

**The Arabic dialect of the Rwala tribe,
based on the ethnographic records of Alois Musil**

Volume II: Glossary



Joseph O'Hara
Wolfson College
University of Oxford

A thesis submitted for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy
August 2019

Guidance notes for the glossary

This glossary covers the Arabic material recorded in Musil (1928a)¹. Since this represents the word stock on which the analysis in chapters 1-6 has been based, there are no forms included in the glossary which are unattested in the corpus; headwords are therefore sometimes given as inflected forms when “base” forms do not occur. Proper names have been excluded except where some indication of their meaning (which may be merely notional) has been given. The corpus contains 13,193 such unique forms which are presented here arranged as 6,240 lemmata under 2,598 roots. Additionally, there are well over a thousand phrases or compound nouns which have been listed under the relevant lemma. Word meanings come primarily from Musil, although some have been emended for clarity.

Transcription

The system of transcription used in the glossary is the same as that used throughout this work. Apart from the substitution of a number of consonants already discussed (e.g. *ḵ* with *g*) and the change to long vowels being represented by macrons (e.g. *â* with *ā*), forms appear as they were recorded by Musil, with only a small number of other changes: hyphens have been introduced to separate suffixes (e.g. Musil’s *beytak* is represented as *beyt-ak*) and

¹ While every effort has been made to ensure that this glossary is comprehensive, the nature of the tagging process leaves the possibility that a handful of items from Musil may not be represented.

Musil's transcription of the glottal stop (ʔ) has been removed where it is deemed superfluous (see §2.1.1.1).

Order of entries

The entries are organised in the Arabic abjad order according to consonantal roots, which is the format adopted by lexicographers of dialects similar to that of the Rwala, such as Ingham (1994a), Kurpershoek (2005), Holes (2001), and Sawayan (1992). There is an alternative tendency in some dictionaries of Arabic dialects to organise entries alphabetically while bypassing the root system (e.g. Harrell [1966], Elihay [2004]), a method which can be seen to have some advantages in light of the various phonological processes of a dialect which at times may render the root difficult to ascertain (see below), but it is considered that the likely users of this glossary will be sufficiently familiar with the material to navigate the chosen system without difficulty. Furthermore, the benefit of seeing the entire semantic range of a root on one page demands such a system, as does the potential use of the work for comparative research.

Wherever possible, the consonantal root under which words are ordered is the historical root. This means that the glottal stop may be given as a root letter even though it is not present in any of the surface forms, e.g. *dīb* 'wolf' is listed under the root **ḏ'b**. Roots containing historical **ḏ** or **ḏ̣** are all listed under **ḏ**, however, and the historical phoneme is

recorded in brackets after the root where this is known². **q** is used as a root letter (rather than **g**) and the affricated variants **ć** and **ǧ** are always found under **k** and **q** respectively. **g** is used as a root letter only in the case of words which are known to be borrowings with no link to etymological *q*, e.g. *gawṭi* ‘a circular wooden box for coffee cups’ which is listed under the root **gwṭy**; since these are few, it has seemed practical not to differentiate between **q** and **g** in terms of alphabetical ordering and **gwṭy** may be found between the roots **qwr** and **qwṭr**.

There are numerous difficulties encountered in fitting a system designed for Classical Arabic to the present material, as discussed similarly in Holes (2001: *xliv-xlv*) and Sowayan (1992: 79). Where the dialect has forms in which the root is obscured, guidance has been given in the form of “signpost” entries located where it is considered one might look first: e.g. for the form *ḥada* ‘to take’ (a free variant of *aḥad*) a signpost is found where the root **ḥdw** would be, which redirects the reader to the root **ḥd**. Words without historical roots are listed under notional roots, according to the principle that all consonants are represented with the exception of affixes. This covers both foreign borrowings and particles which do not have lexical roots. In the latter case, **a** is included as a “root” letter if the particle ends in *-a* (e.g. the conjunction *elya* ‘when’ which is listed under **’lya**), which in many instances has facilitated the separation of entries. This also applies to functional items for which extant historical roots are not apparent in the dialect forms, e.g. *eṭna’as* ‘twelve’, which is listed

² Where multiple lemmata are given for a single root, it is possible that not all entries had the same historical root.

under the root **tnš** even though it is a contracted form of two roots, **tny** and **šr**, and *waš* ‘what?’, which is listed under the root **wš** even though it is ultimately derived from *w-ayy šay*³. Note that this is not the same as the situation with free variants such as e.g. *ēn* and *wēn* ‘where?’, for which the user is directed to a single entry under **yn**.

There are several other cases in which cross-referencing has been deemed necessary. One is in cases of assimilation (see §2.3.2), e.g. *aḥatt* (< **aḥadt*) ‘I took’ and *ḡamb* (< **ḡanb*) ‘side’, in which cases the user will be directed from ***ḥt** to **ḥd** and from ***ḡmb** to **ḡnb** respectively. Similarly, where there is consonantal variation (see §2.1.1.5) such as *telḡ* ~ *felḡ* ‘snow’ the entry will be found under the historical root. Where a historical root contains the glottal stop a cross reference has been given. In cases of root metathesis however, e.g. **wḏ** which seems to be related to the classical root **ḏw**, entries are listed according to the root applicable to the attested form⁴.

A particular difficulty with regards to the correct rendering of consonantal roots is that of roots which have one of the semivowels *w* or *y* as their final consonant (these are also confusable with roots which have the glottal stop as their final consonant), since the forms are often indistinguishable⁵. In keeping with the historical principles this glossary

³ Cf. the similar treatment in Holes (2001), where the cognate form *wēš* ‘what?’ is listed under the root **wyš** (Holes 2001: *xliv*).

⁴ Sawayan (1992: 82) lists the problem of “the vacillation between alternate roots” as a lexicographical challenge.

⁵ In discussing this problem, Sawayan laments the loss of the system employed in the classical lexica such as *al-Qāmūs al-muḥīṭ* of al-Fayrūzabādī which “lump[s] these two letters in one section” (1992: 82).

attempts to follow, priority has been given where possible to adhere to historically attested roots, even where the attested forms in the dialect do not give evidence of these. Where established lexica have set a precedent for doing so, some roots have been collapsed into a single root entry, e.g. **ʿtw** / **ʿty**, which is also listed as a double root in Lane (1984) and Wehr (1994).

Polysemous roots are only separated when there is firm etymological evidence for doing so, e.g. in the case of *balāš* ‘free, for nothing’ which is a contraction of *bi-lā šay* and is therefore separated from etymological **blš** under the entries **blš¹** and **blš²**. In the absence of such evidence, words can be found together in single root entries (such is the method adopted by, e.g., Cortés [1996]). This is not a perfect system, as in some cases roots without an operant semantic connection are presented as one, but for the purposes here it has been chosen as a more consistent approach than that of attempting to separate out roots without firm etymological evidence. Geminate roots are given as trilateral strings (e.g. **ḥll**) but are alphabetised as if they were biliteral (**ḥll** follows **ḥl** and precedes **ḥlʿ**, it does not follow **ḥlk**); this approach is taken in Holes (2001) and is familiar to that found in Wehr (1994) and classical dictionaries such as Hava (1951) and Lane (1984). Duplicated biliteral roots are also found in this position (cf. the order **ḡrr**, **ḡrḡr**, **ḡrb**). For the purpose of ordering, **a** in roots occurs at the beginning of the alphabet.

Related roots are cross-referenced following the symbol \Rightarrow ; this chiefly concerns trilateral roots which have been extended to become quadrilateral (e.g. **lhb** and **šlhb**),

including for verbs of the CawCaC paradigm (which are sometimes analysed as trilateral but presented here as having a quadrilateral root **CwCC**). The symbol is also used where a historical process in the dialect has led to a root being reanalysed, e.g. *aḥ* ‘brother’ is listed under **ḥw** but the verb *taḥāwow* ‘they fraternised’ is listed under the new root **ḥwy** and *naḥa* ‘he shouted a war cry’ (also ultimately derived from **ḥw**) is listed under the new root **nḥw**.

Within each root entry, lemmata are listed in the following order. In conformity to long-established style, verbs are listed first, in order of FORM-I to FORM-X (or FORM-QI to FORM-QIV in the case of quadrilaterals). After the verbs, the rest of the entries (regardless of which part of speech they are) are listed semi-alphabetically in order of morphological complexity, so lemmata with short vowels are listed before those with long vowels or geminate consonants, which are listed before those with suffixes. Finally, lemmata with prefixes are listed in alphabetical order.

Verbs

The headword for a verb is the 3MS form of the S-STEM. If this is not attested then a blank entry takes the place of the headword: —. This is followed by the best available attested form. If the 3MS form of the P-STEM is attested, it is given after a comma: —, *yaḍrob*. Otherwise, an attested form is given after a vertical bar, and the inflectional information is given: — | 3FS *ḍarabat*.

The headword is followed by grammatical information in slashes. Firstly, either vi. or vt. indicates whether the verb is intransitive or transitive. Secondly, the derived form is given, e.g. FORM-II. If the verb is FORM-I then this is followed by a lower case letter which indicates the stem vowel of the P-STEM. After this the verbal noun is given (for FORM-I only), if attested, e.g.: — | 2MS *tesfeġ* /vt. FORM-I e, v.n. *şafġ*/.

After the grammatical information come the glosses. Words in brackets indicate the likely subject or object of each verb, separated by a colon, e.g. become friendly with (female camel : calf). If only an object is given then the colon precedes, e.g. water (: camels), and if there is no colon then a subject is referred to, e.g. fly (bird). Additional information pertaining to each meaning may also be supplied: in general, lexical information is given in round brackets () and grammatical information is given in square brackets []. Glosses with related meaning are separated by a comma, while less semantically related glosses are separated with a semi-colon.

Nouns and adjectives

The format is similar to that of the verbs. The headword is the indefinite singular form (masculine, for adjectives) without the adnominal linker (*tanwīn*). If it is not attested then a different form is given after a comma with parsing, e.g.: —, pl. *şalāhid*. A form appears after a single vertical bar if it is only attested in a form which may have undergone some sort of process (e.g. syncope) which may obscure its base form, e.g.: — | *ṭrub-i* /n./

(where the base form is probably *ṭarab*). Within the slashes the word class is indicated first (noun, adjective) followed by the plural form or forms (unless this has already been given as the headword), and feminine forms in the case of nouns with natural gender, e.g. *ṭeni* /n. f. *ṭeniyye*, pl. *ṭenyān*/ a camel in its fifth year.

The glosses follow, where words in brackets further specify the lemma, e.g. hip (camel) or dark (sky). If a term has a specific meaning in the plural, for example, then this is given in square brackets [], e.g.: *aṭar* /n. pl. *āṭār*/ trace; [pl.] tracks.

Other parts of speech

Other parts of speech follow a similar pattern, though they tend to be more straightforward than the verbs, nouns and adjectives, since they are mostly indeclinable. In many cases a description of the function of a word, given in square brackets [], has been deemed more appropriate than a simple gloss.

The use of the symbol >

Under each lemma, a number of sub-entries may be found preceded by the symbol >. These are usually compound forms and idioms containing the lemma and serve to further illustrate usage. It may also indicate e.g. a noun derived from an adjective which has a specific plural form or a specific meaning. Following Wehr (1994) and others, nominal derivations from verbs are listed as entries in their own right and are therefore not listed

following the verb from which they were derived. In some cases this may have led to inconsistency, e.g. in the artificial distinction between substantivised participles and those performing a verbal function, of which it is hoped that the reader will be forgiving. It should be noted that the forms given following > may not fit under any meaning of the lemma given in the glosses.

Page references

Each separate sense of a lemma (and each sub-entry after >) is followed by a page reference to Musil (1928a), given in angle brackets < >. The earliest citation for each different gloss of every lemma has been inserted (in a minority of cases, a later citation has been given instead if it provides a clearer example or more detailed description). If no page reference immediately follows a gloss, it is because the gloss which follows is derived from the same reference, or in some cases because that sense is only attested as part of an idiomatic phrase which is dealt with below the entry and referenced there. In many cases, consecutive or nearly consecutive page references (e.g. <8-9> or <8, 10>) indicate that both a contextual example and Musil's following explanatory gloss may be consulted. Two non-consecutive page references have been given in some cases where the examples seemed illustrative, or where the headword is given with two different forms.

Comments and References

The entries for some lemmata contain, or are followed by, comments and/or comparative references in a smaller font which fulfil several purposes. In the first instance, it has sometimes been necessary to comment on a particular form where, through some obscurity, it has been difficult to place in the glossary; this includes terms with an uncertain root or which may represent a part of speech other than that for which it has been listed. In general it has seemed preferable to include commentary wherever there is uncertainty. Comments may also include relevant contextual details from Musil which have not seemed necessary for a straightforward gloss but which serve to illustrate the meaning of a particular term in more detail.

Comparative references have likewise been included for several reasons. In some cases a reference serves to justify the listing of an entry under a particular root (this is especially true of references from Lane, Hava, or Wehr). In other instances, a reference may serve to fill a gap in Musil's corpus, e.g. in the case of a FORM-I verb for which the P-STEM vowel is not attested, or a singular noun without an attested plural form (or vice versa). It goes without saying that these comparisons are purely illustrative and they do not imply that a plural form found in Sawayan's glossary (for example) should be assumed to be the plural form of the same term found in Musil. Some references contain extended descriptions of quintessentially bedouin concepts or institutions, in which case it has seemed fitting to

include them. Finally, in many cases a reference is provided to illustrate that a term may have a broader semantic range than that attested in Musil. Given the nature of the corpus from which this glossary has been created, many of the terms it contains are naturally found only in a specific context where the reader might ask whether there is not a more general application, and the comparative references attempt to provide this. References are not exhaustive, however, and in general have only been included when the context in Musil's records was not conclusive *per se*. Both comments and references are usually given at the end of the whole entry unless it refers specifically to one of several glosses, in which case it is given after that gloss.

The glosses are in some cases followed by textual comments, which are separated from the rest of the entry by a double vertical bar: ||. This includes unexpected variant forms which are attested in the corpus, and cases where an emendation is proposed to the text as Musil recorded it.

List of abbreviations

a	(after FORM-I) indicates that the P-STEM stem vowel is a
adj.	adjective
adv.	adverb
a.p.	active participle
c	common (not marked for masculine or feminine)*
CLA	Classical Arabic
coll.	collective
conj.	conjunction
const.	construct (usually the feminine form ending in -t in a construct phrase)
(ḏ)	indicates that in a root containing /ḏ/, the historical phoneme was /ḏ/
(ḏ)	indicates that in a root containing /ḏ/, the historical phoneme was /ḏ/
def.	definite
derog.	derogatory
det.	determiner
dim.	diminutive
e	(after FORM-I) indicates that the P-STEM stem vowel is e
elat.	elative
enc.	enclitic
esp.	especially
euph.	euphemism
f.	feminine*
F	feminine*
fig.	figurative sense
FORM-I - FORM-X	indicates derived form of the verb
FORM-QI - FORM-QIV	indicates derived form of the quadriliteral verb
i	(after FORM-I) indicates that the P-STEM stem vowel is i
irreg.	irregular
imp.	imperative

indecl.	indeclinable
interj.	interjection
lit.	literal meaning
m.	masculine*
M	masculine*
MSA	Modern Standard Arabic
n.	noun
num.	numerical
o	(after FORM-I) indicates that the P-STEM stem vowel is o
obj.	object
ord.	ordinal
P	plural*
pass.	passive
pl.	plural*
poet.	poetic form
poss.	possibly
p.p.	passive participle
prep.	preposition
pr. n.	proper noun
prob.	probably
pron.	pronoun
refl.	reflexive
s	singular*
sb.	somebody
sg.	singular*
sth.	something
trans.	translation (see below)
un.	unit (i.e. the singular of a collective noun)
vi.	intransitive verb
v.n.	verbal noun

vt.	transitive verb
1-3	first, second or third person

* Where forms in the table above are marked with an asterisk, note that the lower case forms are used in isolation (e.g. n. pl. = plural noun) whereas the small capitals are used for combinations, (e.g. 3MS = third person masculine singular).

Several other conventions should be clarified:

* [before a transcription] indicates a reconstructed form

() [in transcriptions] indicates that the form is attested both with and without the segment in brackets

[] [in transcriptions] indicates that the segment in brackets was not present in the attested form, usually because of elision, but has been added in the glossary for clarity

[uncertain] indicates either that the parsing of the form is not certain or that the gloss given is not clear from Musil's translation

[trans. not in Musil] indicates that Musil does not provide a translation of this word, and the gloss is therefore one from comparative sources (which will be referenced) or, in many cases, a description of something

found in an illustration

(sic) indicates that the attested form has some anomalous feature; in the majority of cases this is either the lack of expected vowel lengthening before a suffix, an unexpected diphthong, or degemination

Superscript characters represent either the adnominal linker (*tanwīn*) or otiose suffixes (-i, -a) which are commonly found in poetry, and also, in rare cases, “energetic” suffixes such as *-enna* for the feminine plural suffix *-en* or *-ūna* for the masculine plural suffix *-ūn*.

Abbreviations used in references

BETT	Betts (1989)
CANT	Cantineau (1936-1937)
EUT	Euting (1906)
ĜUH	al-Ĝuhaymān (1982-1983)
H&AA	Holes and Abu Athera (2009: 237-266 [glossary])
HAV	Hava (1951) ⁶
HESS	Hess (1938)
HOL	Holes (2001)
ING	Ingham (1994a: 173-192 [glossary])
ING2	Ingham (2011)
IRA	Maamouri (2013)
JOHN	Johnstone (1967a)
JOHN2	Johnstone (1961)
KURP	Kurpershoek (2005)
LANC	Lancaster (1997)
LANE	Lane (1984)
MAND	Mandaville (2011)
QAF	Qafisheh (1997)
RED	Redhouse (1856)

⁶ Note that CLA definitions from Hava’s dictionary are marked as CLA while the Egyptian and Syrian terms he includes are marked as such.

SBA	ibn Subayyil (2018)
SIMP	Simpson (1994)
SOW	Sowayan (1992: 244-304 [glossary])
STE	Steingass (2007)
STEW	Stewart (1990: 191-287 [glossary])
WEHR	Wehr (1994)

The following works are referenced only indirectly from references cited either in

Holes (2001) or Kurpershoek (2005):

DOU	Doughty (1979)
FAR	al-Faraġ (1952)
ĜUN	Ĝunaydil (1981)
ĜUN2	Ĝunaydil (1987)
ĤAM	Ĥamīs (1982)
ĤAN	Ĥanḏal (1978)
ING3	Ingham (1990)
LAND	de Landberg (1920-42)
LAND2	de Landberg (1905-13)
SUW	al-Suwaydā' (1988)
SUW2	al-Suwaydā' (1987)
TAQ	Sowayan (2000: volume 7, <i>al-ma'ārif al-ġuġrāfiyyah</i>)

Glossary

د

a- /interr. part./ <201> see discussion in §5.1.11

ā /interj./ alas! <186>

ʾbr

wabār /n./ pricking, tattooing cf. CLA *ʾabara* v.n. *ʾibār* 'to prick with a needle' (HAV)
 > *nagš al-wabār* tattoo <195>

ʾbt

obṭ, obṭa /n./ axillae (camel) <330, 334>
obṭiyye /n./ a short fur coat <122>, a *farwa* which only covers the breast <120>

ʾbd (ḍ)

mābeḍ /n./ hollow of the knee <115>

ʾbl

bel /n. coll./ she-camels <116, 330>, camel herd(s) <396>
 > *rāʿi al-bel* herdsman <336>

beliyye see **blw**

ʾbls

iblis /pr. n./ Iblīs, the devil <182>

eben see **bn**

ʾbw

ab /n./ father <18>; ancestor [fig.] <501>; sire (of a camel) <332>;

initiator of a story [fig.] <590>; [used as first element in various compound nouns, see below]; [as first element in a construct phrase meaning sb. who possesses sth., esp. of physical characteristics or dress e.g. *abu tamān^{en}* 'sb. who has eight teeth' <156>, *abu ḥalāḥel* 'sb. wearing ankle rings' <150>]; [as first element in a construct phrase denoting sb. who dwells in a place e.g. *abu l-ḥala* 'sb. who dwells in the barren desert' <324>]
 > *abū-k* /interj./ cursed be your father! <364>
 > *ab aṭ-ṭheyḥ* a lizard smaller than a chameleon <42>
 > *ab al-ʿamalāt* gallant person <192>
 > *aba ḍḥeyr* pains in the small of the back which compel the afflicted person to walk with a stoop <667>
 > *aba waḡḥ* stiffness of some part of the face <667>
 > *abu ḥamad* [see *ḍabb*]
 > *abu d-dhūr* the Abu d-Dhūr [lit. father of indefinite periods of time], the Rwala tribal emblem <571> an elaborate litter also known as *markab* which is the symbol of the tribe
 > *abu rwēše* a better sort of fabric than *mastika* <122>
 > *abu saʿad* stork <36>
 > *abu faḡsa* cholera <424>
 > *abu l-ḥala* [lit. father of the desert] a Ṣlubi <324> the Rwala call every member of the Ṣleyb *abu l-ḥala* since these people remain

in the *ḥala* when others would seek sustenance elsewhere

➤ *abu marḡi* [lit. father of a yearned for son] a father of several girls who wishes for a son <154-5>

➤ *ḍabbāḥ umm-eh w-abū-h* [lit. murderer of its mother and father] hoopoe <40>

➤ *ʿaḍeym ab ar-raḥam* ankle <115>

ʾby

—, *yebi* /vt. FORM-I/ reject, scorn, be disdainful of <327>

aba /interj./ may it be far away! <615>
poss. cf. CLA ʾabā ‘to refuse, to disdain’ (HAV)

ʾty

—, *yāti* /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ come, go, return <183> [+ direct object, to come or go to a place or to sb. <86>]; become [fig.] <142>

— | 2MS pass. *tūteh* (sic) /vt. FORM-IV/ [pass.] be brought sth., be given sth. <294> cf. CLA ʾātā ‘to give sth. to sb.’ (HAV), of which the 2MS P-STEM pass. form is *tuʾtā*

ati /interj./ [sound for coaxing a camel to drink] <204>

māta /n./ meeting <209>

ʾtr

— | 1CS *ātar* /vt. FORM-I a/ vex sb. <364>

aṭar /n. pl. *ātār*/ trace <178>; [pl.] tracks <578>

➤ *b-aṭar* in addition to, as well as <601>; in the wake of <598> ‘sth. *b-aṭar* sth.’ means ‘one after another’, where both elements are the same <192>

ʾtl

eṭel /n./ palm stems <467> N.B. while Musil translates this term as ‘palm stems’, MAND writes: “the widely used and stable name *athl* refers to only one species of tamarisk, *Tamarix aphylla*”; it is described in MAND as “a cultivated tree, usually with a well-developed trunk up to 15m or more high, found around settlements or sometimes desert wells. It may persist for years at abandoned settlements. The leaves are greatly reduced and vaginate, without normal blades. The flowers are pink, in racemes usually 4–6 cm long. The fruits or flowers have been reported used in dyeing cloth”

ʾtm

—, pl. *aṭāmi* /n./ sins, moral offences <494>

ʾḡr

eḡra /n./ a small village or hamlet with huts built of mud bricks <217>

āḡer /n./ reward, recompense (from God)

<116> this form is rather uncertain and could also be verbal, either a FORM-I a.p. or a FORM-IV S-STEM

ʾḥd (cf. wḥd)

aḥad, *ḥad* /pronominal num., f. *ḥada*/ one <409>

➤ *aḥad^{en}*, *ḥad^{en}* someone, anyone

➤ *allāh l-aḥad* God is the One and Only <212>

➤ *kill aḥad* anyone <233>

➤ *mā ḥad^{en}* no-one <168> occurs twice without the adnominal linker (in poetry) and once with *lā* instead of *mā*

oḥt see ʾḥw

ḥd

aḥad, *ḥada* /vt. FORM-I o, e, v.n. *aḥd*, *aḥed*/
take, possess, capture <29> (from sb.,
+ *min* <90> or + *‘ala* <643>);
attack and rob sb., loot <525, 594>;
drink (: coffee) <497>; /v.n. *aḥād*/
marry <436> used of both men and women
> *aḥad waḡet w-hw* [+ a.p.] he kept
doing sth. for a long time <646>
> *ḥoḍ ḥaḍar-ak* brace up! <528>
> *yāḥoḍ tār* he avenges <424>
> *yāḥoḍ garra* he takes consolation
(from sth., + *‘ala*) <364>
> *yāḥoḍ ḡiddām* he keeps ahead (on a
march) <367>
> *yāḥoḍ murād-eh* he does sth. at will
<143>
> *māḥūḍ^{en} ‘alām-ahom* their word is
believed <438>

aḥīd /adj./ captured from the enemy
<556>

—, const. *aḥīdat* /n./ raid, a looting
<577>

—, pl. *aḥāyed* /n./ depredations <577>

māḥūḍ /adj./ captured from the enemy
<578>

> *māḥūḍa* /n./ a woman who has lost
her virginity <197>

—, MP *mettaḥeḍīn* /adj./ considering
oneself as sth. <618>

ḥr

waḥḥar /vt. FORM-II/ push back (: a saddle)
<355>; abandon sth. <628>

twaḥḥar /vi. FORM-V/ slide backwards
(saddle) <355>

āḥar /adj. f. *uḥra*/ the other, the second
<293>

> *āḥer al-gāf* the second (rhymed) half
of a verse of poetry <283>

aḥīr /adj./ second <4>

> *al-‘atīm al-aḥīr* the second *‘atīm* (i.e.
the period following the time between
sunset and dark) <4>

mīḥar /n./ the rear cone of a camel saddle
<353>

ḥw (⇒ ḥwy, ⇒ nḥw)

—, *yehi* /vt. FORM-I or -IV/ pay *ḥūwa* to (:
one’s *aḥ* or *ḥāwi*) <280> cf. the related
term in ING *aḥḥa*, *yīḥi* (irreg. FORM-II) ‘to force
someone to pay *ḥuwwa*’

aḥ /n. du. *eḥwēn*, pl. *ḥwān*/ brother
<141>; comrade <502>; protector
(of a herd) <600>; [= *ḥāwi*] sb. who
collects the *ḥūwa* from a particular tribe
or settlement <280> he is therefore
responsible for its protection, and for returning
to it any property which his fellow tribesmen
have stolen from it, a representative in each
camp whose duty it is to return to the
blacksmiths anything of which a
member of that tribe has robbed them
<281>; [pl.] tribes which pay the
ḥūwa and are thus not held in esteem
<136> || the sg. form is *aḥu* in construct and
before suffixes

> *aḥu ṣīta* [lit. Ṣīta’s brother] any
member of the Ša‘lān shaykhly clan; the
battle cry of the Ša‘lān shaykhly clan
<563>

> *damm al-eḥwēn* a type of drug
<668>

eḥt /n./ it is uncertain whether this is a variant of
oḥt below

> *goṣt al-eḥt* a drug used for treating
diseases of the eye, when crushed and
mixed with breast milk <667>

oḥt /n. pl. *eḥwāt, ḥawāt*/ sister <160>; a woman of one's own kin <294>
> *eḥwāt guṭne* [lit. Guṭne's sisters] the camels of the Fed'ān <600>

yā ḥay /n. voc. dim./ little brother <192>
cf. H&AA *ḥayy* 'brother' (*ḥayy-ak* is given as the north Jordanian form for *aḥū-k* and does not seem markedly voc. or dim. [p.159])

yā ḥayye /n. voc. dim./ little sister <90>

ʾdd

edd /interj./ be gone! away! <209>

medda see ʾdy

ʾdb

adīb /n./ clerk <112> also described as meaning 'a man who can both read and write' in the poetic language of the district of al-Gaṣim (to which 'Aneyza belongs)

ʾdm

ādemi /n. pl. *awādem*/ man, everyman <472>; [pl.] all men <306>; [pl.] well mannered men of pleasant behaviour <472>

ʾdy

—, *yiddi, yiwaddi* /vt. and vi. FORM-II/ carry <29>; return sth. <52> esp. of stolen/captured property; accomplish sth. <314>; pay the blood price (to sb., + 'ala) <492>; cause (: a wound) to worsen <668>; risk sth. [poss. fig.] <537>; indemnify (sb., + 'ala) <117>
> *yiwaddi ḥabārāt* tell, inform (sb., + l) <609>

— | 3FS *twādi* /vi. FORM-III/ catch (+ 'an) [uncertain] <181>

—, pl. *twādi* /n./ sharp sticks tied to a camel's udder to stop the calf sucking milk <292>

medda /n./ blood price <492>

> *medda rgaba* the blood price of a man <493>

> *medda gšeyye* compensation [legal] <256> see description under *gšeyye*

ʾdn

iḍn, iḍen /n. pl. *eḍān*/ ear <115> (also of horse <371> or camel <330>)

> *ṣarṣūr al-iḍen* part of the ear (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <371>

aḍḍān /n./ the call to prayer <623>

ʾdy

awḍa /vt. FORM-IV/ cause harm, be a nuisance <344>

ʾrṭ

arṭa, rṭa /n./ *Calligonum comosum*, a nearly leafless shrub with scaled branches, clusters of small flowers, and nut-shaped hairy fruit, a perennial which the Rwala count as *ḥamḍ* <689> N.B. the root of this word was debated by the Classical lexicographers, as described in LANE; the underlying ending may be long (rather than the *tā' marbūta*), although the record in Musil does not demonstrate this

ʾrd (ḍ)

arḍ /n./ ground, land <8>; region <38>

> *arḍ^{en} ḥamādi* gravel plain <293>

> *arḍ danāni* battle ground <185>

arḍa /n./ wood-borer (an insect) <43>

ʾrnb

arnab /n./ hare <27>

oreynbe /n./ *Bassia muricata*, a white, hairy herb which covers the sand <703> a perennial which the Rwala count as *ḥamḍ*; MAND records the name *urēnibah* among the Rwala, which he interprets as the dim. f. of *arnab*, “hare,” and translates as “little hareweed”; MAND relates the term to *Bassia eriophora* as well as to *Bassia muricata* and notes that it is one of very few annuals to be classed as *ḥamḍ*; see also *guṭeyn*

ʾrk

arīciyye

> *rāʿi l-arīciyye* one who is well informed in all affairs and who therefore can tell truth from exaggeration <156-7>

ʾss

asās /n./ descent, lineage <472>; a woman’s origin <473>; breed (camel) <292>; foundation <478>, cause <473> cf. KURP *sās* pl. *sīsān* [same meaning]

ʾsr

— | 3MP *yistaysarūn* /vt. FORM-X/ seize as a captive <190>
—, pl. *wsūr* /n./ dried camel tendons used as fastenings in the camel saddle <351>

ʾšl

ašl /n./ lineage, origin <310> (also of a horse or camel <332>)
ašel /n./ a well-bred man <384>
ašīl /adj./ noble (also of a horse or camel) <84>, pure-blooded, well-born <473>, having recognised ancestry <136>
> *ašīl* /n. pl. *ašāyel*/ thoroughbred <371>

> *ašīle* a thoroughbred white mare in poetry this term may be replaced with ‘*andeliyye*’ <552>

ʾḡw

aḡa /n./ an aḡa an honorific term ‘lord, sir’ used in the Ottoman empire <586>

ʾ*gaḥḥa* see **lqh**

ʾ**kd** see **wkd**

ʾkl

akal /vt. FORM-I e, o/ eat, devour <43>

akl /n./ food <135>

acla /n./ ulcer on the shoulder blade

(camel) said to be treated by burning three times <369>

mākūl /n./ food <178>

ʾla

ila /prep./ to, unto <533>, into <235>; until [time] <606>, as far as [distance] <629>

ʾlf

— | 1CS [*a*]*wallef* /vt. FORM-II/ compose <481>

—, *yewālef* /vi. FORM-III/ become a little tame (falcon) <32> cf. H&AA *wālaf* ‘to get used to’

elf /n./ friend <481>

elf /num. pl. *alāf*/ thousand <158> N.B. the sg. is not attested in Musil without the adnominal linker

—, pl. *alāyef* /n./ lovers <167>; people who are united <264>

mīlāf /adj./ given, dedicated (to, + ‘*ala*’) <227>

➤ /n./ a she-camel who is loath to part from her young or herd and moans grievously for several days <349>

welef

➤ *taḥenn* ‘an *welef* moan grievously (of a camel loath to part from her young or herd, cf. *mīlāf*) <349>

ʾlla

alla /conj./ but poss. a variant of *illa* below <302>

illa /conj., prep./ except <478>; even if <165>; if not <314>; [after negative clause] only e.g. *mā yilbesūn illa gmāš^{en} min aš-šām* ‘they only wear silk garments from Damascus’ <84>

walla, willa /conj./ but <135>, or <405> [*w* + *illa*]

➤ *ayy... walla... whether... or...*

<211>

➤ *willa w-* or, or otherwise <183>

ʾllydy

allaḍi /rel. pron. and det. f. *allati*/ who, which, that which the declinable relative occurs only rarely in the corpus, in poetry <482>

ʾlly

alli /indecl. rel. pron. and det. see §5.2.3/ who, which, that which <3>

ʾlh

allāh /pr. n./ God <4>

➤ *allāh* ‘*ala...* may God bless... <608>

➤ *allāh l-aḥad* God is the One and Only <212>

➤ *allāh yesallem ḥāl-ak* may God preserve your health! <456>

➤ *allāh ye‘āfi-k* may God grant success to you! <456>

➤ *alli* ‘*end-allāh* ‘*end-eh* [lit. God has what he has] “come what may” <601>

➤ *ill-allāh* [lit. except God] nobody <663>

➤ *in šā-llāh* if God wills (it)! <396>

➤ *en w-allāh* I swear by God [oath formula] <429>

➤ *b-allāh* by God! <318>

➤ *bi-smi-llāh* in God’s name <313>

➤ *blawbak* (< *be-llāh w-b-ak*) [lit. by God and by you] “we adjure you” <490>

➤ *ḥabīb allāh* truthful; sb. known for veracity <428, 471>

➤ ‘*aṭā-ni allāh* [lit. he gave me God] he assured me by God, he pledged

faithfulness by the fear of God <529>

➤ *lā ilāh ill-allāh wa-muḥammad rasūl allāh* [the profession of faith as transcribed by Musil] <185>

➤ *li-llāh, lā w-allāh* no! [emphatic]

<376> in SOW the latter is an interjection but the former is glossed as ‘never, not at all, not in any case’

➤ *hayallah nās riffrāff*, sb. who is not from an old family <472> this form is

rather uncertain, but may be related to the sense of *yallah* found in ING2 of ‘just, barely’, i.e. describing sb. who is barely a member of the community

➤ *w-allāh* wow! also serves as a general intensifier <132>; by God! also used in oaths <2>

➤ *yā-llāh* so help me God! <436>

➤ *yā-llāh b-...* God help... (sb., + *b*) <659>

➤ *yā-llāh ‘awnt-ak* God have pity on you! God help you! <172>

➤ *yā l-allāh* by God himself <452>
ilāhiyye /n./ love of God (which compels
men to act with hospitality) <453>

ʿly

—, pl. *alāya* /adj./ fat <632>

ʿlya

elya /conj./ if <21>, when <80>, whenever <108>, after <109>, as soon as <108>; should [conditional] <156> N.B. *elya* is used once meaning ‘as far as [distance]’ although this is perhaps a poet. variant of *ila*

- *elyamā* until <273>; even before <607> || variant *elya-min* <105>
- *elya cān* if that is true, that being so <647>

ʿmm

umm /n. pl. *ummahāt*/ mother <15>; [used to form compound nouns, see below]

- *amm* ‘*argūb* a breed of thoroughbred mare <372>
- *umm ḥartūm* a camel with the underlip hanging down so that it looks larger than the upper one <366>
- *umm sālem* a small ash coloured bird which always flies round camels <41>
- *umm sungi* a rifle with a (fixable) bayonet a type of Turkish military rifle; from Turkish, cf. RED *sūnghyu* ‘bayonet’ (modern spelling *sūngū*) <131>
- *umm šūše* a short haired woman <118>
- *umm ṭweyǵ* turtledove <41>
- *umm gufl* a variety of *šēhāni* rifle <131>

➤ *ummu rweys Scabiosa palaestina*, a high annual with hairy flower stalks and leaves and heads of yellowish flowers, a species of scabious which is eaten by the *Rwala* <710>

- *ummu ṣ-ṣbaʿ* breechblocks <132>
- *ḍabbāḥ umm-eh w-abū-h* [lit. murderer of its mother and father] hoopoe <40>
- ‘*obeyyet ummu ḡreys* a breed of thoroughbred mare <372>

yā yumma /n. voc. dim./ little mother <162>

ʿmr

—, *yāmer* /vt. FORM-I e/ command <629>

amr /n./ thing, matter <83>; order, command <594>; fate <444>

- *b-amr allāh* it was the will of God <595>

amāra /n. coll./ chiefs <373>, princesses <195>

amūriyye /n./ warning <448>

ʿms

ams /adv./ yesterday <359>

ummāl see ‘**ml**

ʿmma

amma /conj./ but <29>; neither <608>

|| variants *hamm* <181>, *umma* <427>, *yumma* <183>; *umma... walla...* and *yumma... w...* are each attested once and appear to have the same meaning as *amma... amma...* (see below)

- *amma... w-amma...* /conj./ either... or... <314>

ʾmn

— | 2MS *tāmen* /vt. and vi. FORM-I e/
trust sth. or sb. <8>; feel secure
<618>
> *lā tāmen-ni* [lit. don't trust me] you'd
better watch out! <342>
amān /n./ ease <3>, peace <563>,
protection <577>
emāne /n./ faithfulness, trustworthiness,
good faith <618>
> *ḡelil al-amānāt* sb. of few trustworthy
qualities <608>
amāni /adj./ peaceful <586>

ʾn

en, an /conj./ that <201>
> *ḥatt en* so that <285>
> *ćān en* 'so it was that...' <220>
en, in /conj./ if <29>, when <80>
> *en ćān* if <158>, even if... <221>,
if only...! <241>; "if the reason for ...
were..." <318>
> *en ćān enn-eh* should it happen that
he... <487>
> *in šā-llāh* if God wills (it)! <396>
> *yowm^{en} en* when <487>

ʾnn

— | 1CS *wanneyt* /vi. and vt. FORM-I/
groan, weep for sth. <168> || *wa-nneyt*
<169> is also attested, where it is possible that
there is no conjunction *wa-* at all but rather that
Musil misinterpreted it and that the intended
form is *wanneyt*, as elsewhere
wenne /n./ lament <167>

ʾna

ana /pron. 1CS pl. *ḥenna*/ I <379> ||
variant *ani* <467>

anāyeb see **nb'** / **nbw**

ʾnt

ent, ente /pron. 2MS pl. *entom*/ you <29>
ent, enti /pron. 2FS pl. poss. *entom*/ you
<135>

entom see **ʾnt**

ʾns

ins /n./ a man <673>
nisa /n. pl./ women <472>, wives
<623> sg. *mara*, see **mr'**
nās /n. coll./ men, people <81>, others
<150>; [+ neg.] nobody <43>;
[def.] "of all" [superlative sense, as
second element of a construct phrase
following an adj. e.g. *nāfelin an-nās* 'they
are] the most generous of all' <251>]
> *arādīl an-nās* base men <238>
> *'eyāl an-nās, eben an-nās* son(s) of
respected families <365>
> *hayallah nās rifrāff* <472>
awnās /n. coll./ [= *nās*] <211> cf. WEHR
unās 'men, people, folks' as a variant of *nās*

ʾnkls

enklēsi /n./ a variety of Mauser revolver
<133>

ʾnna

anna, ann /part./ that [introduces n.- or
pron.-initial subordinate clause] <3,
44> || *enn* or *ann* before suffixes
> *bann* for, because <620> [*< b +
ann(a)*]
> *lann, lanna* for, because <601>, so
that <576> [*< l + ann(a)*]

inna, inn /part./ [introduces n.- or pron.-initial main clause] <138> || *enn* or *inn* before suffixes
 > *en cān enn-eh* should it happen that he... <487>
 > *ḥatta-nn-i* “even then I...” [after conditional] <227>

ćann, ćenn (< *ća + *enn*) see **k**

ḥ

āh /interj./ ah! <151>

ḥl

—, imp. *halli* /vi. FORM-II/ say *hala, ahlan* (‘welcome!’) <203> cf. HOL *halla* ‘welcome, say ‘welcome’
 —, *yistāhel* /vt. FORM-X/ deserve sth. <452>; be unable to live without sth. <131>

ahl, hal /n. coll., pl. *ahāli*/ kin, kinsmen <46>, people <102>; riders <156>; owners (of animals) <358>; inhabitants (of a place) <12>, people who encamp (in a place) <200>, people who tarry (in a place) <158>; possessors of sth. usually expressing characteristics of group identity with various nuances, e.g. *ahl al-karam* ‘generous people’ <366>, *ahl al-gahāwi* ‘people who are fond of coffee’ <366>, although regular possession may also be indicated, e.g. *hal arba^ʿ raćāyeb* ‘a group with four horses’ <646>
 > *ahl al-beyt, hal al-beyt* family <301>; wife of a tent owner <49>, also the names given by the owner of a tent to his wife (also *ahl beyt-i*) <49> N.B. although the term *ahl al-beyt* generally refers to the immediate family sharing the tent, Musil has also recorded it as referring specifically to the mistress

> *ahl al-ğebel* the various tribes of diverse origin that encamp in the eastern and southern parts of the Ḥawrān mountain range <50>
 > *ahl al-ḥamiyye* sure protectors <451>
 > *ahl ad-dire* the inhabitants of various villages who never leave their territory <50>
 > *ahl ar-rbā^ʿ* owners of tents which have a special compartment for the men <80, 81>
 > *ahl as-ṣaṭwa* violators [a term for avengers] <489>
 > *ahl as-sebāya* plunderers horse riders who throw themselves on the herds and then drive them away as their booty (also *ahl al-ḥeyl*) <545>
 > *ahl as-sirr* persons, both male and female, who know and see hidden things and are able to heal the sick <400>
 > *ahl aš-šemāl* the Beni Ṣaḥr <498>
 > *ahl aš-šīb* merchants and drovers who buy up old fat camels in inner Arabia, selling them afterwards in Egypt <628>
 > *ahl al-hawa* gallant men <364>
 > *ahāli l-kerak* the various tribes forming the population of the town of Kerak <50>
 > *hal ar-raddād* those who parry well <128>
 > *hal ar-rūz* grave men [uncertain] <128>
 > *hal al-kūz* people who sell butter <128>
 > *hla l-ešedde* camel riders <458>

➤ *hla l-ḥeyl* horse riders <249> *yā hla l-ḥeyl* is the alarm cry of the watch on sighting the enemy <183, 185>

➤ *hla ḡ-ḏhūr* people who bend their backs in fear on their galloping horses <581, 585>

hala, ahla, ahl^{an} /excl./ welcome! <153>
(to sb., + *b* <245>)

➤ *ahl^{an} w-sahl^{an}* welcome! <490>

—, const. *halwat* /n./ welcome, welcoming (of sth., + *b*) <5>

halūtēn /interj./ welcome! <5> poss. irreg. du. of *halwat* above

^ʾw

aw /conj./ or <108>

^ʾwl

— | 2MS *t'awwel* /vt. FORM-II/ return sth., lead sb. back <260>

āl /n./ clan <47>; the quivering of the air on a hot day <147-8>

—, pl. *ālāt* /n./ weapons <293>

awwal /adj./ first <512>; leading (of the beast leading a herd) <623>

➤ /n./ first part <251>; primary thing <108>; a firstborn colt <435>

➤ /adv./ at first <434>

➤ *awwal... w-tāli-hom...* some... and others... <642>

➤ *awwal al-ʿomr* youth <388>

➤ *awwal ḡils* the first *ḡils* (i.e. the seventh year of a camel's life) <334>

➤ *awwal garḥ* a filly in its sixth year <375>

➤ *awwal nahār* the first hours of the day <147>

➤ *al-ḥarb al-awwal* the first or surprise attack on a camp <554>

—, FP *awliyyāt* /adj./ first <608>

^ʾwn

ān

➤ *al-ān* now, today <603>

^ʾyy

ayy /interr. pron. or det., f. *ayye*/ which? <44>

➤ *ayy... walla... whether... or...* <211>

^ʾyya

ayya /excl./ [+ pron.] beware! <130>

iyya, wiyya /prep./ with, and also <108,

137> indicates two things together as a singular unit

ayesow see *y's*

^ʾyḏ (ḏ)

eyḏa w-, eyḏ^{an} w- /conj. and poss. adv./ and also <108>

^ʾyn

ēn, wēn /interr. adv./ where? <78>, to where? <79>

➤ *min ēn* from where? <44>;

descended from whom? <263>

➤ *la-weyn* to where? <555>

➤ *wēn ent* where are you going? <456>

b

b

b, be /prep./ [expresses location:] in, at <38>, among <196>, on <164>, upon, above <82>, over <186>, under <170>, around <192>, before <519>, by <192>, in front of also (to a person) ‘in sb.’s face’ <212>; [expresses direction:] to, into <29>, from <195>; [expresses time:] during, while, for, at <15>, as soon as <507>; [expresses co-agency:] with sb. <623> poss. as an extended use in this sense, ‘with the help of’ <581>; [expresses agent of passive:] by <108>; [expresses instrument:] with, by means of <38>; [expresses price or exchange:] at, for, in exchange for <271, 289>; [expresses attire:] wearing <140>; [expresses a topic:] about, concerning, in terms of <46>, with respect to, with regards to <196>; [expresses beneficiary:] for the sake of, for the benefit of <575>, on account of <448>; [expresses the qualities sb. or sth. possesses *b-eh* ‘he/it has the quality of’ <80>; [expresses habitual location:] dwelling in <310> also ‘possessing’ in terms of a spirit possessing a human <317>; [used to create adverbs see §5.1.12]; [used as a fixed preposition after a number of verbs]; [*b* + v.n. expresses habitual action] <181>; [used in oaths] by...! <430>

- > *bann* for, because [*b* + *ann(a)*] <620>
- > *b-allāh* by God! <318>
- > *b-eh, b-eha* there, there is [existential particle see 5.1.16] <567>
- > *b-ğenāb* by, next to <80>
- > *bi-ğeyr* without <476>
- > *be-lā* without <38>
- > *b-yad, b-īd* “can” [eg. in the phrase: ‘sth. *b-yad* sb.’ ‘sb. can do sth.’] <137>
- > *be-m‘āgeb* in the manner of <285>
- > *lā wa’ b-i* alas! [expression when something dear is lost] <163>
- > *mā b-i-š* nothing ails me <326>
- > *waš bi-k* what’s the matter with you? <568>

b’r

bīr /n. pl. *biyār*/ well <321>; well with spring water <677>
būra /n./ deep, narrow ditch <677>

b’s

bās /n./ blame <302>
> *lā b-eh ‘aley-ye bās* ‘I shouldn’t be blamed for doing that’ <302>

bbğ

bābūğ /n./ slipper <581>

btt

btūt /n./ deciding, decision <310> prob. v.n. of FORM-I ‘to decide’, cf. KURP *batt* ‘to be decisive’, CLA *mabtūt* ‘decided’ (HAV)

btr

batra /n./ *batra*, a snake <42>

—, pl. *bitr* /adj./ cut, cut off <292> cf.

CLA *ʿabtar^u* ‘cut off entirely (tail)’ (LANE), KURP

bātir ‘cutting off, severing, amputating’

> *bitr al-fhūd* (camels with) thighs as if they have been cut away <292>

—, f. *mabtūra* /adj./ irrevocable <431>

battūš see **bṭš**

btʿ

betū^q /n./ a brave rider who does not

shrink from the fight <634> cf. KURP

betūʿ ‘daring, resolute, persevering, decisive’,

HOL *batʿa* ‘strength, resolution’, H&AA *bataʿ*,

yabtaʿ ‘to act expeditiously, do the necessary

without fuss’

baṭar see **ṭr**

bḥr

baḥr /n. pl. *abḥār*/ sea <290>

> *ḡebb al-abḥar* the seas <195>

baḥar /n./ basin <204>; a leather trough resembling a deep basin and fastened to wooden legs, which serves for watering camels <204>

bḥl

—, *yebḥal* /vi. FORM-I a/ to not know

what to do <576> cf. SOW *biḥil* (and

ibtahal) ‘not to know what to do, run into

difficulty, get into a mess; to be over-busy with’

bḥy

—, *yabḥa* /vt. FORM-I a/ shake, shake up

(: a bed) [uncertain] <537>

bḥt

baḥat /n./ luck <528>

baḥīt /adj./ successful <593>, gladdened <616>

> /n./ a boy born on the night of the fourteenth it is believed that he will bring glory to his whole kin and clan, even to the whole tribe <391>

beḥūt /n./ any offspring or product a mare may give <376>

bḥtr

baḥatri /n./ *Erodium cicutarium* or *Erodium*

pulverulentum, a grey herb with reddish

flower heads <690> which is eaten by

the Rwala <95> also described as ‘a useful

flower’ [in poetry] <271>

bḥš

— | imp. *ebḥaš* /vt. FORM-I a/ clean (: a pipe) <128> cf. CLA *baḥaša* ‘to bore’ (HAV)

mibḥāš /n./ wire (which serves as a pipe cleaner) <127>

bḥṣ

baḥṣa /n./ soil from which rain water runs off quickly <676>

bdd

bedd /n./ booty <396>

bedd /n. pl. *bdūda*/ camel cushion, pillow

placed on a *ḡetab* litter <69>, the cushions against which the wooden *ḡetab* litter rests in the saddle <252>

cf. CLA *budd^{un}*, *bidād^{un}* ‘a stuffed lining put beneath a [camel’s saddle of the kind called] *qatab* to defend the animal’s back from being hurt thereby’ (LANE); saddle poss. a

synecdoche <68>

> *rās al-bedd* one of the component parts of a horse saddle [trans. not in Musil] <378>

bedd, budd /adv./ out of necessity, surely, certainly <314>

> *lā budd* [same meaning] <475> cf. H&AA *la badd* ‘no doubt (that)’

bidd /n./ tribe, clan <360> N.B. according to SOW, *bidd* and *bididih* (see *bedide* below) are synonymous

bedide /n./ tribe, clan <47> cf. ING *bidide* pl. *badāyid* [same meaning]

bdūd /n./ the bottom part of the litter that rests on the cushion [trans. not in Musil] <571>

—, pl. *abdād*

> *gada abdād* it has been scattered everywhere <300> a pl. n. used adverbially; cf. HOL *badd* ‘spread’, *baddad* ‘scatter, spread’, *tbaddad* ‘be split up, scattered’

bdʼ

— | 1CS *badeyt* /vi. FORM-I i/ begin <189>

bdr

bedder (sic) /vt. FORM-II/ hasten sb. towards sth. <344> cf. KURP *bādar* ‘hasten to sb.’

bedr /n./ moon <109>, full moon <83>

bdūr /pr. n./ the Bdūr of the Ešāḡe‘a their name is recorded as meaning ‘oppressed’ <509>

bd^c

bed^c /n./ an abundant or large spring <677>

bdl

baddal /vt. FORM-II/ change (: one thing for another, + *b*) <214>, leave (: one place for another, + *b*) <271>

> *yebaddel-ha l-nafseh* [the father] gives her in exchange for his new wife <137>

bedāl /conj./ instead <183>

bdn

beden /n./ ibex <25> cf. CLA *badan^{un}*, “in the present day, *badan* is applied to the wild goat of the Arabian and Egyptian deserts and mountains, the *capra jaela* ... called by some an ibex” (LANE)

bedīn /adj. pl. *bedān*/ well fed, sated <521>; fat, big (belly) <576>

bdēnāt see **dyn**

bdh

mubaddaha /n./ a cloak mantle of medium weight with long white and dark-grey stripes about ten centimetres wide <120>

bdw

beda /vi. FORM-I i/ pay an evening visit, spend an evening with sb. <150>; ride in the evening <149>; appear, rise (sun, star) <177>

> *bādi* /n./ a traveller by night, a visitor <248>

— | v.n. *tabdwey-h* (sic) /vi. poss. FORM-II/ be a Bedouin, live like a Bedouin <301> this unusual form is irreg. poss. on account of a poet. rhyme

— | 1CS *ebdi-ha* /vt. poss. FORM-IV/ reveal, disclose <289> also used to mean ‘recite a poem’ <283>

bedw /n. coll., pl. *bedwān*, *bawādi*, FP

bedāwāt/ the Bedouin <79, 90, 181 >

bwādi /n./ desert <327 > cf. CLA *bādiya* pl.

bwādīn ‘desert’ (LANE, and note that in WEHR the pl. refers to Bedouins as in the previous entry); Musil translates *kill al-bwādi* as ‘the whole desert’; *bawādi* (above) may be derived from this pl. form

bdʿ

baḍa /vt. FORM-I/ treat sb. mercilessly (+ *l*)

<476 > cf. MSA *baḍaʿa* ‘abuse sb. (+ *ala*)’ (WEHR)

br

— | 1CS *barreyt* /vt. FORM-I/ feel for sb., show kindness <364 >; feed sb.

dainties <481 > N.B. this last meaning is interpreted in KURP as “show one’s kindness by offering tasty or special food and drink”

barīra /n./ a rare, tasty dish (cf. *tarīfe*)

<271 >; a dainty possessed by nobody else in the camp <481 >

barrāni /adj./ unrelated (of tribes), alien

<47 >

— pl. *barārīt* /n./ desolate waterless regions, wild places <579-80 >; camel paths across such regions <676 > cf.

CLA *birrīt^m* pl. *barārīt* ‘barren, flat land’ (LANE)

mubarra /n./ an act of kindness towards sb.

<364 >

brʿ

—, *yabri*, *yibri* /vt. FORM-I i or -IV/ heal, cure <190 >; allay (: worry) <173 >

beri /vi. FORM-I/ recover (from a sickness)

<513 >

brbr

barbūr /n. pl./ pieces of (roasted) meat <179 >

brbk

barbak /n./ small, artificial rain pond <676 >

brḥ

bāreḥa /n./ yesterday <304 >

> ‘*ogb al-bārḥa* after yesterday <299 >

brğ

berğ /n./ castle <153 >

brğm

berğūm /n./ heel; knuckle (camel) [trans. not in Musil] <330 >

brḥs

barḥus /n./ a moveable sharp ridge of sand dunes or drifts which is bare of vegetation <676 >

brd

—, *yibred* /vt. and vi. prob. FORM-I e, v.n. *brūd*/ cool sth., make sth. cold <302 >; become cool <653 >

—, *yebarred* /vt. FORM-II/ make sth. cool off <101 >; defend what belongs to one lawfully <567 >

bard, *bird* /n./ chill, cold <11 >

bard /adj./ chilly <11 >

barad /n. coll./ dew crystals <144 >, hail, hailstones <224 >

barād /n./ cold weather

> *yegta^c-ak min nagl as-semīl al-barādī*

cold weather can stop you from carrying a water skin <294 > i.e. if the weather is

cool at night, one might set out on a journey without carrying water but will regret it the next day when the weather heats up; the same expression (slightly differently phrased) is found in ĞUH vol.9 p.301

berīde /n./ leftover ‘*eyš* eaten cold <92>

barūde /n./ gun, or a shot from a gun <432>

burūd /n. coll./ cool water <156>

bārde /adv./ undisputedly <433>

bārūd /n./ rifle <132>; gunpowder <146>

barrād /n./ west wind <18>

barrāde /n. pl. *barārīd*/ a path trodden out by camels between stones or gravel <676>

—, pl. *barārīd* /n./ men armed with rifles <580>

mibrāda /n./ wooden dish with a long handle for cooling coffee <101>

brz

burrez /n./ a wide view on all sides

<658> cf. MSA *baraza* ‘come into view’ (WEHR), SOW *tibarraz* ‘to withdraw to a prominent spot’

brş

breyşi /n./ a venomous lizard of the Nefūd <42>

br̄tm

bar̄tam [uncertain]

> *bar̄tam aḏ-ḏuḥūk* “[we shall be] laughed at” <659>

bor̄tom /n. pl. *bar̄āṭem*/ lip <115> (also of a camel <330> or horse <371>) cf. KURP ‘the drooping lips of the camel’; CLA *bir̄tām~bur̄āṭīm* ‘large-lipped’ (HAV)

br̄gl

bur̄gūl /n./ husked wheat <94> cf. CLA *bur̄gūl* ‘crushed wheat’ (HAV)

brq

— | 3FS *tebāreg* /vi. FORM-III/ flash like lightning <608>

barg, *bāreġ*, *barrāg* /n. pl. *brūg*, *bwēreġ*/ lightning <6, 109, 150>

berīġ /n./ copper water jug <100> cf. HOL *brīġ* ‘jug, pitcher’; CLA ‘*ibrīq* ‘ewer’ (HAV)

barrāga /n./ throat <115>

burrēġ /n./ rock salt, mica <677>

burgān /n./ pot <190>

abrag /adj. f. *berga*, pl. *burg*/ pied, mixed black and white in colour

> /n./ dark rock partially covered with reddish sand, rocky hill partly covered by sand <676, 677> cf. KURP *abrag* pl. *burgān* [same meaning], SOW *abrag* pl. *birg* ‘a hill with variegated colours, an isolated stony ridge with sand at the base’

brqʿ

— | p.p. MP *embarġeʿīn* /vt. FORM-QI/ envelop <576>

burguʿ /n./ small leather helmet worn by a falcon <33>

brk

— | 3FS *brakat* /vi. FORM-I/ kneel <357>

> *bāreʿ ʿala rkub-eh* he kneels on both knees [and sits on his heels] <64>

—, *yebarrek* /vi. and vt. FORM-II/ kneel down <337>, make (: a camel) kneel down <357>

bārak /vt. FORM-III/ bless (+ *b*) <40>

abrak /elat./ more blessed <365> N.B. ING notes that in Najdi dialects this term means ‘best’

mabrak /n./ resting place, the place where a camel has rested <173>

mbāraka /n./ a drug, the poultice of which is used to treat ulcers <667>

brkm

berćem /n./ short hair <118>

brm

barīm /n./ body belt worn by women

<313> it is plaited from five thin strips of gazelle's leather <118> and worn by women on their bare bodies <150>, cf. *ħagw* for the men's version

mubram /adj./ twisted <188>; muscular

(camel) <334, 366> cf. KURP *baram*, *yibrim* 'twist, fasten'

> *mubramāt al-fatāyel* twisted or woven fuses, rifles fired with a twisted fuse <188-9>

bērama see **byrm**

bry

—, *yibra* /vt. FORM-I a/ follow sb.

<473>; join (: a protective rank)

<548-9>, come to the protection of sb.

<84>; burnish (: metal) <190> cf.

KURP *bara*, *yibra* 'walk alongside', ING *bara l-* 'to go along parallel with, as of two groups of people or of sheep going along a *wādī*'

—, *yibāri* /vi. FORM-III/ accompany

<29>, [pass] be accompanied,

chaperoned <195> cf. KURP *bāra*, *ybāri* 'to accompany, walk alongside'

— | 3MP *yetabārū* /vt. FORM-VI/ follow

sb., go after sb. <318, 320>

brysm

brisem /n./ silk <140>

> *lebb al-brisem* purest silk <289>

bzz

bizz /n./ small bone (used as a pipe)

<129> cf. CLA *bizz* 'mouthpiece of a pipe' (HAV)

bzbz

bazbūz /n. derog./ thin skeleton <341>

—, const. *bazbūzt*

> *bazbūzt as-sebil* /n./ a short pipe which has had the (broken) stem replaced with bone and tied with leather <415> cf. *bizz* (above)

bzr

bizr /n. coll./ lead bullets <559>

bzm

bzīm /n. coll./ iron clasps <131>, clasps

on a shoe <121>; one of the

component parts of a horse saddle

[trans. not in Musil] <378> cf. CLA

ʿibzīm 'buckle' (HAV), from Persian

bss

bass /adv./ only <212>

basīse /n./ a thin paste for young children,

made of grape honey and wheat flour

<94>

bst

—, MP *basātīn* /adj./ thriving <321>

bsṭ

bsāṭ /n./ wool carpet <229> cf. HOL *bsāṭ* /

coll., and in n. pl. *busuṭ* 'rug(s)'; CLA *bisāṭ* 'very

large carpet' (HAV)

bsl

—, f. *bāśliyye* /adj./ indomitable
 < 290 > cf. CLA *bāsīl* ‘brave, gallant’ (HAV)

bsm

mabsem /n./ place where one smiles
 < 109 > cf. KURP *mabsim* ‘front teeth, mouth’

bšš

— | imp. *bešš* /vi. FORM-I e/ rejoice (over sth., + *b*) < 538 >; glisten (with sweat) < 108 >

bšt

bišt /n./ a light-grey cloak mantle shot with yellow < 120 >; hem of a light mantle < 360 > cf. KURP *bišt* pl. *bšūt* [same meaning]
 > *bšeyt* a cheap grey cloak made of wool or cotton waste < 10 >

bšr

— | imp. *ebšer* /vi. FORM-I e/ be comforted by glad tidings (about, + *b*) < 393 >, listen to glad tidings < 578 >
 —, *yebaššer* /vt. FORM-II/ tell good news to sb. < 309 >
 — | imp. MP *tabaššerū* /vi. FORM-V/ rejoice at glad news < 249 >
 — | 3MP *istabšarū* /vi. FORM-X/ rejoice (at, + *b*) < 601 >
bešāra /n./ glad tidings < 289 >, welcome news < 405 >
 — | *bšīr-ak* /n./ bringer of a joyful message < 169 >

bšq

bāšeg (= *čhala*) /n./ *bāšeg*, a small variety of hawk < 35 >

bšr

— | v.n. *bošr* /vt. FORM-I/ penetrate (: the meaning of sth.) < 481 >
bošr, bašar /n./ intelligence (also in a legal setting) < 427, 435 >

bšl

bšeyyel /n./ a small onion < 95 >

btt

—, *yibett* /vt. FORM-I e/ prick < 36 >
 —, pl. *btūt* /n. poss. coll./ goose, geese < 102 >

bṭ'

baṭa /n./ delay < 458 > cf. HOL *biṭa* ‘be late’, ING *abṭa* ‘to be late in arriving, to take a long time, to last a long time’
mabṭi /adj./ long enduring < 586 >

bṭḥ

— | a.p. *mumbaṭaḥ* /vi. FORM-VII/ lie down on one’s stomach < 64 > cf. KURP *tibāṭaḥ* ‘to drop to the ground, throw o.s. on one’s stomach (e.g. in order to seek cover and to take aim in a gunfight)’, *inbiṭaḥ* ‘to fall, drop to the ground’
baṭḥa /n. pl. *baṭḥāt*/ a shallow river bed < 676 > cf. KURP *baṭḥa* pl. *biṭāḥ* [same meaning]
 — | *bṭāḥⁱ* /adj./ lying on one’s belly < 576 >
 —, f. *baṭiḥa* /adj./ defeated < 434 >
mibṭāḥ /n./ long litter pole < 259 > also, by synecdoche, the whole litter < 557 >; cross-poles used in the construction of a *genn* litter < 68 >, poles used to attach the *soffa* to the *getab* litter < 69 >, the long upper poles of the litter by which the

woman sitting in it supports herself
when rising to look out <558>

bṭeriyy-ah see **ṭr'**

bṭš

battūš /n./ *battūš*, a plant with red fruits
preserved for their pleasant odour
<171-2> N.B. this term is also spelled *battūš*
in Musil's index and it is uncertain which form is
the intended one

bṭl

baṭal /vi. FORM-I e/ be useless, fail <536,
623>

—, *yebaṭṭel* /vt. FORM-II/ cease (from
doing sth., + v.n.) <168>

bṭm

buṭum /n./ *buṭum*, a tree <95> its ripe fruit
is called *gḏāma* and provides both food and oil

bṭn

baṭn /n. pl. *buṭūn*/ belly <171>, waist
<364>; womb <436>; belly (of a
horse) [trans. not in Musil] <371>; the
inside of a *sebīl* pipe <127>; a long
depression bordered on one side by a
high slope <677>

> *ḥagg baṭn-aha* [lit. the price of her
womb] one of the three camels of the
neḡīle <664>

> *ḏāmer al-baṭn* sb. with a sunk-in belly
<146>

bṭān, *bṭāne* /n./ a belly girth used to secure
a saddle <353>, a rope drawn under
the belly of a camel to attach a litter
<69, 571> cf. H&AA *biṭān* 'camels' girth
strap'

baṭīn /n./ edge <4>; /pl. *buṭnān*/ a low
hillside, slope, base <676>

bāṭen /n./ a broad and deep valley without
any channel <676>

mabṭen /n./ fore-belly (horse) [trans. not in
Musil] <371>

bḏ' (ḏ)

bḏā' /n. coll./ the numerous miscellaneous
articles of clothing sold by merchants
<269>

b't

— | 1CS *ba'att* /vt. FORM-I/ send sb. as a
delegate <180>

b'd

— | 1CS *ab'ad* /vi. FORM-I a, v.n. *ba'ad*/
depart <189>, be far away (from, +
'an) <200>, move far away, disappear
<646>

— | 3MP *ab'adow* /vt. FORM-IV/ move sth.
further away <158>, take sth. away
<12>; separate sth. from sth. else
(from, + 'an) <151>
> *meb'adāt al-ma'ašša* [lit. making
distant the place of supper] female
riding camels moving away with their
riders from the home tents, where
supper was sure to be had, and speeding
into the desert, where it is never known
when a hospitable camp may be
reached <207>

ba'ad /adj./ far off <359>

> *min ba'ad* from afar <627>, *be-l-*
ab'ād from afar <586>

ba'ad /prep./ after <293>; while, yet
<90> N.B. ING notes that in Najdi dialects

ba'ad 'after' is more often replaced with *ugub*, while the meaning of '(not) yet' is usual

> *mā ba'ad* not yet <173>

> *min ba'ad* finally, at last <609>

> (*lā*) *yā ba'ad*... O my dearest darling!

[lit. O you who is dearer to me than...]

followed by: *'eyn-i* 'dearer than my eyes'

<159>, *hebb al-banāt* 'than the love of (young)

girls' <565>, *ḥayy-i* 'than my kin' <439>, *kill*

siṅṅāra 'than all of the tribe of Siṅṅāra <157>, and others;

N.B. SOW describes *ya-ba'adhayy* 'my dearest' as 'a typical Šammari expression of

civility and endearment'

ba'ād /n./ far-off land <292>

ba'īd /adj./ far away <142> (from, +

'an) <494>; far-reaching, vast

<500>; [fig.] hard, difficult (the

execution of a plan) <608>

> *ba'īd^{en}* /adv./ far off <102>

mab'ada /n./ far-off place <346>

b'r

ba'īr /n. pl. *abā'er*, *ba'arīn*, *ba'ārīn*, *ba'īrāt*/

camel the common name for a (singular) camel

regardless of sex; *ba'rīn*, *ba'īrāt* mean up to ten

heads of camel and *abā'er* is for more than ten

camels <330>

> *ba'īr al-kū'* [lit. elbow camel] the

camel given to the mother of the bride

as a dowry <140>

b'rṣ

ba'erṣi /n./ *ba'erṣi*, a venomous lizard of

the Nefūd <42>

b'd

ba'd /det./ some, any <151>

bḡt

— | a.p. MP *bāḡeṭīn-eh* /vt. FORM-I/ mix

sth. into sth. <576>

bḡdd

—, f. *baḡdādiyye*

> *ḡirbe baḡdādiyye* /n./ water bag made

of a large goatskin which holds sixty

litres <71>

bḡḍ

— | 3FS *tabḡoḍ* /vt. FORM-I o/ look

angrily at sb. <254>, become incensed

at sth. <178>

—, f. *mubḡeḍa* /adj./ angry <209>

bḡy

baḡa /vt. FORM-I i/ wish <3>, want

<139>, desire <164>, yearn for

<182>, long for <250>, demand

<497>; want sb. to do sth. [+ P-STEM]

<137>; be glad to do sth. [+ P-STEM]

<23>; be about to do sth. [+ P-STEM]

<360>; take sb. as a lover <208>;

[modal] would do sth. [+ P-STEM]

<294>; [emphatic future] will

<458> || N.B. the P-STEM is attested in some

instances with the form *yabi* rather than the more

common *yabḡi*

mabḡi /n./ object of desire <217>

bqdl

baḡdaliyye /n./ a *farwa* which covers the

hips, has sleeves falling fifty centimetres

below the hands, and is made of good

skins, usually black and lined with dark

blue cloth, also provided with clasps

below the neck and on the breast

<120>

bqr

baḡar /n. coll., un. *bḡara*/ antelope <26>

➤ *bagar al-maha, bagar al-waḥaš* Beatrix antelope <26>
bagarāt /n. pl./ cows <415>

bqʿ

bagʿ
➤ *zāg al-bagʿ* /n./ the smallest variety of raven, which is black with a bluish or greenish lustre on its chest <36>

bagʿa /n./ violent death <389> cf. H&AA
bagʿa ‘evil fate, misfortune’; N.B. *Bagʿa* is also the name of a settlement, but the name is considered taboo because of the connotations of the word
—— | const. *bgāʿat* /n./ plain <27>

bqy

—— | a.p. *bāgi* /vi. FORM-I/ remain <368>, be left <128>
➤ *bāgi al-mela* other people, the rest <106>

bkr

bikr /n./ virgin woman <197>

biċer /n./ five- or six-year-old she-camel <435>

bakra /n. pl. *abkār, bikār*/ young she-camel between its first and eighth year <334>

bakra /n./ roller of a well <361>

bukra /adv./ tomorrow <139>

bāċer /adv./ tomorrow <341>

bākūr /n./ stick (with a cord at one end, the other being bent in a semicircle) <127>

bkl

beċile /n./ a paste made from dates and flour <94>

bky

——, *yabċi* /vt. FORM-I i/ lament sth. <81>, cry (: for sb.) <304>
➤ /vi./ cry <207>

bela, belā see *b + lā*

bl

bal /conj./ in fact <644>

bel see **ʾbl**

beliyye see **blw**

bll

—— | 3MP *bellaw* (sic) /vt. FORM-I e/ wetten <10>, sprinkle <586>
belal /n./ moisture <5>

blġm

——, pl. *belāġem* /n./ lips (= *barātem*) <115>

blḥ

——, const. *beleḥt*
➤ *beleḥt al-ḥeyl* /n./ drugs, sold by the Kubeysi, for treating horses <382>

bld

balad /vi. FORM-I/ tire, stop or halt from tiredness or thirst (horse) <518-9>

blād /n. coll., pl. *bleydāt*/ settlement(s) <181, 650>

bilād /n./ country, countryside, land <148>; oasis <293>

➤ *bilad ʿaḍiyye* the area of the Nefūd and al-Ḥamād the Rwala associate these areas with a healthy atmosphere <666>

> *bilād mābiyye* the districts in the neighbourhood of Damascus the Rwala associate these areas with sickness <666>
bālūd /n. pl. *bwālīd*/ steel <576>, steel weapon <102>
 > *mashūbāt al-bwālīd*, *mḍel‘agāt al-bwālīd* spears [lit. dragged things of steel, so called because the Rwala are said to drag steel blades on long wooden shafts] <630, 632>
 > *mifrāš bālūd* steel pincer, teeth forceps <567-8>

blš¹

— | 3MP *ballašow* /vt. FORM-II/ be occupied with sth., be very busy cf. ING *biliš* ‘to get into problems, become involved in a complication, or become delayed by social commitments’
 > *ballašow b-ḥāl-hom* they had regard only for themselves <620> i.e. they were tied up with sth.
 > *leh teballeš ḥāl-ak* why do you tire yourself uselessly? <317>

— | MP *balšānīn* /adj./ very busy <620>

ablāš, *balašāt* /n. pl./ vain efforts <316-7> cf. ING *balšah* ‘a problem, a headache’

blš²

balāš /adj./ free, for nothing; guiltless <497> [*bi-lā šay*]
 > *trūḥ balāš* be of no use, miss the mark, fall short; go unheard <575>

bl^c

mballe^c /n./ judge <238>

bl^m

bel‘ūm /n./ gullet <115>

blq

belga /n./ sharp sword; a pliant sword or sabre of Persian workmanship, covered with grey and dark strips and patches <84-5> cf. CLA ‘*ablaq* ‘of variegated colour’ (HAV)

blky

bālci /adv./ perhaps <285> orig. from Turkish, cf. HAV *balkiy*, *balkih* [same meaning] in the dialect of Syria

blm

mballam /n./ black dog <395>

blh

al-belha /pr. n./ Belha, the name of the Swālme for their camel herds <636>

blawbak = *be-llāh w-b-ak* by Allāḥ and by you

blw

— | 2MP *teblūn* /vt. and vi. FORM-I, v.n. *bala*/ torment <11>, be tormented <627>

— | 2MP *belleytū-na* /vt. FORM-II/ torment, cause nuisance to <627>

— | a.p. *mubtalī-na* /vt. FORM-VIII/ provoke <594>

bala /n. pl. *balāwi*/ torment <143>, sorrow <162>; disease <513>; [pl.] opponents [poss. fig.] <616> cf. KURP *bala*, *balwa* pl. *balāya*, *balāwi* [same meaning]
bāli /adj./ old and worn out <453>
beliyye /n./ calamity

> *flān al-beliyye* the powerful So-and-So
< 451 > *beliyye* may be used adjectivally to describe something 'huge, enormous, powerful', as here, and cf. HOL

bly

bali /interj./ it is known < 433 >; verily
< 436 >

bn

eben /n. pl. *beni*/ son < 29 >

> *eben* [+ num.] ... days old < 3 >

> *eben ḥalāl* a man against whose father there is no reproach and on whose mother's name there is no stain < 345 >

> *eben 'amm* paternal cousin < 46 > or any relationship in the male line, cf. LANC (p.28), the nearest relative whom it is permissible to marry < 137 >; [pl.] relatives < 277 > see also *beni'am*, *ben'ame* below

> *eben an-nās* son of a respected family
< 365 >

bint /n. pl. *banāt*/ daughter < 30 >, girl
< 56 >, maiden < 79 >, virgin < 376 >

> *bint ḡawyāna* a girl who is fond of dress < 124 >

> *'anūd al-banāt* a wilful maiden
< 155 >

— | *bunay-ya* /n. dim./ little son
< 539 >

bunayye /n. dim./ little girl, daughter
< 15 >

bniyyāt /n. pl./ women < 323 >

beni'am /n./ (< *beni 'amm*) [lit. paternal cousins] historical genealogical relationship through the father's bloodline, all the 'Aneze < 46-7 > the so-called 'vengeance group', relatives for whose actions one is totally responsible and who are

totally responsible for one's own; this entails certain prohibitions, such as the prohibition to bind a captured thief, or to attack after midnight or shortly before sunrise; the blood price amongst *beni al-'amm* is fixed at fifty camels, a mare, and armed equipment (this is significantly higher than the blood price outside the group, which is usually seven camels) < 47 >

> *ḡagg al-beni'am*, *ḡagg al-ben'ame* the right of kinship chiefs of unrelated tribes may bestow this on one another even though there is no direct paternal blood relation; in theory this would confer all the rights of the *beni'am* but in practise it is not often upheld < 47 >

ben'ame /n./ [= *beni'am* poss. the n. un.]
< 47 >

bnn

benn /n. coll./ coffee < 100 >; coffee beans
< 108 >

benna /n./ pleasant fragrance < 141-2 >

bann, *benn* also see 'nna

bint see bn

bnğ

— | 2MP *tebnağün* /vt. FORM-I a/ comfort sb. < 632 >

bndq

bindug /n./ rifle, a *bindug* rifle < 224-6 >, a *bārūd* rifle with flintlock or caps
< 132 > cf. KURP *bindag* pl. *banādīg* [same meaning]

bindugiyye /n. pl./ men armed with *bindug* rifles < 132 >

bnşr

bneyşer /n./ little toe < 115 > cf. CLA *binşir* 'the finger that is next to the little finger' (LANE)

beni'am(m), *ben'ame* see **bn** and **'mm**

bny

— | 3FS *banat* /vt. FORM-I/ build <29>;
pitch a tent <231>; labour on sth. (+
b) <481>; fly (: a flag) <452>

— | pass. 3FS *tbanna*, /vt. FORM-II/ pitch
a tent <250>

mabna /n. pl. *mebāni*/ tent <466>;

monument <314> cf. KURP *mabna* pl.

mibāni 'building, foundation'

beni, *b(u)nayye*, *bniyyāt* see **bn**

bhğ

—, dim. *bwēheğ* /adj./ pretty <391> cf.
CLA *bahiğ* ~ *bahiğ* 'fine looking' (HAV)

bhr

— | *bhār-ha* /n./ spice <102>

abāher /n./ fore part of the spine (camel)
<285>; side (of a horse) [trans. not in
Musil] <371>

ebhāra /n./ costly spice <196>

mabhāra /n./ pot in which coffee is boiled
with ground spices <101>

bhḏ (poss. ḏ)

bhūḏ /n./ inflammation of both forelegs
above the knees; treated by burning
(camel) <369>

bhl

— | 3MP *yebhelūn-aha* /vt. FORM-I/
remove nets or pegs from an udder
<88> cf. KURP *wagt al-abhāl* 'time in the
morning or evening when the *šamla*, the netting
around a she-camel's udder, is removed in order
to allow the calf to suckle'

ebhel /n./ a type of drug <668>

mabhūl /n./ a fool <170>

behal = *b* + *ha* + [*a*]l

bhm

bhām, *bāhem* /n./ thumb, big toe <115>

bahāyem /n. pl./ monster <386> cf. CLA

bahūma pl. *bahā'im* 'beast' (HAV); HOL *bahūma* pl.
bahāyim 'beast of burden'

bww

baww /n./ a tiny young camel which was

covered with the skin of another young
one <22> cf. HESS "stuffed skin of the
slaughtered calf and given to its mother to smell
and sniff at so that she continues to yield her
milk"

bawwa /n./ *bawwa*, a bird which lives in
al-Ḥamād <39>

bwb

bāb /n. pl. *abwāb*/ gate <195>, door
<145>

> *bāb aš-šebābić* the gate of a walled-in
market place on which the windows of
the selling booths open <271, 273>
> *šeyḥ al-bāb* director of the external
affairs of a tribe <50>

> *'ala bāb-ak* thy will be done <524>

bāb /prep./ towards [uncertain] <173>

—, const. *bābat* /n./ far off pasture

[uncertain] <224> cf. CLA *bāba* pl. *bābāt*
'boundary, furthest end' (HAV)

—, pl. *bībān* /n./ lid <480> the sg. is
poss. also *bāb*

bwğ

bāğ /vt. FORM-I/ examine, scout out
<147-8>, explore <289>

—, *yinbāğ* /vt. FORM-VII/ uncover (sth.
+ ^c*an*) <173>

bwḥ

bāḥ /vi. FORM-I/ take hold of sb. (emotion),
be visible <108, 112>

— | a.p. *mubayyeḥ* /vt. FORM-II/ spread (:
news) <669>

— | 2MS *tbiḥ-eh* (sic) /vt. FORM-IV/
disclose <482>

benbāḥ /vi. FORM-VII/ be clearly revealed
<481>

beyāḥa /n./ a plateau with a wide view on
all sides <598-9>

mābiḥ /adj./ clear, made clear <323>

bwḥ

būḥ /n./ indistinct object in the distance

➤ *yā būḥ* /interj./ the shout of a
surprised Bedouin on sighting a tall
object at a distance, being unable to say
whether it be a pile of stones, a rider, or
a camel <387-8>

bwādi see **bdw**

bwr

bāyer /n./ sluggard; the name for a
squeamish fellow afraid alike of the
sun's heat, the night's chills, or of much
exertion, and therefore one who loves to
loiter in the tent most of the time
<344> cf. KURP *bār*, *yibūr* 'to attract no
purchasers, to find no market, to be unsaleable;
to lie fallow, uncultivated; to be in little demand;
stagnant, dull'; HESS *flāna bārat* 'no one has
wanted her as a wife'; CLA *bāra* '*amalu-hu* 'his
work was ineffectual' (LANE)

bwz

bāz /n./ sparrow hawk <35>, falcon
<404>

būz /n./ [lit. mouth, muzzle] pipe proper,
of a *galyūn* pipe <128>; a damaged
pipe, a *sebil* pipe which has broken and
been repaired using bone and leather
<128-9>; a short pipe, having had the
(broken) stem replaced with bone and
tied with leather <415>
➤ *ʿaḍm al-būz* the bone piece (of a pipe)
held in the mouth <129>

bwāz /n., poss. v.n./ thunder, thundering
<620>

bās see **b's**

bwš

būš /n. coll./ camels <145>; herds of
camel, clamouring herds <159>; loot,
captured herds <247-8> cf. HESS *bōš* 'all
the livestock of an encampment'

bw^c

bā^c, *bow^c* /n./ fathom, stride <151, 616>
cf. KURP *bā^c* pl. *bā^cāt* 'fathom, span of the
outspread arms', SOW *bō^c* pl. *abwā^c* 'the span of
an outstretched arm'

bwq

bāg /vt. and vi. FORM-I u/ betray, deceive
<202> (: sb., also + *b* <198>),
tarnish <448>, trick sb. <528>;
attack treacherously <449>; commit
treason <506>

bowg /n./ deception <203>, treachery
<219>, faithlessness <449>, treason
<506>, betrayal <674>

bowga /n./ disgrace, treacherous attack

< 449 >

➤ *ḥagg bowgt al-beyt* [lit. the law of the disgracing of the tent] anyone who injures or kills the protégé inside the tent must compensate the owner for disgracing the tent < 442 >

bāyeḡ /n. pl. *bowgān*/ traitor < 608 >; thief

< 642 >; faithless, a faithless person

< 448 >; a *manī*^c (protected person)

who flees < 448 >; sb. who attacks a friend < 449 >

bawwāḡ /n./ sb. who betrays < 109 >; sb.

who steals from a fellow tribesman or a neighbour < 450 >

bwl

—, *yebūl* /vt. FORM-I u/ urinate on sb.

< 399 >

tebawwal /vi. FORM-V/ wash one's hair in

fresh camel urine < 118 >

bāl /n./ heart, mind < 166 >

➤ *bāl-ak* behold! < 513 >

➤ *bāl-ak* beware of...! (+ P-STEM)

< 478 >

➤ *bāl-eh wasī*^c [lit. his heart is wide] he is generous < 180 >

➤ *‘ala bāl-i* to my taste < 261 >

➤ *faḡa bālī* [lit. a clear mind] a good conscience, a free spirit oppressed by nothing < 261 >

➤ *yarḡi bāl-eh* [lit. he relaxes his mind] he is forbearing < 486 >

bēl /n./ soul < 108 >

bowl /n./ urine < 668 >

bwm

būm, būma /n./ owl < 31, 590 >

bwh

bāyeh, bawwāh /n./ ingrate, a man without a heart, devoid of sympathy, of

gratitude and even of morals < 478 > cf.

CLA *būha* 'fool, stupid' (HAV)

—, pl. *bāhāt* /n./ beds < 608 >

abi, tabi, yabi etc., see **bḡy**

byt

— | 3FS *tebāt* /vi. FORM-I/ sleep < 181 >, pass the night < 217 >

bayyat /vt. FORM-II/ attack at night

< 422 >

beyt /n. pl. *buyūt, abyāt*/ tent < 49 >; verse

(of poetry) < 108 >, the whole verse

< 485 >

➤ *ahl al-beyt, hal al-beyt* family < 301 >;

wife of a tent owner, mistress of the tent

(also *rā‘iyet al-beyt*), the names given by the owner of a tent to his wife (also *ahl*

beyt-i, rā‘iyet beyt-i) < 49 > N.B. although

the term *ahl al-beyt* would appear to indicate the immediate family sharing the tent, Musil has also recorded it as referring specifically to the

mistress

➤ *beyt aš-ša‘ar* goat's hair tent < 479 >

➤ *beyt garnēn* tent with two main poles < 72 >

➤ *buyūt al-ḡarb* war tents (the tent of the leader and a few others belonging to his retinue, positioned in front of the other tents and within rifle shot of those of the enemy) < 540 >

➤ *buyūt al-‘ezz* the complete tents required by the social standing of the kin owning them < 261 >

➤ *rā‘i l-beyt, rā‘i beyt-ena* lord of the tent, lord of our tent < 49 >

- > *ṭarīget al-beyt* the strip which strengthens the tent roof <402>
- > *‘atab al-beyt* violation of the tent <442>
- > *gafa l-beyt* the long side of the tent facing the wind, which is completely closed <73>
- > *ksūr al-beyt* the short sides of the tent, which are regularly closed <73>
- > *wağh al-beyt* the long side of the tent facing away from the wind, which is open <73>

beyāt /n./ the morning star <531>; an attack launched when men are asleep, considered dishonourable <524>, a raid after midnight <47>

bāyet /n./ a piece of bread from the previous day <86>

mabāt /n./ the end of the night <161>

byḥ

— | 2MS *tebiḥ* /vi. FORM-I i/ disclose (: a secret) <360> cf. KURP *bāḥ, yibiḥ* ‘to become manifest, to become public knowledge (said of sth. that was previously hidden and secret)’; note that Musil translates this as “keep a secret” but given the context it seems poss. that the literal meaning of the whole phrase is “you should disclose the secret in the manner of so-and-so [who did not disclose secrets at all]”, i.e. ‘you shouldn’t disclose it’

byrq

bayrağ /n. pl. *bayāreğ*/ flag <623>; a spear bearing a flag <620>

byrm

bērama /n./ cotton fabric <122>, a piece of blue fabric of which women’s gowns are made <615>

byṭr

beyṭār /n./ blacksmith it is said that beside swinging the hammer the *beyṭār* also understands the art of healing, a maker of metal ornaments in the shape of various animals or plants <196-8>

byḍ (ḍ)

bayyaḍ /vt. FORM-II/ make white <452>; pour milk upon sth. <92>

beyḍ /n. coll., un. *bēḍa*/ egg, eggs <31, 143>

- > *bēḍa fāsde* [lit. a good-for-nothing egg] an egg that was not fecundated <569>

beyād /n./ white country, as opposed to black desert <641> cf. CLA *bīdatun* ‘white, smooth land’; *ʿarḍun bayḍāʿu* ‘smooth land in which is no herbage (as though herbage blackened land)’ (LANE)

beyāḍa /n./ ‘eyš prepared with milk <92>

bayyeḍ

- > *bayyeḍ al-ğarra* /n./ a mare with a white forehead <383>

abyaḍ, bayaḍ /adj., f. *bēḍa*, pl. *bīḍ*/ white <608, 175>

- > *bēḍa* /n./ a white flag <452> cf. KURP *bēḍa* ‘a white flag flown in honour of sb.’s chivalrous, noble acts’

- > *bīḍ ar-ra‘ābīb* fair beauties <106> see note on *al-bīḍ al-‘aḍāra* below

- > *al-bīḍ al-‘aḍāra* fair women <327>

N.B. SOW “when the adj. *al-bīḍ* is used in reference to women it implies both fairness of skin as well as chastity and purity of character”

- > *ḍera bēḍa* white sorghum <93>
- > *zebūn bēḍa* a garment made of white linen with a lining <119>
- > *gḍāḍa bēḍa* a narrow white kerchief <489>

➤ *leyāl al-bīd* [lit. the white nights] the eighth to the eighteenth night of the month, during which the moon is still visible at sunrise <3>

by^c

—, *yabī^c* /vt. prob. FORM-I i, v.n. *bī^c*/ sell <176>, be sold <144>; attack (+ *‘ala*) <601> cf. KURP *bā‘ah* = *bay‘ah* ‘attack, onslaught’

bī^c /n./ purchase

➤ *bī^c heğra* [legal] the purchase of a mare by two bedouins on the understanding that her colts also will be their common property <376>

➤ *bī^c meṭāni* the purchase of a mare by two bedouins on the understanding that she belongs to the first and her first and second colts to the second <376>

➤ *bī^c meğalfa^c* the purchase of a mare by a single man without any other agreement <376>

bī‘a /n./ sale, the act of selling <609>

mebī^c

➤ *mebī^c w-mešrā* market town <180>

byn

bān /vi. FORM-I/ appear <623>, be visible <628>; shine (moon) <109>; be reflected (in, + *b*) <473>; be heard (sound) <623>

bayyen /vi. FORM-II/ appear <168, 607>

tebayyen /vi. FORM-V/ appear, come into view <586> N.B. poss. FORM-II P-STEM

beyn, bēn /prep./ between <47>, among <251>, for <147>, under <168> || variants *mā bēn* and *min bēn* [same meaning] <34, 254> and *bēnāt* <481>

bīn /n./ visibility <343>

bayān /n. pl./ that which is within view [uncertain] <586>

bayyen /adj./ seeming (+ *swāt*, like) <314>; visible, clear (to sb., + *‘ala*) <430>

abyen /elat./ more visible <343>

—, FP *mubayyenāt* /adj./ adorned <251>

t

tbb

metabb /n./ good behaviour <472> cf. CLA
istatabba ‘to set in order, to be in a fair way
(affair)’ (HAV)

tb^c

—, *yetba^c* /vt. prob. FORM-I a/ follow, be
guided by <294>; be an ally of
<603>

tab^c /n./ area belonging to an
administrative district <533> cf. HOL
hāy tābi^c ‘*ala gadam?* ‘does this (piece of land)
form part of (the village of) Qadam?’

tibe^c /n./ falcon; a falcon which is of no use
for anything <32>

tweybe^c /pr. n./ Aldebaran; the rain of
Aldebaran <9>
> *niġm at-tweybe^c* Aldebaran <298>

tbl

tubal /n./ a double hoe this has a mattock at
one end and a pick at the other <66>

tbn

tiben /n./ straw <43>

ttn

titen /n./ tobacco <128>

tġr

tāġer /n./ merchant <125>

tuġġāriyye /n. pl. *tuġġāri*/ rifle; an imitation
rifle <132>

tḥt

taḥat, taḥt /prep./ under <38>; obedient
to <669> || variant *min taḥat* <249>
taḥta /n./ aperture in the lower stone of a
mill <91>

tḥy

—, *yatḥi ~ yutaḥḥi* /vi. FORM-I and -II/
call for sheep or goats with the words
eḥi, ṭa^a <273>
—, pl. *mtāḥi* /n./ driver (of animals)
<272>

tḥt

tḥūt

> *zaml at-tḥūt* /n./ stout camel, a camel
able to carry heavy loads <293, 299>
Musil describes a heavy load as “more than three
quintals”

trb

trāb /n./ dust <671>

—, pl. *trabiyyāt* /n./ curly spots on the
thighs (of a horse) <373>

mutribe /n./ path through a lava field
<681>

terz see idiom listed under *ḥerz*

trf

tīrf /n./ twig <224> poss. ‘tender thing’, see
next meaning

tīrf /adj./ tender <562> cf. KURP *mitrifāt* (FP)
‘delicate, tender’

trq

turga /n./ collar bone <115>

turǧiyye see **trk**

trk

— | 1CS *atrok* /vt. FORM-I o, v.n. *terk*/ avoid <294>, forbear <302>; cease (from, + v.n.) <481>; desert, abandon <561>

> *tāreċin al-mwāǧib* those who are unmindful of their duties towards their clan and tribe <107>

—, f. *tarka* /adj./ heritage <466>

turk /n. pl./ Turks <195>

turǧiyye /n. pl. *tarāċi*/ earring <445>, a copper ring worn in the ear <124> cf. HOL *turkiyya*, *tirċiyya* pl. *tarāki*, *tarāċi* ‘woman’s ear-pendant’

trkmn

turkmāni /n. pl./ Turcomans <586>

tara (including + pron.) see **r’y**

trm

— | 3MP *tarramow* /vt. FORM-II/ set a day (for, + ‘*ala*) <581>; arrange a delivery (of, + ‘*ala*) <584>

tryq

teryāk /n./ antidote <190> spelled in Musil with a *k*, but cf. WEHR *tiryāq* ‘theriaca, antidote’; Musil translates it as ‘viper wine, used [because] it heals one bitten by a snake’

teryāk see **tryq**

tsʿ

tisaʿ /num. f. *tisʿa*/ nine <102>

> *tisaʿin*, *tisʿin* ninety <181, 317>

> *tisaʿ māyāt* nine hundred <181>

> *tisʿat alāf* nine thousand <630>

tʿb

—, *yitʿab* /vi. FORM-I a/ tire <473>; strive for sth. (+ ‘*ala*) <567>

taʿab (sic) /n./ fatigue <116> the underdot is a mistake here

—, MP *mutʿabīn* /adj./ fatigued, exhausted <590>; in continual use [prob. fig.]

> *delleṭēn mutʿabāt(i)*, *dlāl^{en} mutʿabāt^{en}* [lit. two fatigued pots] coffeepots <81, 156-7> in the one pot coffee is steadily boiling and from the other just as steadily poured out

tʿs

matʿūs /adj./ being unconsciously subject to irritation (especially on the unlucky ninth, nineteenth and twenty-ninth days of the month) <390> cf. CLA *taʿasa* ‘to render unhappy’ (HAV), H&AA *matʿūs* ‘cursed, wretched’

tff

tiff^{en} /interj./ it is best to spit on (sth. + ‘*ala*) <318> cf. CLA *tuff^{an} laka* ‘fie! for shame!’ (HAV)

tfh

tuffāh /n. coll./ apples <190>

tfq

tefaga /n./ rifle <625> cf. HESS (cited in KURP) *tfaga* pl. *tifag*, *tifǧān* ‘rifle’

—, pl. *tefāfiǧ* /n./ sharpshooters, marksmen <623, 625> cf. KURP *taffāǧ* pl. *tiffāǧ*, *tifāfiǧ*, *tifǧān* [same meaning]

tegel see **qw1**

ittaga, ettaga see **wqy**

tkk

mtakk

➤ *mtakk al-‘aba* a man whose shirt has been washed and hung up to dry, while he, clad in his cloak, sits or walks about waiting for it <342>

ette‘cel see **wkl**

tll

tell /n. pl. *tlūl*/ an isolated hill standing high above the surrounding territory; volcano <683>

tlt

tālūt

➤ *tālūt an-nahār* the decline of the day <641> prob. related to *tāli* below (see **tlw**)

tls

talsa

➤ *ḥamra talsa* a dark brown mare without any white spots <373>

tl‘

——, *yetla‘* /vt. FORM-I a/ come out aggressively against sb. (+l) <360>

tel‘ /n. pl. *tlā‘*/ a small gully ending in a tributary of a main valley <684> cf. SOW *tal‘ih* pl. *tlā‘* ‘gully, torrential stream’

tala‘ see **tl‘**

tlf

talāf /n./ decay <102>

tlw

tala /vt. FORM-I i/ follow <620>; speed towards [poet.] <11>; scent (hunting animal : air) <200> cf. KURP *tala, yatla* ‘to follow (: e.g. a leader), come after, trail’; HOL *tala, yatli* ‘continue, carry on’

tāli /n./ end <183>

➤ *tāli l-leyl, twāli l-leyl* /n./ the period between midnight and sunrise <4>

➤ *tāli l-leyl* /adv./ at the close of night <29>

tāli /adj./ last <512>

➤ *awwal... w-tāli-hom...* some... and others... <642>

➤ *gāf at-tāli* the second (rhymed) half of a verse of poetry <283>

towli /poss. adv./ then <130> cf. HOL *tāli* ‘afterwards, then’

——, FP *emtellāt* /adj./ left behind (e.g. horses which are too exhausted) <626>

tmm

tamm /vi. FORM-I/ draw to an end <326>

temīma /n./ a sacrifice made for a child on the *ḍaḥiyye* feast <244>

tāmma /interj./ it is agreed <402>

tmbk

tumbāk /n./ loose tobacco, *Nicotiana persica* <130>

tmr

—— | 3FS *tatmor-ha* /vt. FORM-I o/ rub (: camel hide) with dough prepared from wheat or barley flour to prepare it for tanning <70>

tamr /n. coll., un. *tamra*/ dates <8, 12>

tummeyr see **tmr**

tmn

tummen /n. coll./ the rice grown on the Lower Euphrates and Tigris <180>
> *ḥabb at-tummen* grains of rice
<142>

tny

tana /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ wait (for sth., sb.)
<83, 182>, expect sb. <186>

thzr

tahzīr /n./ wild pig [= *ḥanzīr*] <28>

thy

ethi /interj./ [sound used by camel herder]
> *ethi hī* [sound used to calm the camel] <340>
> *ethi ḥ ḥ ḥ* [sound used to make the camel kneel] <340>

tww

taw, *taw^{en}*, *tawwa* /adv., often + bound pron./ now, just now, just <176>; still, yet <321> cf. SOW *taww* “when it introduces a declarative negative sentence it refers to the immediate past. In a negative sentence or when negation is implied it means ‘not yet’, still”

tūteh see **’ty**

twty

tweytiyyān /n./ a drug used for treating diseases of the eye, when crushed and mixed with breast milk <667> cf. CLA *tūtiyan* ‘zinc sulphate used as a collyrium’ (HAV)

twl

—, *yetūl* /vi. FORM-I u/ go mad <221>

twm

twām /n./ the name of four of the months of the year <4> according to Ḥmar, the first slave of Prince an-Nūri (these names are recorded as not being standard usage)
tūmi /adj./ rocking (of gait) <365>

tys

teys /n. pl. *tyūs*/ male gazelle <26>, he-goat <609>
> *lahyat at-teys* [lit. beard of the goat] *Koelpinia linearis*, an annual with thin, upright stalks bearing little heads of yellow flowers <700> it is eaten by the Rwala <95>; cf. CLA *liḥyatu t-taysi* ‘culinary plant, salsify’ (HAV)

tyl

tēl /n./ wire
> *rā^c at-tēl* /n./ telegraphist <293>

tyn

tīna /n./ fig tree <212>

tyh

tāh /vi. FORM-I i/ err, wander about, get lost <318>
—, pl. *tiyāha* /n./ wanderers <520>
—, f. *tīhiyye* /adj./ from Tiyāha <332>
> *tīhiyye* /n./ one of the best camel breeds <332>

t

tʿr

tetār /vt. FORM-V or -VI/ avenge <482> (: sb., also + *l* <421> or *b* <605>)

tār /n./ vengeance <496> || variant form *terārāt* <528>

> *aḥd at-tār* /v.n./ avenge sb.; kill sb. in vengeance <424> (also *yestaddūn tār* [same meaning] <601>)

terāya /n./ revenge <615>

mettār /n./ the avenger proper <500>

tbt

— | imp. MP *eṭebtū* (sic) /vt. FORM-I or -IV/ drive in (: tent pegs) <62>

tabāt /n. prob. v.n. of FORM-I/ strengthening <481>

tbr

—, f. *minṭabra* /adj./ caught <27> cf. SOW *tibar* ‘to bring mishap or ruin upon (someone)’

tby

— | 2MS *tettabba* /vi. FORM-V/ make sure of one’s lineage <287>

trr

— | 1CS *aṭarr-ah* /vt. FORM-I a/ urge (: a camel) to drink with the sounds *terr terr* <362-3> || variant *afarr-ah* <362>
> *terr* /interj./ [sound used to coax a camel to drink] <340>

try

tara /n./ dew, moisture <607> cf. H&AA *tara* ‘earth, mud, mire’

trayya /n./ the Pleiades <8>

—, FP *teriyyāt* /adj./ moist, dewy <607>

trūwi, *trayyāwi* /n./ period of rain when the Pleiades rule <7>, rain which gives new life to the grass seed <226>
> *wasm at-trūwi* rain of the Pleiades <9>

treywāt /n. pl./ white spots (on the tail of a falcon) <31>

etrāwi /n./ *etrāwi*, one of the best varieties of salt <94>

tetārayt, *terāya* see tʿr

tʿb

teʿebēh /n./ wooden handle for the *maḡrāfa* trough <69>

meṭʿābe /n./ deep wooden vessel provided with an outlet, from which one may drink and for use in measuring butter <70>

tʿlb

taʿleb /n./ fox <18>

—, f. *taʿlabiyye* /adj./ of a fox

> *ḡāra taʿlabiyye* [lit. a vulpine attack] an attack on herds returning from pasture <523>

t'y

— | a.p. *tā'i* /vt. FORM-I/ shoot (at, + 'ala) [uncertain] <151> cf. poss. related to KURP *ta'a*, *ya'a* 'to make mischief, to rampage (CA 'atā by transposition of the root consonants)'

tgb

tagab /n. pl. *tuḡbān*/ a crevice in a rock or a small hole in a rocky gully, where rain water gathers <683>

tgr

tḡeyra /n. dim./ pit of the throat <115>

tgy

— | 3FS *tatgi* /vi. FORM-I i/ bleat <170>
taga /n./ bleating <608>

tfr

tafar /n./ a rope drawn under the tail of a camel to attach a litter <69, 571>

tfl

tfāl /n./ rug of leather or closely woven fabric <91>

tfn

tifen /n./ inflammation of the lower thigh accompanied by swelling (camel) said to be treated by piercing the swollen places with a small, sharp peg (*hlāl*) <369>

tafne /n./ lower part of the thigh (horse) <373> (also of a camel <330> [trans. not in Musil])

tql

—, *yetaḡḡel* /vi. FORM-II/ make sth. heavy <122>

togl /n./ weight (of body) <109>

tagīl /adj. pl. *tgāl*/ heavy <608>; severe (distress) <501> cf. SOW *tīḡil* 'unbearable'; mighty (troop) <546>; fierce (battle) <554>

> *al-ḥmūl at-teḡilāt* [lit. heavy burden] important news which burdens the mind <289, 292>

> *zaml at-tgāl* a camel able to carry heavy loads <299> a heavy load is described by Musil as "more than three quintals"

> *yowm at-tagīl* [lit. heavy day]

Wednesday or Friday believed to be the days when sick patients get worse <669>

teḡīl /n./ oppressor <29>

tlb

tilb /n./ a she-camel who is old, toothless and therefore very emaciated <195, 197>

tlt

tīlt /n./ third, a third <412>

talāt /num. f. *talāta*/ three <115>

> *at-talāte* Tuesday <590>

> *at-talāta* the three virtues of bravery, generosity and judgement <274>

> *talāt^{en}* /adv./ three times <108>

> *talātīn* thirty <622>

> *meḡaḡḡelat at-talāte muṭlegat al-yemin* [lit. white-spotted (*meḡaḡḡel*) on three legs and all of one colour on the right (foreleg)] a mare with small white spots on both hind legs and on the left foreleg <372>

tālet /num. ord./ third <27>; thirdly <466>

talāti

> *ṭalāṭi* a type of bullet (numbered numerically in order of size) <132>
aṭlaṭ /n./ part of a tent, as opposed to a whole tent, pitched when the chief does not intend to remain in the camping place more than two or three nights <72-3>

meṭawleṭ /n./ tent with three main poles <72>

ṭlğ

— | 3FS *feleğat* /vi. FORM-I/ it snowed (impersonal) <17>

ṭelğ, felğ /n./ snow, ice <175>

> *ṭawil al-felğ* [lit. the high one with the snow] Mount Hermon <227-8>

flāğ /n./ snow, ice, white snow <173, 175>

ṭlm

eṭlūm /poss. n./ dull blade, blade with notches <632> cf. CLA *ṭalima* ‘to be blunted (sword)’ (HAV)

maṭlūm /adj./ covered (fire pit) <81>

ṭmm

ṭumma, ṭumm /conj. and adv./ so, then, and then <102>

ṭmr

ṭamar /n. coll./ fruit <109>; breasts [poss. fig.] <598>

ṭml

ṭemīle /n. pl. *ṭemāyel*/ a small depression in a rocky river bed, into which the rain water runs under the gravel <684>

ṭmn

— | *ṭeman-ha* /vt. FORM-I/ pay for something <366>

ṭamman /vt. FORM-II/ buy, afford <190>; pay a fair price for sth. <273>

— pl. *aṭmān* /n./ price, value <386, 623>

ṭamān /num., f.. const. *ṭemānt*/ eight <7>

|| variant *ṭemen* <480>

> *abu ṭamān^{en}* [lit. sb. who has eight teeth] [poetic address to a lover] <145>

> *ṭemān* /n./ the four lower and the four upper incisors <168> the finer and smaller, the prettier they are, and when they are shown by a smiling beauty, the passion of amorous men is inflamed to a high degree <561>

> *ṭemānīn, ṭamānīn* eighty <302>

—, pl. *meṭāmīn* /adj./ valued cf. sg. in KURP *maṭmūn* ‘valued at, worth’

> /n./ valued things; animals of value <192>

> *ğāli l-meṭāmīn* high priced <153>

—, FP *muṭemnāt* /adj./ important <290>

ṭnn

ṭenn /n. coll./ dry plants <338>

ṭnd

ṭenād /n. pl./ shoulders; the fleshy parts of the breast and shoulders <607, 613>

ṭnš

eṭna‘aš /num./ twelve, twelfth <314>

ṭnw

ṭenw /n./ filly <435>

ṭny (⇒ **mṭny**)

—, *yaṭni* /vt. and vi. FORM-I i/ pour out (: coffee) a second time <103>; repeat, do again <552>; resist, stand firm <153>, remain cool in danger <173>, protect <102, 264> esp. to protect sb. fleeing, often with a term meaning ‘behind’ or ‘back’, e.g. *hlāf* <102> or *gafa* <581>, cf. KURP *ṭana, yaṭni* ‘to turn around to defend sb. against a danger, a pursuing enemy’
— | 3FS *tenṭeni* /vt. FORM-VII/ slander (+ b) <480>; do sth. a second time <482>

ṭana /n./ desire for glory <607>

ṭana /n./ another, another the same <522>
> *yarodd ṭana* he repays in kind <485>

ṭena /n./ booty <35> poss. the same form as *ṭana* ‘desire for glory’ above

ṭeni /n. f. *ṭeniyye*, pl. *ṭenyān*/ a camel in its fifth year the etymology is said to be that it has changing teeth <332>; a four year old pack camel <445> these two glosses prob. indicate that the term indicates a developmental stage of the camel rather than a specific age
ṭeniyye /n. pl. *ṭenāya*/ passage, mountain defile, passage between two rows of tents <684>, gap in a wall built to trap gazelle <26>, gap between people at a table <462>; camel not yet five years old <289>, a filly in its fourth year <375>

ṭāni /adj./ second; other, another <431>
> *ṭāni garḥ* [lit. the second *garḥ*] a filly in its seventh year <375>
> *ṭāni l-yowm* on the next day <643>

ṭenāya /n. pl./ the four lower and four upper incisors <173, 175> (also of

camel <330>) || variant *ṭneywāt-eh* <142>

> *bēn al-‘anāya w-aṭ-ṭenāya* “as dear to me as my own kin and all my tribesmen in this camp” <268>

> *wasī‘ ṭenāyā-h* [lit. his teeth are wide] he is generous <180>

eṭnēn /num. f. *ṭentēn*/ two <27>

> *aṭ-ṭnēn* Monday <508>

maṭni /adj. pl. poss. *meṭāni*/ double <360>

> *bī‘ meṭāni* the purchase of a mare by two bedouins on the understanding that she belongs to the first and her first and second colts to the second <376>

> *mṭāni* /n./ folds (of a sleeve) <131>

> —, *yetamaṭna* /vt. FORM-QII/ march through sb.’s territory <570> || a secondary derivative of *maṭni*

ṭwb

ṭāb /vt. FORM-I/ recompense (God) <473>
cf. CLA *‘aṭāba* ‘to retribute, to compensate sb., to restore sb. to health (God)’ (HAV)

ṭowb /n. pl. *ṭiyāb*/ garment <145>, shirt <122>, dress <145>; men’s white shirt <118>; a woman’s shirt of blue fabric <534>

> *ṭowb aswad* a dark-blue shirt or dress, worn by a woman <122>

> *ṭowb al-ḡawa* [lit. seductive dress] a woman's dress unbuttoned below the throat, which hangs loosely over the shoulders disclosing both the throat and the breasts <562>

> *ṭowb magrūn* the woman’s garb when closed below the neck <144>

> *ṭowb al-māl* [lit. costly garb] a shirt with decorative stitching around the

neck and on the breast; the sleeves are often a metre and a half long and end in a sharp angle <249>

> *towb mrawdān* a men's white shirt reaching to the heels, with broad sleeves ending at the wrist in a lappet more than a metre long <118>

> *twēb* /dim./ a dark-blue shirt for a child <122>

> *ḥašw at-tiyāb* a woman whose broad hips stand out under her dress <145>

> *naz' at-tiyāb* /v.n./ undressing <145>

matābe /n./ recompense prob. used as v.n. of *tāb* above <473>

twǧ

tāǧ /n./ snake den <173, 175>, the opening of a snake hole <683>

twr

—, *yetūr* /vi. FORM-I u/ rise (to one's feet) <88>; get up on all fours (the third stage of a camel standing up) <313>; float upwards (smoke) <629>

tawwar /vt. FORM-II/ cause to stand up (: camel) <76>; fire (: a shot) at sb. <424>; begin a march <641> cf. SOW *tawwar* 'to set out on a major raid'

— | a.p. *muṭīr* /vt. FORM-IV/ make (: a camel) march

> *al-muniḥ al-muṭīr* the commander who gives the orders when to rest and when to march <510>

tōr /n./ male antelope the female antelope is *bgara* and the young 'eḡel <26>; bull <196>; grain (salt) <409>

twērāt /n. pl./ large flakes (snow) <17>

twm

tūm /n./ a drug, drunk in milk, to treat 'akankaš <667>

twy

twa /n./ the dead, the buried <608, 614>
tāwi /adj./ unable to rise from the floor <368>

> /n./ a beast which can kneel but because of its weakness is unable to rise again <197>

ğbb

ğibb /n. pl. *ğbebe*, *ğebāb*/ a deep well <476-7>; a deep rain well or cistern, wider at the bottom than at the top <678>; lower end of a spearhead driven into the wooden shaft <133>

ğibba /n./ jacket <125>, coat <387>, short coat of cloth <384>; a short jacket of blue cloth with narrow turned-in sleeves, worn by the wealthy Rweyliyye <123>; a short coat of good cloth with long, narrow sleeves tucked up at the wrists <385>; a waistcoat with narrow, tucked up sleeves, worn only by wealthier youths who wish to be admired <555>

ğubb /n./ an artificial well with spring water <678>

ğbr

ğabar /vt. FORM-I o/ cure <169>, heal <304>; compel <635>

ğebri /adj./ splendid <254>

meğabber /adj./ stubborn or having a violent temper [uncertain] <618>

ğbrş

ğebrāş /n./ a white spot on the left foreleg and right hind leg (horse) <373>

ğb^c

ğab^c /adj./ clipped (tail) <630>

ğab^ca /n./ *ğab^ca*, a species of raven <36>

ğbl

ğebel

> *ahl al-ğebel* /n./ the various tribes of diverse origin that encamp in the eastern and southern parts of the Ḥawrān mountain range <50>

ğbn

ğebīn /n./ forehead <190>

ğbh

ğabha /n./ brow, forehead <115> (also of horse <372>); trimmed hair above the forehead <118>

ğbw

ğeba /n./ an open cistern <678>

ğebw /n./ a natural hole in a rocky plain, as much as two metres deep, where rain water accumulates, sometimes it can be covered with a big stone <678>

ğābiya /n./ shallow pit dug to contain water for camels <340>

ğhd

— | 2MP *teğhadīn-ah* /vt. FORM-I a/ deny <212>

ğhr

ğohr /n./ pit <29>

ğhm

— | 3FS *teğehm* (sic) /vt. FORM-I e/ watch
<386-7>

ğdd

— | 3FS *tağadded* /vt. FORM-II/ change (:
clothes) <567>

— | 2MS *testeğedi* /vi. FORM-X/ replace
sth. one has with a new one <79>

ğedd /adv./ in haste <80>

ğidd /n. pl *ğdūd*, *ağdād*, *eğdād*/ ancestor,
forefather <46>; grandfather <324>

> *ğdūd* parents <471>

> *rā' tis'a ġdūd* relatives up to the ninth
degree <665>

> *min ġdūd-hom* ancestral, inherited

<276> refers to slaves which remain with the
same family all the time

> *wara l-ğeddeyn* removed by two
generations <501>

ğedid /adj./ new <126>; fresh (bread)

<92>; recently purchased <468>

> *min ġedid* again <408>

ğādde /n. pl. *ğwādd*, *ğwād*/ path trodden
out by camels in the flat desert <678>

ğdh

ğadha /n./ tinder (for lighting tobacco)
<128>

ğdr

ğdār /n./ tent, house in the sense of having a
place to live of one's own <50>

ğederi /n./ smallpox <666>

ğdl

ğedile /n./ one of the component parts of a
rasan camel halter <354>

ğdw

ğeda /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ avail, be useful
<200>; guide sb. <273>

ğdy

ğedi /n./ young goat <60>; rope, long
rope made of palm pith <396-7>

> *al-ğedi* the North Star <182>, the
Pole star <274>

ğūdi /n./ a camel from districts with plenty
of water contrasts with *ħawwār*, a camel of the
inner desert which is inured to thirst: a *ğūdi* is
stronger but a *ħawwār* will endure more fatigue
<197>

mingeda' see **ğd'**

ğdd

— | pass. *ğedd* /vt. FORM-I/ break, tear in
two <187>

ğdb

—, *yeğdeb* /vt. FORM-I e/ summon
<105>; grasp <212>; drawl to
camels in order to attract their attention
<336>

ğedibe /n./ [trans. not in Musil] it is very
difficult to interpret this word from its single
attestation in the corpus; Musil translates *mraḥat*
'*end al-mḥeyḍer be-l-ğedibe* as "she [the camel]
spent the night by al-Mḥeyḍer" <366> which
gives no indication of what *be-l-ğedibe* means;
there may be a connection between spending the
night in a place and CLA *tağaddab* 'to grow
weary' (HAVA)

—, f. *mağdūbe* /adj./ descended <385>

ğd^c

ğed^c /n. f. ġed^ca, pl. ġed^cān (or ġill)/ a camel in its fourth year <333>; a three year old pack camel <445>

— | ġid^c-eh /n./ root <321>

ğeda^c /n./ a filly in its third year <375>

—, const. ġed^ctyyet /n./ a camel less than four years old <273>

ğdf

—, yağdef /vt. FORM-I e/ vomit <667>

— | a.p. FP muğaddefāt /vt. FORM-II/ pour forth

> muğaddefāt aš-šahālil large buckets from which the water pours in a flood <321-2>

ğdm

— | 3FS teğaddam /vi. prob. FORM-II/ crawl out, stick one's head out <590, 593>

ğdmr

—, pl. ġedāmīr /n./ thick logs of wood cut from palm stems <466-7>

ğdy

— | 3FS tğaddat /vi. FORM-V/ grow slow (steps) <623>

ğrr

ğarr /vt. FORM-I e, u, v.n. ġerār/ draw <192>, pull <476>, trail something after oneself <145>; draw with a pen <190>; remove a calf (from its mother) <87>

> tğurrū melwāhi you (pl.) use bait <481>

> ġerār the practice of making one calf suck from two, or more, female camels <87>

ğarra

> ma^c al-ğarra every little while <383>

—, const. ġerrat /n./ trace <35>

ğerīr /n./ strong thread <62>; reins <517>

meğarra /n./ dancing ground <364>

> ʿūd al-meğarra /n./ a long staff or sabre brandished by a girl while dancing to keep away the youths who press on her <364>

ğrğr

— | imp. ġarğer-ni /vt. FORM-QI/ shave only the beard growing under the chin on the throat <115>

ğarğara /n./ ġarğara, a bird <40>

ğarğūr /n./ beard growing under the chin on the throat <115>

ğirğīr /n./ *Senecio coronopifolius*, a herb

with alternate leaves and heads of yellow flowers, a species of groundsel <696> it is eaten by the Rwala <95>;

MAND identifies this as *Eruca sativa* in the dialect of Qaḥṭān but acknowledges Musil's record from the Rwala

ğrb

— | p.p. MP muğarrebīn /vt. FORM-II/ test, try out <590>

> muğarrebīn /adj./ experienced, tried and tested <590> N.B. Musil appears to have interpreted this as the a.p.

ğerab /n./ mange (horse) said to be cured by burning the diseased spot and rubbing in oil <383>

ğrb^c

ğarbū^c /n./ jerboa <28> || variant *yarbū^c*
<28>

ğarbū^ca /n./ calf of the leg <115> cf. SOW
ğarbū^ct *as-sāg* 'the muscle at the back of the shin
below the knee'

ğrh

—, *yeğrah* /vt. FORM-I a/ harm <364>

ğarħa /n./ blow, loss <176>

ğurħ /n. pl. ġrūħ/ large wound <200,
668>

ğrd

— | p.p. *mağrūd* /vt. FORM-I/ deprive,
strip sth. away (from sb., + 'ala)
<504>, wipe off <506>

ğarrad /vt. FORM-II/ send troops <602> cf.
SOW *ğarrad* 'to convoke, muster'

ğerd /adj./ old (of a dress) <126>

ğird /n./ a night when there is no moon
and the stars alone are shining these
nights are described as very bright but icy cold
<18>

ğerad /n./ inflammation of the shin bone of
the foreleg (camel) said to be treated by a
light singeing with burning *naši* plants or dry
hemri grass <369>

ğerād /n. coll./ locusts <93>; dry locusts
(eaten as food) <638>

ğerid /n./ foot <35>; buckler (a type of
shield) <318>

ğerida /n. pl. ġerāyed/ the stalk of a date
bunch <334>; one of the structural
components of a *markab* litter [trans.
not in Musil] <571>

—, pl. ġurūd /n./ troops [uncertain]
<602>

ğerdi /n./ a large variety of jerboa <28>

ğerdān

> 'ageyb *al-ğerdān* a species of eagle
<36>

ğrz

mğarrez /n./ killer; long spear <516-7>

ğrs

ğaras /n./ bell <551>

ğreys

> 'obeyyet *ummu ġreys* a breed of
thoroughbred mare <372>

ğrš

ğeriš /n. coll./ groats (hulled or crushed
grain) <92>

ğr^c

— | 1CP *ğara^cna* /vt. FORM-I/ gulp sth.
down <646>; demand sth. (from sb.,
+ 'ala) <379>

ğer^c /n./ a region covered with white or
grey sand where nothing will grow
<678>

ğer^ca /n./ will <290>, indomitable will
<588>

ğrf

ğurf /n./ a steep river bank <571>, a
sunken bank <515>; a crevice
<678>

ğrm

ğerīm /adj./ thick <92>

ğerūmi

> *frūħ al-ğerūmi* young falcons who
never leave their prey even if it crawls
into thorns to hide <198-9>

ḡrn

— | a.p. *mḡarren* /vt. FORM-II/ despoil;
grind like a millstone <480-1>

ḡrhd

ḡarhadiy /adj./ notorious <224>

> *ḡarhadiy* /n./ sb. who weakens or destroys; sleep used as an epithet because it is believed that sleep tends to weaken a man and to make him feel wretched <309, 312>

> *ḡarhadiyye* /n./ an affair spoken of everywhere with contumely <225>

ḡry

ḡara /vi. FORM-I a, i/ happen <183>, befall <314>; follow (i.e. occur after) <623>; gallop (i.e. hasten) <360>

> *alli ḡara w-sār* what's done and dusted <196>

— | a.p. *meḡri* /vt. FORM-IV/ draw sth. out from sth. <195>

ḡerw /n./ hound <34>

ḡerwa /n./ hound <34>

ḡzr

ḡezr /n. coll./ slaughtered animals <106>

ḡezīre /n./ [def.] the Ḡezīrah, the land between the Tigris and the Euphrates <274>

ḡezūr /n./ fat she-camel <420>; sacrificial camel <668>

ḡzl

ḡazel /n./ fuel, wood [uncertain] <467>

cf. CLA *ḡazala* 'to cut a stick in two pieces' (HAV)

ḡzm

ḡazme (= *ḡazme*) /n./ boots of fine red leather worn by riders <122>

ḡzy

ḡaza /vt. FORM-I a, i/ reward sb. <581>; strike (disease) <192>; satisfy, suffice <83, 294>

—, *yeḡazzi* /vt. FORM-II/ scare sb. <38>; give a reward [uncertain] <106>

— | 1CS *eḡāzi-k* (sic) /vt. FORM-III/ do sb. a good turn <360>

ḡeza /n./ reward <359>

ḡsd

ḡasad /n./ body <192>

ḡsr

ḡasri /adj./ longing passionately (for sth., + 'ala) [uncertain] <159> poss. cf. MSA *ḡasūr* 'bold, daring' (WEHR)

ḡāsi see **qsw**

ḡḏḏ (ḏ)

—, *yaḡeḏḏ* /vt. FORM-I/ tell <219>; howl (wolf) <623>

ḡḏ^c (ḏ)

ḡaḏa^c /vt. and poss. vi. FORM-I/ roll, throw down <224>

ḡāḏa^c /vt. FORM-III/ lie with sb., have sex with sb. <223-4> N.B. the verb is also attested as *ḡāḏa^c* (see **gḏ^c**) and the two appear to be phonological variants of the same root, which are both prob. related to the CLA root **ḏḡ^c**, cf. HAV *ḏāḡa^c* 'to lie by the side of'

enḡaḏa^c (sic) /vi. FORM-VII/ lie sideways <225> uncertain but prob. wrongly recorded; cf. SOW *inḡiḏa^c* 'to lie down on one's side'

> *nāyem minḡeda* he turns over on his side, lays his hand under his face, and goes to sleep <64>

ğ'd

ğā'ad /n. pl. ġā'ūd/ a plait of hair <199>;

plaited and combed hair <560>

> *naggāḍ al-ğā'ad* a man who is

passionate in sexual intercourse

<560> so called because he dishevels the woman's hair

ğā'ade /n./ *Teucrium Polium*, a strongly scented, white, woolly subshrub with hanging flower heads used as a protection against moths and *arḍa* borers <695>

ğ'1

ğā'al /vt. FORM-I a/ bring something about, make sth. into sth. else, grant sth.

<512>

> ġā'al [+ P-STEM] may God cause sth. to happen, grant sth. <11>

ğfr

ğufra /n. pl. ġafar, ġfār/ low ground in a plain, where rain water gathers <678>

ğefīr /n./ scabbard for a sabre <133>

ğfšr

ğifšer /n./ chest (camel) <334>

ğfl

—, *yeğfel* /vi. FORM-I e/ shy (camel)

<158> cf. SOW *ğīfal* 'to run in fright'

— | 3MP *ğaffalow* /vt. FORM-II/ terrify, startle <153, 159>

eğfālī /n./ fright <189>

ğfn

ğifn /n. pl. ġfūn/ eyelid <115>

ğfy

—, *yiğfi* /vt. FORM-I i/ smother (+ 'ala) <433>; snatch <309>

ğll

— | 3FS *teğill* /vt. FORM-I i/ watch over [uncertain] <220>

— | 3FS *ğallelat* /vi. FORM-II/ wrap oneself in a *ğelāl* blanket <178>; make oneself ready to ride <177>

ğill /n./ adult she-camel <12>, a strong and big she-camel <542>, a large milking camel <323>; a camel in its fourth year (= *ğed'*) <333>

ğill /adj./ important [uncertain] <327>

ğelle /n./ smoke from camel manure <668>

ğelāl /n./ blanket on which the horse's or ass's saddle is laid <178>; saddle cover <233>

—, pl. *ağelle* /n./ long blanket, blankets which protect mares from the cold <566> poss. the pl. of *ğelāl*

muṣtağill /adj./ famed far and wide, renowned <146>

mistağellāt see **qll**

ğlb

—, *yeğleb* /vt. or vi. FORM-I e/ sell in a market <109>

ğelāba /n. pl. ġelāyeb/ trade, a source of income or gain <609>

ğelībe /n./ a low, flat-topped elevation <678>

—, const. *ğelūbet* /n./ a thing which can be sold <549>

ğallāb /n./ merchant, hawker <141> the *ğallāb* does not sell for money but furnishes the

women with perfumes and ornaments, taking from them camel's hair, travelling bags, fancy saddle bands, etc., in exchange <142>

ğlebba /n./ a woman who has not married for love but has been bought by her husband, a disobedient wife <467, 469>

ğld

— | v.n. *iğtilādi* /vi. FORM-VIII/ beat, or receive a beating [uncertain] <293>

ğild /n./ skin <358>

ğalad /n./ stone, rock; rocky desert <520>

ğelid /n./ hoarfrost <17>

—, pl. **ğlūd** /n./ water bags <299>

ğelād /n./ fight, struggle, (physical) test <569> formally the FORM-III v.n.; Musil's translation of *radīy al-ğelādī* as 'baldhead' <294, 300> seems to be incorrect, as the phrase means 'sb. who is poor in a struggle'

ğls

ğils /n. pl. **ğlūs**/ the seventh, eighth and ninth years of a camel's life <334>
> *awwal ğils* the first *ğils* (i.e. the seventh year of a camel's life) <334>

ğelīse /n. coll./ seated people <460>

meğles /n. pl. **meğāles**/ a gathering or group <289>; rooms for men <106>; the act of sitting <153>; visitors to a tent <487>; men of counsel <586>
> *awlād meğles* members of the Ša'īlān reigning kin <589>

ğlf

ğilf /n./ a steep, narrow, rough ridge <678>

ğilfe /n./ *ğilfe*, a breed of thoroughbred mare <372>

ğlm

ğelam /n./ shears <533>

ğeleme /n./ *ğeleme*, a bird of prey smaller than the falcon (*teyr*) but larger than the *bāšeg* (which is also known as *čħala*), a kind of hawk it catches and devours all *ħummar* birds and seeks particularly after *al-ğaṭa*, the sand grouse <35-6>

ğleymāni /n./ *ğleymāni* (= *soleymāni*) lizard, a type of harmless lizard <42>

ğlhz

— | 3FS *eğlahazzat* /vi. FORM-QIV/ drift along (sand) [uncertain] <182, 184>

ğlw

ğala /vi. and vt. FORM-I i/ flee <200>; seek protection from blood vengeance <502>; clean <224>

— | 3MS *ğellā-ni* /vt. FORM-II/ cause to flee <261>

ğallāy

> *ğallāy al-ħmūm* he who clears away one's troubles (God) <563>

ğelwiyye /n. pl. **ğallāye**/ a culprit who, having been escorted away under the protection of a chief, is installed in a camp known to be a safe refuge <491>

miğla /n./ a place where one seeks refuge <492>

mğella /n./ sb. who seeks refuge <501>
—, FP *mğilliyāt* /adj./ burnished <156>

ğmm

ğamm /vi. FORM-I/ spread (among, + *beyn*) <481>

ğamb see **ğnb**

ğmḥ

ğemāḥ /n./ a gallop with steps of gradually increasing speed (horse) <386, 388>

ğemūḥ /n./ a mare able to jump over any obstacle <514>; a rebellious mare <554>

ğmd

—, yeğmed /vt. FORM-I e/ stain <105, 107>

ğemedede /n. pl. ğemed/ the stony foot of a ğāl <678>

ğmr

ğamra /n. pl. ğamr/ red hot coal <6>

ğamriyye /n./ bread baked in hot ashes <92>

ğm^c

— | 2MS teğma^c /vt. FORM-I a/ collect sth. together for oneself <128>

— | 3MP ğamma^cū (sic) /vt. FORM-II/ gather <195>

ğāma^c /vt. FORM-III/ have sexual intercourse with sb. <231>

enğama^c /vi. FORM-VII/ gather together, collect <113>

ğam^c /n./ troop <546>; the enemy <635>; rain water <678>

ğum^ca /n./ Friday <231>
> leylt al-ğuma^ca the night of Thursday to Friday <231>

ğemā^c /n./ sexual intercourse <231>

ğemā^ca /n./ tribes under the order of one chief (similar to *gowm*) <50>; the followers of a small chief <316>, his assembly <486>; tribesmen <464>, comrades <487>; troop <579>

ğamī^c /coll./ all, every <293, 465> see §5.3.1.2

> /adv./ together <522>

> ğamī^c al-bwādi the Bedouins <181>

ğemū^c /n./ clan <558>; troop <578>; throng <623>

—, pl. mağmū^cin /adj./ expert in law <435>

muğamma^ca /n./ the practice of making multiple female camels feed the same calf, to increase milk production <87>

ğml

ğemal /n. pl. ğemāl, zwāmel/ camel

<251>, pack camel <314>; a male camel between its sixth and twentieth year <330, 334>, a grown male camel <331>

—, const. ğimlet /n./ class (of people) <302>

ğemāl /n./ beauty <196>

ğemil /n./ a good turn <360>

> be-ğmīl nicely, kindly <360>

ğemīle /n. coll./ flocks of gazelle <26>

mağmūl /n./ a beauty, a beautiful person <186>

ğmh

—, pl. ğumhāt /n./ skull <293>

ğnn

ğenna /n. pl. ğennāt/ Paradise <256> || also ğenān [poet.]

> ğennat an^cām, ğennāt an-na^cim

paradise <567, 310> an^cām is poss. a contraction of an-n^cām

ğān /n./ ghost <590> prob. = ğānn

ğānn /n. f. ğānniyye pl. ğinn/ spirit <401>; inhabitant of the earthly (non-

celestial) division of the spiritual (non-visible) world <411>; earthly spirit, to which heaven is inaccessible <411>
ġenīn /n./ an only child <532>, the only son of an aged mother <517-8>; a calf not yet born <285-6>
 > *ġenīn al-galb* the only love of one's heart <183>
ġnūn /n./ demon <317>
meġenne /n. pl./ permanent burying places <418>
maġnūn /adj./ foolish <147>, crazed <627>; possessed (by an evil spirit) <398>

ġnb

ġannab /vi. FORM-II/ come, enter <468>; go by a way <521> cf. SOW *ġannab* 'to keep away, stay clear'
ġamb /n. pl. *ġenūb*/ loins <115>; side or flank (of a horse <371> or camel <330>) [trans. not in Musil], ribs (camel) <194>; cross-pieces used in the construction of a *ġetab* litter <69>, one of the structural components of a *markab* litter [trans. not in Musil] <571> || note the assimilation of /n/ > /m/ before /b/
ġanab /n. pl. *ġenūb*/ a warrior who guards camels by night <339> usually the bravest youth <475>; protector <474>; a troop of cavalry which accompanies the herd if the pasture is far (more than twenty kilometres) from the camp <525>

ġenāb /n. pl. *ġeneb*/ flank <151>

> *b-ġenāb* by, beside <80>

ġāneb /n./ side <602>

aġnab, *ġenūb* /n./ South <293, 307>

> *dīrt al-ġenūb* the southern territory <386>

aġnāb /n. pl. *aġānīb*/ foreigner, stranger <166>; an unrelated tribe <46, 47>; abroad <106>

aġnabi /adj./ unrelated, strange <47>; stranger <199-200>

aġnebāniyye /n./ people who are not kin on the father's side <489>

meġneb /n./ the slope shutting in the valley through which a creek runs <550-1>

meġnebeh /n./ bank <550> it is uncertain whether the termination *-eh* represents a variant of the f. ending or is simply added for stylistic reasons

ġnh

ġenāḥ /n. pl./ wings <126>; "wings", a feature of the *ġetab* litter <69>

muġannaḥ /adj./ feathered <132>

ġnd

ġenād /n./ suspender, leather strap <131>

ġndb

ġindīb /n. pl. *ġenādīb*/ locust <628>; a type of saddle <76>

> *ġād^{en} ġenādībī* a waving line <200> e.g. of a herd of camels moving; the lit. meaning and syntax are unclear, although the phrase prob. means something like 'going like locusts', since the movement of camels is compared to the way locusts move along the ground in a line crawling over each other

ġndl

ġandali /adj./ of the Ibn Ġandal;

unreturnable (gift) <552> any gift a father has given may be demanded back by the son, but if any member of the Ibn Ġandal kin

makes a gift, nobody may ask for its return,
hence the term ‘a Ğandali’s gift’ means a secure
gift

➤ ‘aṭa ġandaliyye ‘a Ğandali’s gift’
< 662 >

ğns

—, pl. ġnūs /n./ thoughts < 108 >

ğenūs, ağnas see **nğs**

ğenw see **ğny**

ğny

—, yatağanna /vi. FORM-V/ grow (fruits,
mushrooms) < 15 >

ğena /n./ new crop < 519 >

ğenw /n./ date bunch < 470 >

ğhd

—, yiğāhed /vt. FORM-III/ conquer
< 108 >

— | v.n. iğithād(i) (sic) /vt. FORM-VIII/
exert oneself < 181 >

mağhūd /n./ vigour < 537 >; task < 314 >

ğhr

ğhara /n./ a desolate plain < 678 >

➤ ġhara ġharab /interj./ [a cry to start a
horse galloping] < 379 >

ğehira /n./ the *al-ğehira* oath the judge lays his
right hand on the witness’ sexual organ and
exclaims, *ana -nšid-k be-ħzām-ak wa-lzām-ak w-
mā rawwaḥi w-amsa ġiddām-ak inn-ak te‘allem-ni b-
ḥabīb allāh* ‘I adjure you by your belt, by your
sexual organ, and by that which lies down to
sleep before you in the evening to give me a
report such as will please God’ < 430 >

ğharab see **ğhr**

ğhl

ğehal /n./ heedlessness < 207 >

➤ *yowm al-ğehal* a moment when,
blinded by passion, one acts regardless
of the consequences < 208 >

ğehāl /n. pl./ heedless lads, harebrained,
hasty, inconsiderate lads who think that
all things can be accomplished by
violence < 343 >

ğāhel /n. pl. ġihhāl/ fool < 520 >; a man
who plaits his hair and dresses with
some taste < 116 >, a childishly vain
bedouin with plaits < 116 >; sb. who,
blinded by passion, acts regardless of
the consequences < 208 >; sb. who is
imprudent, indifferent to everything, a
Jack-of-all-trades and a master of none
< 521 >; a merry youth, a youth
between his fourteenth and eighteenth
years, who is imprudent and will
neither be advised nor remonstrated
with < 536 >; a lad from fourteen to
eighteen years old who, from
thoughtlessness, makes all kinds of
mistakes < 549 >; a reckless, incautious
person < 585 >

mağhūl /n./ a lad from fourteen to eighteen
years old who, from thoughtlessness,
makes all kinds of mistakes < 549 >

mağhūl /adj./ uncertain < 482 >; heedless
(of, + b) < 549 >

➤ *mağhūla* an anonymous poem
< 283 >

ğhm

— | 2MP ġahamtom /vi. FORM-I/ start a
journey at midnight < 464 > cf. SOW
ğaham ‘to rise early in the morning’

ğahām /n. poss. coll./ camel herds

< 224 >; an abandoned herd which may be captured by the enemy without fighting < 568 >

meğehmāt, meğāhīm see **mlḥ**

ğww

ğaww /n./ a rich watering place < 486 >; a basin or valley with spring wells having enough water to supply big camps < 678 > || variant *ğaw*

ğwa /n./ scabbard of a dagger < 131 >

ğī, ġwa, ġwī

> *mā ġī, mā ġwa, mā ġwī* what is in my heart < 153, 155 > cf. MSA *ğuwwā* ‘inside’ (WEHR), CLA *ğawwānī* ‘interior’ (HAV)

ğwb

— | 3FS *tağāwabat* /vi. FORM-VI/ speak with sb. < 535 >

ğūba /n. pl. *ğūbāt*/ a deep valley; a basin in a plain < 678 > cf. MSA *ğawba* ‘hole, pit’ (WEHR)

ğawāb /n./ message < 594 >

ğābiya /n./ a shallow pit in the earth into which water for camels is poured < 340 >

ğwḥ

ğūḥ /n./ cloth jacket < 387 > cf. H&AA *ğūḥ* ‘worsted wool cloth (of high quality)’, SOW *ğōḥ* ‘broadcloth’

> *ğōḥ ḥafif* common cloth, as it is known in the trade < 124 >

> *ğōḥ māhūd* good cloth, as it is known in the trade < 124 >

ğowḥa /n./ jacket < 509 >

ğwd

—, *yīğīd* /vi. FORM-I i/ prove one’s worth < 576 > cf. MSA *ğāda* ‘to be or become good’ (WEHR)

— | 3MP *ğawwedū* (sic) /vt. FORM-II/ tie sth. tightly, hold tightly < 164 > the pronunciation indicated by Musil (ğ for ġ) is puzzling; cf. HOL *ğawwad* ‘hold; take hold of; hold onto, grip, grasp’

— | 1CP *ntağawwed* /vi. FORM-VI/ gird oneself < 607 >

ğūd /n./ courage < 29 >; generosity < 471 >; a small water bag which holds twenty litres and is carried by a single camel rider < 71 >

ğwād /n. pl. *ağwād*/ hero < 102 >, noble person < 294 >; steed < 323 >, horse < 631 >

ğāwīd /adj./ daring < 326 >

—, f. *ğayyede* /adj. pl. *ğiyād*/ complete, total < 577 > cf. MSA *ğayyid^{an}* ‘thoroughly’ (WEHR); fleet (of a horse) < 595 >

> *raḥala ġayyede* a forced march < 76 >

—, pl. *ağwād* /n./ noble people < 480 >, noble ancestors < 248 >, heroes < 468 > poss. also a pl. of *ğwād* above

ğwdl

— | a.p. FP *mğowdalāt* /vi. FORM-QI/ form a single line < 337 >

ğwr

— | 3MP *yeğāwerūn* /vi. FORM-III/ live nearby < 492 >

ğār /n. pl. *ğīrān*/ neighbour < 192 >; [pl.] neighbourhood < 271 >

> /f./ *ğārt-i* my neighbour, my companion (the address of the first wife to the second wife) <230>

ğīra /n./ a *ğīra*, an invitation to a traveller to stay at one's house note that it is rather stronger than an invitation, since a refusal would be a direct insult <460>

> *yamm ġirat allāh, ma' ġirat allāh* under God's protection <163>

mağyūr /n./ a person invited by a *ğīra* <460>

ğwz

— | 1CS *ğizt* /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ vanish (from, + *min*) <546>; be allowed, be permissible <603>; to have had enough of sth. <208>; release sth., let go (of, + *min*) <137>

—, a.p. *metağawwez^{en}* /vt. FORM-V/ take sb. as a wife (to oneself, + *l*) <436>

ğowz /n./ husband <218>; nutmeg <128>; pair <224>; double pistol <314>

ğāze /n./ luck [uncertain] <166>

ğawza /n./ Gemini <8>

> *ğōzāwi* /n./ the period of rain under Gemini <7-8>

ğwāzi /n. poss. pl./ gazelles which never taste water <538> root uncertain

ğwāzi /adj./ paired, being in a pair <173>

—, FP *muğawwezāt* /adj./ married <344>

ğw^c

ğā^c /vi. FORM-I u/ be hungry <93>

ğū^c /n./ hunger <103>

ğē^cān /adj./ hungry <86>

—, FP *meğī^cāt* /adj./ hungry <608>

ğwf

ğowf

> *min ġowf* /prep./ among, in the midst of <287>

ğwl

ğāl /vi. FORM-I v.n. poss. *ğāl*/ leave, disappear from a territory <260>; go (one's mind, reason) <309> cf. SOW *ğāl* 'to migrate'

enğāl /vi. FORM-VII/ vanish, fly out <260>

ğāl /n. pl. *ğīlān*/ heap <321>, slope <220>; mountain <177>;

escarpment, a long, steep scarp by which a high plateau falls off to lower level country <147-8>; the bank of a river channel, the slope of a gully or valley <678>; the rocky wall of a well, the side of a well <343>

ğaweliyye /n./ *ğaweliyye*, a type of drug <668>

ğwh

ğāh /n./ help prob. related to the sense in KURP of *ğāh* 'rank, standing' (with a similar meaning in CLA) in that one's help comes from sb. of higher standing (usually from God or from angels)

> *b-ğāh* with the help of, under the protection of <623, 626>

ğwhr

ğawhar /n. pl. *ğwāher*/ bubble (in coffee) <108> this usage is prob. a metaphor because it looks like a jewel; a costly weapon <598>, a sabre made of cast steel from Ḥorāsān <133>

ğy'

ğā /vi. FORM-I i/ come <139>; return

<179>; hurry <187>; come running

<187>; fly (bird) <536>; advance

<557>; come down <7>; ride forth

<34> N.B. ING and SOW note that *ğāy* may

also mean 'in this direction'

➤ *ğāy* newcomer <461>

➤ /vt. FORM-I i/ come on a place or to

sb. <40>, reach a place <81>, enter

a place <83>, approach <36>, return

to sb. <290>, overtake sb. <233> ,

surprise sb. <287>; harm sb. (i.e.

come at them) <608>; persecute (in

judicial procedure) <426>; be born to

sb. <54>; come over sb. (disease)

<669>; add up to (a number) <177>

ğyb¹

ğāb /vt. FORM-I i, v.n. *ğeyb*/ bring <179> ,

bring sb. to a place <404>, bring as

booty <141>, bring sb. back <157> ,

offer <608>, fetch <466>; bear (:

children) <190>; lead (: camels) back

from a raid <141>; ride with sb. [fig.]

<386-7>, return sth. <421> || N.B.

derived from *ğā* (*gy'*) + *b*

➤ *yğīb ṭīb al-af'āl* do good work

<176>

ğayyāb /n./ sb. who brings sth. <272>

ğyb²

ğīb /n./ cloak <156>; the breast of a shirt

<200-1>; a dress which covers the

breast <629>; the open breast of a

towb shirt <119>, the slit on a

woman's garment from below the neck

down to the stomach <144>, a slit at

the breast in a dress <143>

➤ *šagg al-ğeyb* a curly spot at about the

middle of the neck at the front (horse)

<373>

➤ *mefriyet al-ğibi* [a name given to a

man's beloved] she is so called because in the

case of her loss he would bewail her in the same

manner that a sister laments her brother or

father, by rending the shirt on the breast

<200-1>

ğyš

ğeyš /n. coll./ camel riders <227>, riding

troop <292>, warriors mounted on

camels <607>; she-camels <293>

used of ten or more riding camels as the

suppletive plural of *delūl* <332>

ğyl

ğīl /n./ generation <3>, age <571>

ḥ

ḥbb

—, *yiḥebb* /vt. FORM-I e/ kiss <150>
— | 3MP *yetaḥābebūn* /vi. FORM-VI/ kiss
one another on both cheeks as a sign of
greeting <460>

ḥabb /n. coll./ grain <90>; coffee beans
<467>

> *ḥabb ar-ruzz*, *ḥabb at-tummen* grains
of rice <142>

> *ḥabb al-legeymi* the dish of ‘*eyš*
prepared from grains of wheat;
mouthfuls of grain [poet.] <128-9>

> *ṣafra ḥabbet al-ghawa* she-camel the
colour of roasted coffee <335>

ḥabb /n./ love <164>

ḥabbe, *ḥubba* /n. pl. *ḥebb*/ kiss <109,
146>

ḥbāb /n./ love <108>

ḥabīb /adj./ dear <501>

> /n./ darling <158>

> *b-ḥabīb allāh* such as will please God
<430>

> *ḥabīb allāh* sb. known for veracity, a
trustworthy person <428>

maḥbūb /n./ dear one <223>

maḥabba /n./ love <135>

yaḥebb... yaḥebb... /conj./ either... or...
<647>

ḥbğ

ḥubeyğe /n./ measles <667>

ḥbḥr

ḥebbḥār /n./ a drug drunk in milk to treat
‘*akankaš* <667>

ḥbr

ḥeber /n./ ink <195>; a dry powder made
from gallnuts and green vitriol which is
put into an inkpot and mixed with
water <320>

> *dwāt al-ḥeber* inkstand; an organic
substance which gives ink when mixed
together and with water <112>

ḥabāra /n. pl. *ḥabāri*/ *ḥabāra* bird, a variety
of bustard <37> cf. SOW *ḥbāra* pl. *ḥabāri*
‘lesser bustard’; ash-grey birds, rather
smaller than hens, which are distinctly
clumsy in flight <570>

—, pl. *ḥabārāt* /n./ jests or humorous
stories which nobody takes seriously
<615>; a thing to be scorned <609>

ḥbs

ḥabes /n./ prison <314>

ḥbš

ḥabaši /n./ *ḥabaši*, a species of vulture
<36>

ḥbk

ḥabće /n./ a narrow, elongated depression
as much as three metres wide and filled
with rain water <678>

ḥbl

ḥabl /n. pl. *ḥebāl, ḥbāl, aḥbāl*/ rope
 <189>; camel-hair rope, made only by
 the Rwala <64>; a narrow, long sand
 drift <679>
 > *aḥbāl al-asbāb* opportunities for
 achieving success <365>

ḥbnn

ḥabananiyye /n./ *ḥabananiyye*, a harmless
 lizard <42>

ḥbw

— | 1CP *ḥabīna* /vi. FORM-I/ crawl, crawl
 on one's belly <212> describes the
 activity of the participators in small predatory
 excursions or of the scouts sent to find out by
 whom certain herds are owned and the
 whereabouts and size of the enemy's camps
 <217>

—, pl. *ḥabbāyāt* /n./ skins wrapped
 around the knees and elbows, for
 protection whilst crawling <26> cf.
 MSA *ḥabā* 'to crawl' (WEHR)

ḥtt

ḥatta, ḥatt en-, ḥatta enn- /adv., conj. and
 prep./ so that <120>; even then
 <227>

ḥtn

— | *ḥetn-ehen* /n./ equivalence (in
 number, weight, age, etc.) <326>

ḥty

ḥatwa /n./ one of the component parts of a
 loom [trans. not in Musil] <68>

ḥtt

— | 3MP *ḥattaw* /vt. FORM-I a/ urge (:
 camel, horse) <340>; dig the spur into
 the flank <635>

ḥatta /n./ the second drink of water in a
 day (for camels) <340>

ḥatāfil see **ḥtl**

ḥtl

ḥtūl /n./ a skirt formed by tucking the shirt
 into the belt <123>

—, pl. *ḥatāfil* /n./ the last drop of sth.
 <362> cf. CLA *ḥuṭālat^m* 'dregs... what is
 worthless, what remains' (LANE)

ḥtm

— | a.p. *ḥātem* /vt. FORM-I/ spend (: e.g.
 money) <290>

ḥğğ

ḥağğ /n./ pilgrim procession <173>

ḥeğğa /n./ argument, reasoned claim
 <385>

ḥeğāğ /n./ brow <103>, eyebrows
 <115>; brow (camel) [trans. not in
 Musil] <330>

ḥğḥ

— | *yeḥağḥeğ* /vt. FORM-QI/ thicken sth. (:
 clouds) <5>

ḥğb

ḥeğab /n./ preventative; a thread used as
 an amulet against pain <668>

—, pl. *ḥwāğeb* /n./ eyebrow <190>

ḥğr

ḥağğar /vt. FORM-II/ claim (: a girl) for future marriage <137>, limit sb.'s freedom <233>; close (: tent) <228>

ḥeğr /n./ orbit of the eye (camel) <330>; mouse hole <29>

ḥeğra /n./ a small, round tent <228> may be set up for a sick person <668> or a newly married couple <228>

> *bī^c ḥeğra* the purchase of a mare by two bedouins on the understanding that her colts also will be their common property <376>

> *ḥeğrat al-^cayn* orbit of the eye (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <371>

ḥağar /n. pl. *ḥeğār, ḥağarāt*/ large stone <393>

ḥağğīr /n./ a relative who claims a girl exclusively for himself <137>

muḥağğar /adj./ closed-in (of a tent with all four walls shut) <73>

ḥğl

ḥağl /n. pl. *ḥeğūl, ḥğūl*/ ankle ring <109>, small glass or copper rings worn above the ankles <124>

—, f. *ḥağla* /adj./ uncertain but cf. *muḥağğala*
> *ḥamra ḥağla* light brown she-camel whose legs are a shade lighter <335>

ḥağal /n./ partridge <40>

ḥağela /n./ a white spot on the leg of a mare <372>

—, f. *muḥağğala* /adj./ having white forelegs <514>, white-spotted on the leg (horse)

> *ḥamra muḥağğela* a dark brown mare with a white spot on one of the legs <373>

> *meḥağğelat at-talāte mutlegat al-yemin* [lit. white-spotted (*meḥağğel*) on three legs and all of one colour on the right (foreleg)] a mare with small white spots on both hind legs and on the left foreleg <372>

ḥğn

miḥğān /n./ stick <6>; a thin stick about eighty centimetres long <127> this tool is described by Musil as having a two-pronged head and used for guiding a camel <127>; cf. EUT where it is shown to have a diagonal cross-piece at one end, and where it is referred to as “the inseparable companion of the bedouin”

ḥğw

ḥeğā /n./ a corner in the women's compartment where women in childbirth or with abnormal menstruation rest <300>

ḥāğīye /n./ *ḥāğīye*, a boys' game; a stone ball, for the game of *ḥāğīye* <257>

ḥad, ḥada see **wḥd**

ḥdd

— | imp. MP *ḥaddedū* /vt. FORM-II/ fetter <378>

— | v.n. *eḥdād(i)* /vt. FORM-IV/ keep a sharp lookout on, over <292>

ḥadd /n. pl. *aḥdād, ḥdūd*/ edge, boundary; blade (of a sword) <301>

> *ḥadd al-owğān* cheeks [poet.] <171> this may refer specifically to the cheekbones

> *ḥadd al-wa^car* impassable crags <192>

ḥadd /prep./ at, by (a place) <301>

ḥedde /n./ mons Veneris <115>

ḥadīd /n./ iron <586>; a chain which fetters the forelegs of a horse <378>; armour <569>

➤ *muḥḥ al-ḥadīd* steel <519>

lahadd /prep./ up to, as much as <338>

cf. MSA *li-ḥaddi*, *'ila ḥaddi* 'to the extent of' (WEHR), SOW *lya ḥadd* 'to, till, until'

maḥdūde /adj./ limited; not given a wide interpretation <442>

mḥaddade /n./ part of the foot, hoof (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <372>

ḥd'

ḥdeyya /n./ kite (bird) <35>

ḥdb

ḥadb /adj./ bent <272>

ḥadab /n./ fringe on a *mīrake* cushion <353>

—, pl. *maḥādīb* /adj./ bent-backed <581, 585>; fat-backed (goose) <105, 107>

ḥdġ

ḥedāġe /n./ pack saddle <236>, freight saddle <262>

ḥdr (⇒ḥwdr)

—, *yeḥdar* /vt. FORM-I a, v.n. *ḥadar*/ descend <151>; enter <657>; roll (torrent) <550>

ḥaddar /vt. FORM-II/ lay <190>

➤ /vi./ go south <581> although cf. ING *taḥaddar* 'to go downhill' signifying north-easterly down to the Euphrates in most of northern Arabia

aḥdar /vt. FORM-IV/ throw down, cast down <364>

ḥadar /prep./ under <143>

ḥadra /n./ a large caravan <182> cf. SOW

ḥadrih 'a caravan travelling in [a north easterly] direction to bring back provisions from the markets of Mesopotamia'

ḥd's

eḥda'aš, *eḥda'ašš* /num./ eleven <436>

➤ /adv./ on the eleventh day <314>

ḥdq

ḥadag /n./ a round hole in either clayey or stony, but soft, soil into which water runs <679>

ḥdw

ḥada /vt. and vi. FORM-I a/ drive sb.

<219>; intone ditties <531>; urge sb. <212>

— | 3FS *taḥtadi* /vi. FORM-VIII/ sing ditties <536>

ḥādi /n./ camel driver <219>

ḥedāwi /n. pl. *ḥda*/ a ditty sung when camels are watered <340>, a song which raiders sing on a march on the way to war <512, 525> cf. forms in SOW *ḥdāt* pl. *ḥadāwi* v.n. *ḥda*

ḥdr

ḥadra /excl./ keep off! (+ 'an) <178>

➤ /+ pron./ *ḥadra-k* beware! <478>

ḥdw

—, *yaḥdi* /vt. FORM-I i/ shoe (: a horse) <507>; distribute (: gifts) <623, 626>

ḥda /n. pl. *ḥadāwi*/ hoof <608>;

horseshoe <372> described as flat and thin with a small hole in the centre <382>

ḥadw /n./ high shoe irons made of rolled sheet iron <122>

ḥedwa /n./ thick sole <121>

ḥrr

ḥarr /n./ heat <204>

ḥarr /adj./ hot <310>

ḥarra /n./ lava <364>; land covered with lava <293>

ḥorr /adj. pl. *ḥarār*/ independent, free (not a slave) <258>; noble <254>; thoroughbred <289>

> /n./ a pure-blooded camel <189> or beast <151>

> /n./ the best hunting falcon <31>

> /n./ a free, or independent, Bedouin <116>

> /n./ a noble warrior <474> N.B. Musil translates this as “a well born warrior” but does not elaborate on what this means in a bedouin context

> *ḥorr šemāli* a camel recognised as pure-blooded by the tribes camping in al-Belga’ and the Ḥawrān districts the tribes living farther east and south deny this, however, declaring that it is by no means certain that both of its parents were thoroughbreds <191>

ḥurr /n./ commander <38>

ḥarīr /n./ silk <145>; silk garment <553>

ḥārra /n./ *Sisymbrium Irio* or *Sisymbrium irioides*, a high species of hedge mustard <697> N.B. this term is included under this root because MAND relates the etymology to *ḥarr* (or *ḥārr*), “perhaps referring to this crucifer’s hot, mustardy taste”

ḥrb

— | 2MS *ḥārabt* /vt. FORM-III/ fight <533>; begin a war with sb. <586>

— | 3MP *taḥārabown* /vi. FORM-VI/ fight one another <288> N.B. on the unexpected -own suffix see §4.2.1

ḥarb /n./ war <501>, the flame of war <316>

> *al-ḥarb al-awwal* the first or surprise attack on a camp <554>

> *buyūt al-ḥarb* war tents the tent of the leader and a few others belonging to his retinue, positioned in front of the other tents and within rifle shot of those of the enemy <540>

> *surbat al-ḥarb* fighting troop <586>

> *šeyḥ al-ḥarb* director of affairs of war for a tribe (though he may be descended from different kin) <51>

> *‘aḡīd al-ḥarb* war chief <54>

> *nīrān ḥarb* (= *nār al-ḥarābe*) war beacons <385, 466>

ḥarba /n. pl. *ḥarāb, eḥrāb*/ spear <102>, narrow spear head <133>

ḥarābe /n./ see *ḥarb*

—, FP *ḥrābāt* /adj./ engaged in fighting <293>

ḥarīb /n./ adversary <102>, sb. who loves to fight <293>

> /adj./ fighting <515>

ḥarāyeb /n./ war, wars <513>; fighting <506>

mḥarūt see **mḥrt**

ḥrt

ḥarrāta | /n./ a mare which scratches the ground with its fore-hooves <394>

ḥarrāṭiyye /n./ a sheepskin coat of white wool dyed with henna, unlined and reaching to the abdomen <120>

ḥrġ

ḥaraġ /n./ a litter used to load the *markab* tribal emblem <571>, one of the structural components of a *markab* litter [trans. not in Musil] <571>
 > *‘idān al-ḥaraġ* one of the structural components of a Markab litter [trans. not in Musil] <571>

ḥrdwn

ḥardawn /n./ chameleon <42>

ḥrz

— | *ḥrāz-eh* /n./ as much as one can hold <166>

ḥrs

ḥarrās /n./ guard <317>
muḥres /n./ a pregnant mare in the last month before foaling <374>

ḥrf

— | 3MP *ḥarraḥaw* /vt. FORM-II/ attack again, turn one’s mare about for a new attack <541-2>
 — | 1CS *aḥṭaref* /vi. FORM-VIII/ go out <466> cf. SOW *iḥṭaraf* ‘to swing, turn about’
tahṭarīf /n./ any act performed for money or simply as a display <217>
mḥarāf /n./ playground <608>
 —, pl. *maḥāriḥ* /n./ enquiry <168>

ḥrq

ḥarrag /vt. FORM-II/ burn <300>
 —, pl. *teḥāriġ* /n./ fusillades, volleys of shots <152-3> formally the pl. of the FORM-II v.n.
maḥrag /n./ burning (in the fires of hell) <628>

ḥrāg see **ḥrk**

ḥrk

— | 3FS *ḥarrekat* /vt. FORM-II/ set in motion <362>

ḥark /n./ movement <362>

ḥāreċ /n./ withers (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <371>

ḥrāg (sic) /v.n./ movement; stirring

<108> prob. a misprint for *ḥ[a]rāk* (since *g* is represented by <ḳ> in Musil) as the context describes stirring coffee beans in order to stop them burning (as opposed to burning them, which *ḥ[a]rāg* would indicate)

ḥrm

—, *yaḥram* /vt. FORM-I a/ be forbidden (to, + ‘*ala*) <360>

— | a.p. MP *mḥarremīn* /vt. FORM-II/ forbid <586>

ḥurma /n./ woman <147>, wife <229>

ḥarām /n./ forbidden thing <86>

ḥarīm /n. coll./ women <594>

> *mag‘ad al-ḥarīm* women’s compartment <64>

—, pl. *ḥawārem*

> *be-ṭ-ṭalāt al-ḥawārem* [lit. for the three times which forbid] final divorce a man may marry the same woman up to three times, but in this phrase he divorces her three times all at once, meaning that they cannot be remarried <233>

muḥarram /adj./ forbidden <294>

> /n./ women’s compartment [uncertain] <73>

muḥārem /n./ the area around a tent the owner of which has been asked by an oppressed person for protection, in which area such an oppressed person cannot be harmed or in any way

attacked <441-2> N.B. the expected form is **maḥārem*, as the pl. of **maḥram*

ḥrn

— | 1CP *teḥarranna* /vi. FORM-V/ kick <576>

ḥrw

—, const. *ḥerwat* /n./ heat, burning <220>

> *ḥerwat al-ḡošš* the heat which brings bone diseases <581>

> *ḥerwat aš-šams* sunshine, heat of the sun <220> KURP interprets as ‘the direction of the sun’, based on the reading *ḥirwah* pl. *ḥarāwi* ‘whereabouts, the place where one expects s.o. or an animal to be’

ḥerwat see also **ḥry**

ḥrwl

mḥarwal /adj./ suffering from gout <403>

ḥry

ḥara /n./ charity, generosity, friendship <635-6>

> *yowm al-ḥara* festive day, the day set apart by the Rwala for visiting, entertaining, and bringing small gifts to each other <153, 155>

ḥerwat /adv./ approximately <653>

> *ḥerwat al-ḥenw* “a tiny valley” <659>

ḥerwat see also **ḥrw**

ḥārra’ see **ḥrr**

ḥzz

—, const. *ḥezzet* uncertain, but cf. ING *ha-l-ḥazzah* ‘at this time’ (originally meaning ‘a scratch or mark’, the term poss. developed from an early way of reckoning time)

> *ḥezzet aš-šowf* the first break of the day, when objects can just be distinguished <314-5>

ḥzb

— | imp. MP *teḥazzebū* /vi. FORM-V/ take counsel together <633>

—, pl. *ḥzāb* /n./ blows <106>

ḥzq

—, f. const. *mḥazūgat* /adj./ ragged <41> N.B. p.p. template with guttural resyllabification

ḥzm (⇒ ḥzym)

— | 3MP *yeḥazmū* /vt. FORM-I a/ draw sth. together with sth. else <87> cf. SOW *ḥazam* ‘to tie, bind together’; do violence to sth. <435>

ḥazm /n. pl. *ḥzūm*/ hill, hilly country <362-3>; an elevation, rather low, but long, and dotted with many hillocks <592>; a rather narrow but long height sinking down into a plain steeply on the one side and gradually on the other <679> poss. related to CLA root **ḥzn**, e.g. *ḥazn* pl. *ḥuzūn* ‘rugged and hard ground’ (HAV), cf. SOW *ḥazim* pl. *ḥazām*, *ḥzūm* ‘rough terrain’

ḥzām /n. pl. *ḥazāyem*/ belt <430>;

bandage, poultice <164>; wife [fig.] from a metaphor of the wife as a belt <430>

maḥzam /n./ a leather or woollen belt, of about a hand’s breadth, which fastens the *ṭowb* or *zebūn* to the body <119>;

bandoleer, a broad leather belt with pockets for cartridges <167>; penis, loins <459>; courage <526>
> *hdūm al-maḥzam* dress below the belt <126>

muḥazzam /n./ a warrior armed not only with a rifle and a revolver, but also provided with plenty of cartridges <559>

ḥzn

ḥazn /n./ grief, vain grief <253>

ḥazīn /adj./ grieving <194>

ḥzw

ḥazza /n./ prophetic dream <398>

ḥss

— | 1CS *ḥasseyt* /vt. FORM-I/ touch, feel <346, 360>

> *ḥass-ekom nafs-ekom* beware! <490>

ḥess /n./ noise, sound <101-2>; voice <323>, shouting <38>; rattle <623>

ḥoss /n./ feeling, touch [very uncertain] <109> this form is not translated by Musil, but seems to refer to the presence of drops (poss. of ink) scattered on paper; it may be related to the physical sensation of these drops in a similar meaning to that of *ḥess* and *ḥasseyt* above, or poss. the sense found in CLA *ḥassa* ‘to blast (cold : the plants); to cover bread (with hot coals)’ (HAV) could be extended to “a covering of drops”

ḥsb

— | 1CS *ḥasabt* /vt. FORM-I/ think <201>; count <302>

—, *yeḥasseb* /vi. FORM-II/ be reckoned (as, +l) <273>

—, const. *ḥasbet* /n./ a few, a small number <293>

ḥsāb /n./ number <304>, account <468>, estimation <601>

ḥsāba /n./ number <627>

taḥsīb /n./ budget <306>

maḥsūb /n./ price <293>

—, const. *maḥsūbt* /n./ account, report <302>

ḥsd

— | a.p. *ḥāsed* /vt. FORM-I/ hinder <86>

ḥsr

—, const. *ḥasret* /n./ grief [trans. not in Musil]

> *yā ḥasret-i* /interj./ [the usual expression when something dear is lost] <163>

ḥsf

— | v.n. *taḥsīf* /vt. FORM-II/ regret <196> cf. KURP *ḥassaf* ‘to cause regrets’

—, pl. *ḥsūf* /n./ regrets cf. KURP *ḥisūfah*, *ḥēsifah* pl. *ḥasāyif*, *ḥsūf* ‘regret’

> *hal aḥsūf* people who harbour regrets <314>

—, pl. *ḥasāyef* /n./ troubles <198>, regrets <537>

> *lā wa’ ḥasāyef* /interj./ shame! woe is me! <34>

ḥsk

— | 1CS *aḥask* /vt. FORM-I/ cut off a spike <38> prob. denom. from a n. meaning ‘spike’ cf. CLA *ḥsak* ‘spikes’ (WEHR)

ḥsm

ḥasīm /adj./ admirable <310>

ḥsn

— | 3MP *yehassenū* /vt. FORM-II/ shave sb.
<115> (poss. also shave oneself
<589>)

ḥasan /n./ beauty <294>, beauty of the
face <241>

ḥsane /n./ good deeds <493, 674>

ḥasīn /adj./ stout <290>

ḥsāni, eḥsān /n./ shaving razor <589>

—, dim. f. *ḥseyyene* /adj./ pretty <408>

ḥsēniyye /n./ sword with a single long
groove <133>

aḥsan /elat./ better <185>; more
honourable <212>, more important
<595>

ḥsy

— | imp. MP *eḥsū* /vt. FORM-I/ prepare,
make sth. ready <594>

ḥasa /n./ rocky lowland covered with a
layer of clay, sand, and gravel, under
which the rain water gathers <679> cf.
CLA *ḥisā, ḥasy* ‘swampy ground covered with
sand’ (HAV)

ḥesw /n. pl. *ḥesyān*/ a depression in a rocky
gravel bed into which the rain water
runs under sand and gravel <680>
> *ḥesyān* /n. sg./ a little well <346>

ḥasawiyye /n./ a good woollen cloak
mantle with white and dark-brown
stripes and ornamented at the neck and
above the shoulders <120>

ḥšš

— | 2MS *teḥušš* /vt. FORM-I u/ supply (: a
horse) with food <231> e.g. with fresh *ših*
and *naši*, cf. SOW *ḥašš* ‘to cut grass’

ḥešet, ḥešet see **ḥšd**

ḥšd

— | 1CS *ḥešet* /vt. FORM-I/ gather, save,
store up <485, 487>

ḥšm

ḥašime

> ‘*ala šime w-ḥašime* with full honours
<647>

ḥšw

ḥaša /n./ belly <177>, entrails <164>;
torment <480>

> *ṣahīf al-ḥaša* a girl measuring no more
than a span around the waist <200-1>

ḥašw /adj./ full, filled

> *ḥašw at-tiyābi* sb. whose broad hips
stand out under her dress <145>

ḥašwa /n. pl. *ḥašāwi*/ rags (for wrapping
around feet) <122>

ḥāši /n. pl. *ḥašyān*/ an adult girl with her
face covered who performs with a
sword during a circumcision ceremony
<244-5>; a camel in its third year, a
weak young camel <12, 333> cf. KURP
ḥāši pl. *ḥašuw, ḥišwān* ‘young camel, a camel in
its third year’

ḥšš

ḥašš /vi. FORM-I/ belong to (+ l) <135>

ḥašš /n./ share, portion <648>

ḥaṣṣa

> *malḥa ḥaṣṣa* a black she-camel with curly hair <335>

—, pl. *ḥoṣaṣ* /n./ categories <488>

ḥṣd

ḥaṣāyed /n./ harvest <41>

ḥṣr

ḥoṣra /n./ a stake used in the construction of a *ḡetab* litter <69>; one of the structural components of a *markab* litter [trans. not in Musil] <571>

muḥaṣṣara /n./ space on top of a camel for a rider <310>

ḥṣl

ḥaṣal /vi. FORM-I/ happen <109>; permit (sb., + l) <109>

—, pl. *ḥawāṣel* /n./ heaps (of salt) <94>

ḥṣn

ḥṣān /n. pl. *ḥoṣon*/ stallion (between its fifth and twentieth years) <376>, stud horse <586>

> *mohr al-ḥṣān* the charge paid to the owner of a stud for covering one mare <374>

ḥoṣeyni /n./ fox <392> cf. MSA *abū l-ḥuṣein* 'fox' (WEHR)

> *ab al-ḥṣeyn* fox <23>

ḥaṣnān /n./ fox <29>

ḥṣy

—, pl. *ḥeṣwāt* /n./ pebbles <409>

*ḥaṣa*²-h see **ḥṣy**

ḥṭṭ

ḥaṭṭ /vt. FORM-I o/ put, lay sth. down <179>; fill (: a pan, with food)

<253>; appoint sb. as sth. <306>; load (: camels) <318>, tie sth.

<551>; keep (: sth., e.g., on one's right side) <182>, direct <607, 613>;

draw away to a distance [uncertain] <448>; decide <644>

ḥṭb

— | 3FS *teḥaṭṭeb* /vi. FORM-II/ gather fuel <231>

ḥaṭab /n./ fuel <66>

—, pl. *ḥawāṭīb* /n./ fuel-pickers <306>

—, pl. *ḥaṭṭābāt* /n./ fuel-pickers (female) <341>

ḥḏḏ (ḏ)

— | v.n. *ḥaḏḏ* /vt. FORM-I/ urge (: a camel) <365>

ḥaḏḏ /n. pl. *ḥḏḏ*/ bliss <36>, [pl.] expressions of bliss or love <179-80>; luck <512>, fate <627>; passionate desire for sth. <482, 485>, greed <433>

ḥaḏīḏ /adj./ fortune-favoured <606>

ḥḏr (ḏ) (⇒ ḥyḏr)

— | a.p. *ḥāḏer* /vi. FORM-I/ be present <527>, be ready <314>; be at home <232>; engage in sth. <500>

> *al-ḥāḏer* this one <468>

— | v.n. *taḥaḏḏori* (sic) /vi. FORM-V/ live as a sedentary <301>

ḥaḏar /n. coll., pl. *ḥaḏrān*/ sedentary people <195, 212>, people who dwell in permanent houses <44>

— | *ḥaḍar-ak*

> *ḥoḍ ḥaḍar-ak* brace up! <528>

ḥḍf

ḥaḍaf /n./ *ḥaḍaf*, a snake <42>

ḥḍm

ḥḍām /n./ one of the component parts of a horse saddle [trans. not in Musil] <378>

ḥḍn (ḍ)

ḥoḍen /n./ bosom <146>

ḥḍy (ḍ)

— | 1CP *ḥaḍeyna-hom* /vt. FORM-III/ approach sb. at night [uncertain] <650>

ḥaḍiyye /n./ favour, esteem, a favoured or esteemed girl <538>

ḥaḍāwi /n./ a long, elaborately twisted fringe on a silk kerchief (*magrūna*) <140-1>

—, pl. *ḥaḍḍāyāt* /n./ feint attack [uncertain] <651>

ḥff

ḥafāf /n./ the hair on one's head <490>

ḥfr

— | imp. MP *eḥfrū* /vt. FORM-I/ dig out <66>

— | 3MP *teḥāfarow* /vt. FORM-VI/ bury sb. in a group <581>

ḥafr /n./ small pit (of a fireplace) <81>

ḥufra /n./ hole <473>, the pit in which fire is made in the men's compartment of the tent <534-5>

ḥafār /adj./ interred <571>

ḥāfer /n./ hoof (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <372>

> *ʿofeynt al-ḥāfer* the inner, fleshy part of the hoof (horse) <372>

ḥāfra /n./ an ulcer inside the head which then breaks through into the jaw, which is incurable (camel) <369>

maḥfūr /n. pl. *maḥāfir*/ artificial rain pool <680>

mehfāra /n./ mattock <30>

ḥfḍ (ḍ)

— | 3MP *yḥafḍūn* /vt. FORM-I/ guard sth. <3>; hold sway over sth. <290>; pay attention to sth. <487>; remember sth. <528>

ḥafed

> *maʿ ḥafed allāh* under God's protection <163>

ḥāfed /n./ keeper <482>

mḥafūd /adj./ protected from evil <462>

ḥfl

ḥafle /n. pl. *ḥaflāt*/ game <608>; a ditty sung at a circumcision ceremony, a type of dance at a circumcision ceremony <246>

ḥefle /n./ care, the care of a host towards a guest <463>

ḥfn

ḥafna /n./ large handful <11>

ḥefne /n./ a round hole by the river bank or at the foot of a hillside, where rain water gathers it resembles the *ḡadīr* hole, but the latter is usually found in the river bed itself <679>

ḥfy

ḥafa /vi. FORM-I/ walk barefoot; become calloused or scarred on the feet (camel) <275>, become bruised, bleed said of the foot of a camel accustomed to walking only on sand or small gravel which must walk through a volcanic area <370>

ḥafa /n./ galled hoof (camel) <273>; one of the component parts of a loom <68>

ḥāfi /adj./ barefoot <204>

—, pl. *ḥafāye* /n./ she-camels with bruised soles which bleed at every step <293, 300>

—, pl. *ḥifāye* /adj./ desired by all (camels) <620>

—, f. *ḥafyāne* /adj./ without a shoe (mare) <382> cf. SOW *ḥafyānih* ‘having sore feet’

ḥqq

ḥagg /n./ right <230>; justice <267>, redress <212>; suit [legal] <304>; that which belongs to sb. by right <212>; law <316>, regulations of the tribe <267>; price, payment, wages, reward <431, 437>; a true number [uncertain] <627>

> *b-ḥagg^{en}* truly [uncertain] <174>

> *tewāradow al-ḥagg* seek justice <436>

> *ḡā ḥagg-ena* ‘we can use our right’ <292>

> *ḥagg allāh* the law of God <436>

> *ḥagg baṭn-aha* [lit. the price of her womb] one of the three camels of the *neḡīle* <664>

> *ḥagg al-beni’am* the right of kinship <47>

> *ḥagg bowḡt al-beyt* [lit. the law of disgracing the tent] this law states that anyone who injures or kills a protégé inside a tent must compensate the owner for disgracing the tent <442>

> *ḥagg dayd-aha* [lit. the price of her breasts] one of the three camels of the *neḡīle* <664>

> *ḥagg rugubat-ha* [lit. the price of her husband] a camel inherited by a widow from her husband’s estate (in addition to the *neḡāyel*) <664>

> *ḥagg aṣ-ṣowt* [lit. law of the cry] this law states that when a pursued person cries from afar to a tent owner that he is putting himself under his protection, if he is heard, the latter is bound to protect him <442>

> *ḥagg al-gārūḏ* the payment owed to a *gurṭa* or *gārūḏ* spirit namely the sacrifice of a green cock having walked in seven concentric circles <417>

> *ḥagg al-lisān* [lit. the price of the tongue] compensation to a witness for coming to testify <428>

> *ḥagg matn-aha* [lit. the price of her hip] one of the three camels of the *neḡīle* <664>

> *ḥagg al-warṭa* the right of inheritance <664>

> *gaṭṭā’ al-ḥagg* disturber of the right <446>

> *mudawwer al-ḥagg* sb. who seeks his right <585>

ḥeḡḡ /n. f. *ḥeḡḡe* pl. *ḥeḡāyeḡ, ḥeḡega*/ a camel in its third year <333>; a two-year old camel <281>

—, const. *ḥeḡḡyet*

> *ḥeḡḡyet al-bel* a two-year old camel <2>

ḥagīg /adj./ atoned for by sacrifice (said of a death) <586, 589>

ḥagīga /n./ sacrifice <589>

ḥqb

ḥogb

➤ *ḥogb al-ʿuyūn* the white circle around the eyeballs <81>

ḥagab /n./ breast girth, a rope of camel's hair which secures the saddle <308>, a rope drawn under the breast of a camel to attach a litter <69, 571>

maḥāgeb /n./ the spot (on a camel) covered by the breast girth, which holds the saddle behind the forelegs on the breastbone, the area below the belt <292, 298>

—, pl. *maḥāgīb* /n./ breast girths (camel) <306>

ḥqr

— | 2MS *taḥger* /vt. FORM-I e/ despise <294>

ḥagrān /n./ conceit <315>

ḥqn

— | 3MP *yehagnūn-eh* /vt. FORM-I/ pour <89>

ḥqw

ḥagw /n./ body belt <122>, a belt plaited from five thin strips of gazelle's leather <118>, a belt of four to seven leather strips worn by men on their bare bodies <313> cf. *barīm* for the women's version

ḥkm

—, *yaḥkom* /vt. FORM-I o/ rule (chief) <486>

ḥokm /n./ command <262>, dominion <302>, the reign of a chief <586>

ḥukum /n./ government <273>

—, const. *ḥakmat*

➤ *ḥakmat al-ḡā'ile noon*, when the heat is at its highest <337>

ḥācem /n. pl. *ḥukkām*/ ruler <178>, leader <102>

ḥukūmāt /n./ rule <609>

meḥkama /n./ court <310>

ḥky

ḥāca /vt. FORM-I/ tell <219>; tell sb. to do sth. <227>; make (poss. 'declare') a legal decision <434>

—, *yinḥāci* /vi. FORM-VII/ be told (story) <307>

—, imp. *eḥteć* /vi. FORM-VIII/ tell a story <432, 447>

ḥāca /prep./ like, resembling <171-2>

—, const. *ḥācet* prob. apocopation of *ḥāciyet* ➤ *ḥācet al-lisāni* (empty) talk, prattle <183>

ḥāci /n./ speech <47>, babbling

➤ *'arḍ al-ḥāci* conversation about all possible topics <424>

ḥācāya /n./ talk <632>

aḥca /n., poss. pl./ instruction [uncertain, trans. not in Musil] <485> N.B. the poetic expression this term occurs in is *yarmi aḥca' be-galb* 'he guides the heart'

maḥāci /n./ speech <128>

➤ *al-maḥāci r-radiyye* calumny <571>

ḥll

ḥall /vt. FORM-I e/ untie, divorce <137>;

slaughter, sacrifice (: a sheep) <253>;

refuse (: a court decision) <481>; rush

(at an enemy, + *b*) <623>; happen,

occur poss. attested on <187> but misprinted as *ħall*

ħelle /n. coll./ furnishings, equipment
<64>, chattels <212>

ħalāl /n. coll./ property <268, 450>, estate <669>; animals, camels <90>, herds <212>, captured herds <530-1>; impoverished tribesmen refers to tribesmen whose supplies have been stolen by enemies and who are consequently supplied with food out of the tribal chief's food reserves <90>

> *eben ħalāl* a man against whose father there is no reproach and on whose mother's name there is no stain <345>

> *walad al-ħalāl, wledat ħalāl^{en}* an honest, godly man <326-7>

—, pl. *ħelāl* /n./ palms <57>

ħalīl /n./ husband <513>; a man other than one's husband <554>

> *ħalīl-i* "that man of mine [who left me]" <187> it is uncertain whether "who left me" is a sense of this n. or whether it is simply implied by the context of despairing

maħal (sic) /n./ camp <79> cf. KURP *maħall* pl. *maħālīl* 'camp, tents; place; place where the Bedouins *ħallaw*' (*ħallaw* here prob. referring to *ħall*, *yīhill* 'to halt in order to unload the camels' [HESS] and/or 'to alight at, to make a place one's abode')

ħalōla see **ħlw**

maħallāt see **ħlw**

ħlb

— | imp. *eħleb* /vt. FORM-I e/ milk
<88>

— | 3MS *eħteleb-ha* /vt. FORM-VIII/ milk
<475>

ħelbe /n./ tragacanth (used for setting fractures) <668> N.B. this according to

Musil, although cf. MAND *ħulbah* 'Trigonella foenum-graecum', i.e. fenugreek, which is "used in Oman to treat bronchitis and coughs and for postpartum treatments", and also HOL *ħilba* 'fenugreek' where it is also described as a cure for anaemia for women who have just given birth

ħalīb /n./ milk <318>, fresh milk <89>

ħalūba /n./ milking, a milking camel

<549> *ħalūba*, a camel for milking, occurs in a pair with *rakūba*, a camel for riding: these make up the two she-camels inherited by a daughter <664>, and the she-three camels (one *rakūba* and two *ħalūba*) which a hired herder is left to return to his employer if members of his own tribe attack the herd <269>

ħallāba /n./ milking camel <89>

—, f. *ħalabiyye* /adj./ from Aleppo

> *ġazme ħalabiyye* Aleppan *ġazme*

considered to be the best of all boots <122>

ħlblb

ħalablāb /n./ cuffs, boxes on the ears
[onomatopoeic] <631-2>

ħlt

ħalīt /n./ white frost <17>

ħltt

ħaltīta /n./ a drug, the poultice of which is used to treat ulcers <667>

ħlf

— | 1CS *ħalaft* /vt. FORM-I/ vow <146>, swear sth. <192>

aħlaf /vt. FORM-IV/ make sb. swear an oath
<480>

ħlq

— | imp. *eħleg* /vt. FORM-I e/ shave sb.
<115>

ħalg /n./ throat <579>

> *ḥalg al-ġelīb* the opening of a well

< 679 >

> *ḥalg-eh wasī'* [lit. his throat is wide]

he is insatiable < 582, 586 >

ḥalga /n./ ring; a ring used to make a

camel saddle < 353 >

> *ḥalgat ḥātem* ring poss. nosering

< 404 >

ḥelāg /n./ one of the component parts of a

horse saddle [trans. not in Musil]

< 378 >

—, dim. *ḥleyġ*

> *ḥleyġ al-mowt* glottis < 115 >

ḥlm

— | 1CS *ḥalamt* /vt. FORM-I/ dream

< 342 >

ḥelm /n./ dream < 342 >

> *ḥelm m'āwdi* dreams concerning

return from an important undertaking

< 395 >

ḥeleme /n. coll./ larvae of the gadfly

< 36 >

ḥlw

— | 2MS *ḥalweyt* /vt. FORM-I/ promise a

reward < 168 >

ḥala /n./ sweetness < 166 >; volcano

[uncertain] < 679 >

ḥelw /adj., poss. dim. *ḥlēl*/ sweet < 80 > ,

pleasant < 366 > , beautiful < 251 > ,

glorious < 598 > ; good (omen) < 390 >

ḥelwa /n. coll./ *ḥelwa* dates said to be the most

delicious variety of dates; they are raised in the

basin of al-Ġowf, some are as much as five

centimetres long and two centimetres thick, and

they are black with a bluish tinge < 211 >

—, f. *ḥaliyye* /adj./ beautiful < 290 >

ḥalāwa /n./ a reward or gratuity given to

the herdsmen < 299 >

ḥalō-la

> *wa' ḥalō-la* /interj./ “how beautiful it

is!” < 409 > comparable expressions are

found in eastern Arabia, cf. HAN *wa ḥlēla* ‘what a

little sweetie!’ (cited in HOL), also with other

particles e.g. *š-ḥlē-la* ‘how beautiful it is!’ and

JOHN *ya-ḥleela* ‘what a sweet little thing ...

is!’ (p.82 note 1)

aḥla, ḥala /elat./ sweeter < 130 >

> *mā aḥla, mā ḥala* how sweet! < 145 >

ḥly

— | 1CS *aḥli* /vt. FORM-I/ embellish

< 481 >

— | v.n. *taḥalli* /vi. FORM-V/ see this form

is uncertain; the phrase *ya'ḡib-k taḥalli-ha* ‘you

shall be amazed how strong she [the camel]

looks’ < 365 > seems to be related to the

meaning in KURP and SOW *taḥalla* ‘to see,

describe’ i.e. “seeing her will amaze you”

—, pl. *ḥelwāt* /n./ outfit (of a tribe)

[uncertain] < 642 >

ḥelya /n. pl. *ḥalāya*/ shape, features

< 221-2 >; manner of acting, behaviour,

speech, and movements < 187, 189 >

—, FP *ḥaliyyāt* /adj./ adorned < 289 >

maḥāli /adj./ shining (star) < 314 >

ḥmm

ḥamm /n./ hot season; anxiety < 646 >

> *ḥamm as-sheyl* the season

immediately before the rise of Canopus

the second hottest season of the year < 17 >

> *ḥamm al-gleybēn* the greatest heats of

the year these occur in the season of *gēd*

< 17 >

ḥamme /n./ ague < 666-7 >; lava < 680 >

ḥamām /n. coll., un. *ḥamāme*, pl. *ḥamāmāt*/
dove <109>, pigeon <142>,
turtledove <669>

ḥamīm /n./ hot bath <310>;
thoroughbred <310>

ḥmbd

ḥumbeyd (= *ḥammeyd*) /n./ *Emex spinosus*,
a species of sorrel <698> a plant which is
eaten by the Rwala <95>; MAND identifies
ḥummēd (from *ḥāmiḍ* ‘sour’) as *Rumex vesicarius*

ḥmd

ḥamad /vt. FORM-I/ praise <192>

ḥamad

> *abu ḥamad* [see *ḍabb*]

ḥamād /n./ a sun-baked gravel plain
<15>, a plain covered with hard
gravel and much flint <152>, a
barren, scorched-appearing plain
covered with small gravel <679>

> *arḍ^{en} ḥamād*(ⁱ) gravel plain <293>

ḥamdāniyye /n./ a breed of thoroughbred
mare <372>

ḥmr

ḥamar /n./ redness <559>, blood
<598>

ḥamra /n./ inflammation of the ankle
(mare) it is said that this generally arises when
the exhausted mare has fed heavily and been
watered immediately afterwards, and is said to
be cured by burning around the breast and by
piercing the skin on the shaved ankle <383>
—, f. *ḥamra* /adj. pl. *ḥumr*/ red <108>;
bloody <505>; round- or smooth-
barrelled (rifle) <132>
> /n./ a bay <12>, sorrel <387>, or
dark brown <373> mare; a bay

<285> or light brown <335> she-
camel

> *ḥamra talsa* a dark brown mare
without any white spots <373>

> *ḥamra ḥaḡla* a light brown she-camel
whose legs are a shade lighter <335>

> *ḥamra damiyye* a bright brown she-
camel without a shade of another colour
<335>

> *ḥamra dḡama* a bright brown she-
camel whose hair around her jaw and
nose is a little darker <335>

> *ḥamra zḡaba* a light brown she-camel
with lighter spots on the breast <335>

> *ḥamra mḥaḡḡela* a dark brown mare
with a white spot on one of the legs
<373>

> *ḥamra mḥammaṣa* a dark brown mare
the colour of which reminds one of
roasted coffee <373>

> *ḥemr at-twāḡi* “redcaps”, Turkish
officials so called because they wore red
tarbooshes <581, 584>

ḥmār /n. f. *ḥemāra* pl. *ḥamīr*/ ass <43>,
donkey <106>

> *ḥmār ḥaḍar* a white ass with a dark
bluish stripe on its shoulders <392>

ḥamār

> *ṭal‘at al-ḥamār* dawn <4>

ḥemāra /n./ fiery courage <29>

ḥummar /n./ bitumen <680>

ḥummar /n. coll./ non-carnivorous birds
<31, 37>

ḥemri /n. coll/ dry annuals <20>, dry
grasses <338>; dry grass which is
burned to treat *ḡerad* in camels <369>;
a pinkish gazelle <26>

ḥmeyri /n. dim./ a red blanket <252>

—, pl. *hemrān* /n./ lone, isolated hills
< 386-7 >

hamrāni /adj./ golden < 261 >

ḥms

—, imp. *eḥmes* /vt. FORM-I e, v.n. *ḥmes*,
ḥams/ roast (: esp. coffee beans) < 93,
102 >

ḥamīsa /n./ roasted wheat eaten on a short
journey when bread cannot be prepared
< 92 >

ḥomsi /n./ a *mindil* with yellow or pink
stripes < 119 > prob. named after the city of
Ḥoms

miḥmās, *miḥmāse* /n. pl. *maḥāmīs*/ a
shallow iron pan with a long handle,
upon which coffee is roasted < 100,
321 >

> *id al-miḥmāse* an iron spoon fastened
to the handle of the *miḥmāse* pan by
means of a long copper chain < 101 >

—, f. *mḥammaṣa*

> *ḥamra mḥammaṣa* a dark brown mare
the colour of which reminds one of
roasted coffee < 373 >

ḥmš

ḥomš /n./ a piece of dry bread < 87 >

ḥmšš

ḥamšiš /n./ *Rumex lacerus*, a kind of sorrel
< 697 > it is eaten by the Rwala < 95 >;

MAND regards as a shortened form of *ḥambāšiš*
and identifies with *Rumex pictus*

ḥmḍ

ḥamḍ /n./ *ḥamḍ*, the plants upon which the
camels thrive best, *ḥamḍ* pasture
< 82-3 > *ḥamḍ* is a general term for a range of

bushes on which camels thrive; MAND observes
that most plants called *ḥamḍ* fall into the plant
family *Chenopodiaceae*, which he terms the
“saltbushes”; these bushes are essential to the
camel because of the animal’s need for salt

ḥammeyd /n./ [see *ḥumbeyd*]

ḥmʿ

ḥamaʿ /vt. FORM-I/ shield, protect < 568 >

ḥml

— | 1CP *ḥamalna* /vt. FORM-I a/ stand sth.
< 155 >; bear (: a child) < 54 >

ḥaml /n. pl. *ḥmūl*/ load < 288 >; distress
< 501 >

> *al-ḥmūl at-teḡilāt* important news
which burdens the mind < 292 >

ḥemle

> *nazelna be-l-ḥemle* “we camped by
some water so that the herds could
drink at night” < 338 >

—, pl. *ḥamlāt* /n./ loads < 287 >

ḥamūle /n. pl. *ḥamāyel*/ kin < 192 >, clan
< 188 >, tribe < 537 >; a tribal group
larger than the *ahl* and similar to the
ḡebile < 538 >

ḥāmel /n./ a pregnant woman < 243 >

—, pl. *ḥwāmel* /n./ two metal rings on a
sabre scabbard < 133 >

mehmel /n./ litter < 396 >

— | FP *muḥammalāt^{en}* /adj./ laden
< 429 >

ḥmls

—, pl. *ḥamālis* /n./ lies < 590 >

ḥmw

ḥamw /n./ heat < 155 >

ḥāmi /n./ fireplace < 466 >

ḥmy

—, *yaḥma* /vt. FORM-I a, i/ protect
 < 60 >, save < 547 >; seize < 359 >,
 hold (: a place, territory) < 564 >

ḥemya /n./ camp < 601 >

ḥammāy /n./ protector < 557 >

ḥamiyye /n./ protection < 501 >

> *ahl al-ḥamiyye* sure protectors < 451,
 501 >

ḥnn

—, *yihenn* /vt. FORM-I e/ lament < 195 >,
 moan (camel) < 349 >, murmur
 pitifully (thirsty camel) < 338 >
 > *yihenn al-galb* 'ala-l-galb one heart
 groans out of longing for another used to
 describe the process by which a camel gives her
 milk when she sees that her calf is approaching
 the udder < 88 >

ḥanīn /n./ lament < 195 >; the cry of she-
 camels parted from their weaned young
 < 285, 287 >

ḥna

ḥenna, eḥna /pron. 1CP/ we < 7, 497 >

ḥn'

— | 1CP *nḥanni* /vt. FORM-II/ dye with
 henna, daub with blood < 466 > || N.B.
nuḥanni < 468 > is prob. a misprint

—, FP *muḥanniyāt* /adj./ dyed with
 henna < 251 >

ḥntt

ḥantīta /n./ *ḥantīta*, a drug used by a
 wounded person to stop the nose as a
 protection against dangerous odours
 < 668 >

ḥnš

ḥaniš /n./ *ḥaniš*, a particularly venomous
 snake < 42 >

ḥnšl

— | 3MP *ḥanšalow* /vi. FORM-QI/ go on a
 raid on foot < 507 >

— | 3MP *yinḥanšelūn* /vi. FORM-QIII/ start
 out on a raid on foot < 506 >

ḥanšel /n./ a small raid on foot < 507 >

ḥanšūli /n./ a thief on foot < 449 >

muḥanšel /n./ plundering expedition
 < 179 >

ḥnṭ

ḥunṭa /n./ wheat, *gamḥ*; wheat bread
 < 173, 175 >

ḥnḍl (ḍ)

ḥanḍal /n. coll., un. *ḥanḍala*/ colocynth
 < 486, 576 >

ḥnk

ḥanak /n. pl. *ḥnūk*/ jaw, palate < 115 >;
 lower jaw (camel < 330 >, horse
 < 371 >) [trans. not in Musil]

> *wagm ḥnūk-aha* jaw (horse) < 384 >

ḥanič /n./ a riding she-camel which can eat
 her fill while on the march without
 stopping or deviating from her course
 < 349 >

ḥnw / ḥny

ḥana /vt. FORM-I/ bend < 293 >, point
 down < 482 >

ḥenw /n./ a small valley [uncertain]
 < 659 >

ḥenwa /n./ *Calendula aegyptiaca* or
Calendula micrantha, a species of

marigold <698> a perennial which the Rwala count as *ḥamḍ* <337>; MAND identifies as *Calendula tripterocarpa* and sees the etymology as “from *ḥanū*, “crook, bend,” probably referring to the hooked shape of the maturing achenes of this plant”

ḥaniyye /n. pl. *ḥani*, *ḥanāya*/ arch <293>, wooden stakes which draw together the wings of a *ḡetab* litter <69>, poles curved in the form of semicircles and with their ends tied to the wooden circle <72>; a curved litter, a litter of the *ḡetab* variety with long curved poles <249-50>

ḥww

ḥawwa /n./ *ḥawwa*, a subvariety of *semḥ* <15>; a herb; a plant with raw stalks or tuberous growths which are eaten by the Rwala <95>

ḥwt

ḥawt /pr. n./ Ḥawt, a fish-like female monster believed to be the enemy of the sun and the moon <2>

ḥwāt /n./ a dark red strip of cloth on a *ḡetab* litter it is about twenty centimetres broad and has tassels at either end which hang right down to the neck and tail of the camel <69>

ḥwḡ

ḥāḡa /n./ that which seems to be sb.’s duty <186>; a needed thing <482>

➤ /interj./ [an expression to decline a fourth cup of coffee] <102>

—, pl. *ḥawāyeḡ* /n./ islands, the numerous islands on the middle part of the Tigris <568>

muḥtāḡ /adj./ needed <173>; deserved <225>

—, pl. *maḥāwiḡ* /adj./ in need <173>

ḥwḡl

ḥawḡelō /interj./ [a hunting shout] it is shouted if a Bedouin wishes to stop birds’ escape <40>

ḥwdr

— | 3MP *ḥawdarow* /vi. FORM-QI/ descend, depart to pasture <164>

— | 3MP *enḥowderū* /vi. FORM-QIII/ gather together in a low place, come together <259>

ḥwr

ḥawra /n./ a stiff instep (shoe) <121>

ḥwār /n. sg. and coll., pl. *ḥirān*, *ḥeyrān*/ yearling <285>, a young camel less than three months old <97>

—, pl. *ḥawāra* /n./ Houris <196>

ḥawrān /n./ the Ḥawrān <266>

—, pl. *maḥāri* /n./ borders <182>; the last spurs of a chain of hills [uncertain] <184>

ḥws

— | 3FS *ḥāsat* /vi. FORM-I/ disorder, stir up <608> cf. KURP *ḥās*, *yihūs* ‘to put sth. out of order’

eḥtwās /n./ involvement in fighting <128> FORM-VIII v.n.

maḥās /n./ battle ground <185>

➤ *maḥās al-ḥeyl* the opaque cloud of whirled up dust and sand which envelops fighting riders [uncertain form] <515>

ḥwš

- | 3FS *ḥāšat* /vt. FORM-I/ collect <153>
- | 3MP *yinḥāšūn* /vi. FORM-VII/ put oneself under protection <138>; escape <138>, flee <646> cf. SOW *inḥāš* ‘to flee, run away’ (listed under **nhš**) || the form *naḥašna* <646> is prob. irregular, representing **enḥašna*
- ḥowš* /n./ courtyard <219>
- ḥāšīye* /n./ a white kerchief (*gḍāḍa*) with a red or blue border and a short fringe (*hadab*) <120>
- ḥawwāš* /n./ driving (while hunting) <26>

ḥwt

- ḥawṭa* /n./ garden, a date palm grove enclosed by a fence <220>
- ḥāyeṭ* /n./ wall <293>, a long wall <177>

ḥwtt

- ḥwētāt*
- > *sanat al-ḥwētāt* 1899, the year the Ḥwētāt attacked the Gmuṣa at al-Greyyāt <447>

ḥwḍ (ḍ)

- ḥowḍ* /n. *ḥiyāḍ*/ large leather water troughs <15, 71>; [according to the bedouins] a deep leather trough standing on three legs and used for watering camels <306>; [according to the settled people] a walled-in cistern for holding rain water <306>
- > *ḥowḍ al-manāya* [lit. the place where death is drunk] battle field <304, 306>

ḥwf

- ḥāf* /vt. FORM-I u/ saddle, put a saddle on sth. <165>; prepare supper <248, 263>; look around the camping place before departing specifically to see if anything has been forgotten, and to examine whether the burdens are placed on the camels so as not to overbalance or gall the animals, and whether the straps are tight, and whether the saddles lean to one side <318, 320>; order the camels’ burdens to be taken up; compose (: poetry) <285>; shave sb. <586>
- ḥowf* /n./ task <555>
- , const. *ḥāfet* /n./ streak, fringe <108>
- ḥawāf* /n./ short hair <118>
- ḥāyef* /n. pl. *ḥowfān*/ a thief on foot <449> cf. KURP *ḥāyif*, pl. *ḥawwāf* ‘a thief, rustler on foot who steals to a camp at night and makes off with a few camels or other cattle’
- > *ḥāyef* /adv./ afoot [uncertain] <116>

ḥwq

- ḥāg* /vt. and vi., FORM-I/ flash (lightning), send out (: lightning) <109>
- , pl. *ḥowga* /n./ horses whose eyeballs vanish in a white circle <83> cf. MSA *ḥāqa* ‘to surround, enclose’ (WEHR)

ḥwl

- ḥāl* /vi. FORM-I/ change, be changed <176>; cheat <346>; die from exhaustion <458>; reach <590>, be captured (by, + ‘*ala*) <534>; cover (night) <605>, surround (+ ‘*ala*) <530>; leave behind <623>; fail to do sth. as agreed [uncertain] <458>

> *ḥāyel* /prep./ for (a period of time)
 <147>
 > *ḥāl dūn* /vt. FORM-I/ draw near
 <130>, divide <146> cf. KURP *ḥāl dūn*
 ‘to come between, to intervene, interfere,
 separate’
 — | 2MS *ḥawwāl* /vi. FORM-II/ alight
 <221>, dismount <432>; come
 <493>
 — | 1CS *ḥayyelt-aha* /vt. FORM-II/ leave
 sb. sterile <384>; not allow (: mare) to
 be covered <546>
ḥāl /n. pl. *ḥwāl*/ situation <176>, state
 <293>, lot <271>; change <210>;
 peace <161>, contentedness <181>
 > *ḥāl* /refl. pron. + subj. pron./ oneself
 <317, 360, 471>
 > *al-ḥāl* the present <476>
 > *ḍeym ḥāl-i* “my reason is gone!”
 [uncertain] <190, 192>
 > *waš ḥāl-ak* “how are you?” <212>
 —, du. *ḥowlēn* /n./ duration (of a year)
 <183>
ḥālāt /n. pl./ an area covered with basalt
 or lava, through which neither horse
 nor man can move except by a few very
 narrow paths <679>
ḥīla /n./ self help <187>
 > *waš ḥīlet-i* “what shall I do?” <162>
 —, pl. *ḥeyāl* /n./ curtains, screens
 <476>
ḥāyel /adj. pl. *ḥīl*/ barren (woman <341>, animal <35, 187, 293>)
ḥowli /n./ a filly in its second year <375>
ḥawāli /adv./ nearby <533>, together
 <337>, surrounding <605>
maḥāle /n./ a wooden roller for rope used
 in the construction of a water hoist
 <339>

maḥāl, maḥāyel see **mḥl**

ḥwm

ḥām /vi. FORM-I u/ fly <82>, circle in
 flight <198>
ḥūm /n./ flight, the yearning for flight
 <82>
 > *tdīr al-ḥowm* “she circles” (bird)
 <536>
 —, pl. *ḥāyemāt* /n./ birds of prey
 <553>

ḥwy

ḥawa /vt. FORM-I/ possess <247>
 — | a.p. MP *mutaḥāwīn* /vi. FORM-VI/ be
 in hopeless love <137>
 —, pl. *ḥawāya* /n./ shallow, artificial,
 stone- and mud-walled reservoirs on a
 rocky surface, where rain water is
 caught <679>

ḥyy

— | 3MP *yehyū-ni* /vt. FORM-I or FORM-IV/
 spare sb.’s life <218>
 —, *yehayyi* /vt. FORM-II/ preserve life
 <461, 578>; bless <456>
 > *yehayyi-kom* may God preserve your
 life! <98>

ḥay

> *hamš ḥay* /interj./ [a cry to stop a
 galloping horse] <379>
ḥayy /n. pl. *ḥayyān*/ kin, *ahl* <165-6>;
 kinsfolk who keep together even in a
 fight <223>
 > *yā ba‘ad ḥayy-i* O my dearest darling
 [lit. O you who is dearer to me than my
 kin (trans. not in Musil)] <439>
 described as a call for protection which implies
 that the woman who says it will submit to her

protector in everything; N.B. SOW interprets the lit. meaning as ‘I ransom you with all my living kin’ and describes it as ‘a typical Šammari expression of civility and endearment’

ḥayy /adj./ alive <3>

➤ *mā tūl ḥayy* as long as he shall live <250>

ḥaya, ḥayya, ḥayāt /n./ life <187, 200>; rain <265>, copious rain, abundant rains which assure a luxuriant growth of annuals <542>

ḥayya /n./ an ulcer above the stomach (camel) said to be treated by burning three times <369>

ḥayye, ḥayāy /n. pl. *ḥayāya*/ snake <38, 271> the Rwala divide serpents into *ḥayye* and *dābb*, the former being any short snake and the latter any long serpent <42>

taḥiyye /n. and interj./ [to the bedouin] a greeting e.g. *yā hala*, but among settled people the term refers to the profession of faith (*lā ilāh ill-allāh wa muḥammad rasūl allāh* according to Musil), “welcome!” <183>

ḥyt

ḥeyta /adv. and conj./ where <360> N.B. a conjunction *ḥeytama* ‘whenever, wherever’ may be attested in a possible mistranscription as *ḥeyta maʿ* <173>, since the context fits and it is uncertain what the latter form might mean

ḥyd

ḥeyd /n./ hillside <221>, the foot of a hill <680>, a slope or hillside shutting in a plain <536>

ḥyr

ḥāyer /adj./ troubled <167>, perplexed <202>

meḥīr /n. pl. *maḥāyer*/ a basin where much water is absorbed, a small hole in clay

soil where the rain water accumulates <681>

maḥīra /n./ a shallow basin flooded and fertilised by evaporating surface water <321, 323>

mutaḥayyer /adj./ tormented <174>

ḥyzm (⇒ **ḥzm**)

— | 2MS *taḥeyzem* /vi. FORM-QI or FORM-QII/ gird oneself <568>

—, MP *mutḥeyzemīn* /adj./ girded <84>

ḥyḍ (ḍ)

ḥeyḍ /n./ a woman’s monthly period <231>

yehīḍūn see **ḡyḍ**

ḥyḍr (ḍ) (⇒ **ḥḍr**)

ḥeyḍeri /n./ a settled person <301>

ḥyf

ḥeyf /n./ shame <551>

➤ *yā ḥeyf* shame on you!; woe is me!; what a pity! <193, 198, 241>

ḥeyfi /adj./ old, in a poor condition (garment) [uncertain] <249>

—, f. *maḥīfe* /adj./ barren, flat (rock) [uncertain] <271>

ḥyl

ḥēl /n./ strength <302>

ḥyn

ḥīn /n./ time

➤ *al-ḥīn* now, at this moment <447>

➤ *ḥīn aḍ-ḍaḥa* mid-morning [lit. time when the dew has evaporated] <598>

> *ḥīn as-swāli* ‘when one is asked to’,
‘when the question is asked of one’

< 314 >

> *min ḥīn* from the very beginning

< 219 >

ḥ

ḥ

ḥ /interj./ [a sound used to make a she-camel kneel] < 340 >

ḥē /interj./ here is my she-camel! < 434 >

ḥbb

ḥabb /vt. and vi. FORM-I o/ follow (animal : path) < 182, 184 >; beat against sth. (+ *b*) < 343 >; walk at an easy gait (horse), prance < 515-6 > cf. ING *ḥabb* ‘to trot (camel)’

> *ḥabb* /v.n./ a trotting pace < 84 >

ḥabb /n. pl. *ḥbūb*/ a long, narrow strip of rocky land bordered by sand dunes < 678 >

ḥabba /n./ bark (of a tree) < 467 >

ḥebbe /n./ new black cloth < 409 >

ḥabīb /n./ an easy gait combined with playful prancing as is the wont of young, spirited mares < 515-6 >

ḥb'

—, pl. *ḥabāwa* /n./ riddles < 327 >

— | *eḥbā-ha* /n./ concealment < 623 >

maḥba /n. pl. *maḥābi*/ inside pocket < 119 >

ḥbt

ḥabt /n./ a basin covered with gravel and sand, where small ponds are sometimes formed by rain water which cannot run off < 679 >

ḥubta /n./ a depression in a flat rock, where the rain water can accumulate < 680 >

ḥbt

—, pl. *ḥubt* /adj./ hated, hateful < 350 >

ḥbr

—, *yehber* /vt. FORM-I e/ know sb. < 159 >, know a thing < 598 >; find sth. out < 644 >

— | 1CS *ḥabbart* /vt. FORM-II/ report < 293 >; say what is on one’s mind < 342 >

ḥabar /n./ news, news of sb. < 168 >; knowledge of trouble < 405 >, tidings of war < 513 >; knowledge (of what sth. means) < 581 >

> ‘*end-ak ḥabar* “you know” < 293 >

ḥabra /n. pl. *ḥabāri*/ a great rain pond, level spaces of various sizes on a vast

plain in which the rain water from the higher ground accumulates <248-9>; a shallow but often very extensive depression in a vast plain where the rain water remains for a long time <579-80>

ḥabāra /n./ mouse-hole <29>

ḥbz

ḥubez /n./ bread <92>

ḥbṭ

ḥubṭa /n./ disease of pains in the spine and the head combined with a strong fever <666>

ḥbl

ḥabel /adj./ feeble minded <401> cf. ING *ḥabal* 'mad'
> /n./ a new sorcerer who has yet to establish himself <401>

ḥabāwa, *eḥbā-ha*, *maḥba* see **ḥb'**

ḥtm

ḥatma /n./ the night of the twentieth, which is considered lucky <391>

ḥātem

> *ḥalgat ḥātem* ring poss. nosering <404>

ḥḡḡ

ḥaḡḡūḡ /adj./ incautious <581, 585>

ḥḡl

ḥaḡel /adj./ deeply ashamed <621>
—, f. *ḥaḡlāna* /adj./ disgraced <446>

ḥdd

ḥadd /n. pl. *ḥdūd*/ face <109>, cheek <198>, cheeks <145> (also of horse <182>); nose (horse) <184>

ḥdr

ḥadar /n./ tent, safety of the tent <598>
prob. refers to women's quarters, cf. KURP *ḥidr* pl. *ḥdūr* 'shelter, women's quarters of a tent, small tent for a woman'

ḥdlq

—, pl. *ḥadāliḡ* /adj./ expressive, lively (eyes or persons) <173, 176>

ḥdm

ḥadam

> *marṣūf al-ḥadam* coat of mail <153-4>

ḥada, *ḥadeyna* see **ḥd**

ḥrr

ḥerr /n. pl. *ḥerara*/ hollow <644>; a river channel in clay soil with steep banks <680>

ḥr'

ḥara /n./ excrement <609, 616>

ḥrb

— | a.p. *ḥāreb^{en}* /vt. FORM-I/ ruin <217>

ḥurb /n. coll., un. *ḥruba*/ a leather loop on a tent or water bag <62, 70>

ḥrbš

ḥarbūš /n. pl. *ḥarābīš*/ a small tent
< 135 >; a tent with no main pole but
which rests on four corner poles < 72 >

ḥrbṭ

ḥarbaṭa /n./ a region of rough hillocks
< 679 >

ḥrġ

— | 2FP *ṭharreġen-neh* /vt. FORM-II/ let
out, drive out < 204-5 >

ḥerġ /n./ a coloured cord used in the
decoration of a *zebūn* garment < 119 >

ḥurġ /n. pl. *ḥrūġ*/ a small bag < 414 >; a
double bag that can be thrown across
the camel saddle and also a smaller bag
of the same kind to be put on the horse
saddle < 149 >
> *ḥrūġ al-meršeḥa* one of the component
parts of a horse saddle [trans. not in
Musil] < 378 >

ḥarāġ /n./ tax < 153 >

maḥārīġ /n./ exposition [uncertain]
< 173 >

ḥrdl

ḥardal /n./ *ḥardal*, a spice < 196 > cf. MSA
'mustard seeds' (WEHR)

ḥrz

— | 3FS *taḥarrez-ha* /vt. FORM-II/ cut out,
stitch < 70 >

ḥerz

> *al-ḥerz terz w-rā' aṣ-ṣūf sādi* [lit. the
leather is well-stitched and the weaver
has stretched out the warp (ready to be
woven)] everything is in tip-top
condition and ready to go < 293, 299 >

N.B. *sādi* is misprinted in Musil as *šādi*; the
proverb is listed in ĞUH vol.3 p.28

ḥaraz /n. coll./ uncertain but cf. MSA

'beads' (WEHR) [lit. trans. not in Musil]

> *ḥaraz aḍ-ḍahr* vertebrae < 115 >

> *ḥarazt an-nafs* small sea shells with
red, white, and green spots, used for
protection against the evil eye < 409 >

ḥrs

ḥaras /n./ a black sack made of goat's hair
< 67 >

ḥrš

—, const. *ḥaršat*

> *ḥaršat faras* a glass ring such as is
worn by mares on their necks < 404 >

ḥarīš /n./ a mad animal < 151 > cf. KURP

ḥarīš 'a camel that suffers from the disease called
ḥarāš or *aṭ-ṭēr* is restless, runs away from the
herd, and rubs off its skin' (although in Musil it is
only used of birds, and not of camels)

ḥrṣ

ehṛāṣ

> *lā tāḥoḍ ad-dinya eḥrāṣ^{en} w-hagwāt* do
not act from surmises and guesswork
< 294 > cf. SOW *ḥrāṣ* 'conjecture'

ḥrṭ

maḥraṭ /n./ [ammunition] pouch < 131 >

ḥrṭm

ḥarṭūm

> *umm ḥarṭūm(i)* (the name given to) a
camel with the underlip hanging down,
so that it looks larger than the upper
one < 365-6 > cf. MSA *ḥurṭūm* pl. *ḥarāṭīm*
'proboscis, trunk (of the elephant) (WEHR)

ḥrʿ

— | v.n. *eḥtirāʿi* /vi. FORM-VIII/ be frightened, flee madly <151> cf. *ḥārīʿ* pl. *ḥurrāʿ* ‘running, fleeing with bent neck; frightened to death’ (ḤAM cited in KURP)

ḥrf

ḥerfi (= *herfi*) /n./ the *al-herfi* rain another name for *sheylāwi* rain which starts at the beginning of October <8>

ḥarīf /n./ Autumn <5> || variant *harif* <5>

ḥrq

—, *yiharg* /vt. FORM-I a/ tear down <43>

ḥarīge /n. pl. *ḥarāyeg*/ a shallow well, from which water can be drawn by hand <679>

ḥrm

ḥarīme /n. pl. *ḥarāyem*/ defile, a passage between steep slopes <292, 298>, a narrow gully shut in by steep hillsides <679>

ḥrms

—, f. *ḥarmesiyye* /adj./ dark (night) <537>

ḥrnq

ḥurneg /n./ a young hare <27>

ḥzz

ḥazaz /n./ a male hare <27>

ḥazīze /n./ a choice camel <510>; one of the two she-camels chosen by the eldest son under the right of inheritance the other is called *mhawwa* <664>

ḥzʿl

ḥazʿali /adj./ of the Ḥazāʿel tribe <199>

ḥzn

— | v.n. *ḥzūn* /vt. FORM-I/ gain treasures <318>

ḥzy

ḥaza /n./ shame <609>

ḥss

— | 2MP *ḥasseytu* /vi. FORM-I/ act poorly <632>

ḥsʿ

— | 2MS *ḥasa* /v. used as interj./ shame on you!, go away! <23, 523> cf. CLA *ḥasaʿa* ‘to drive away (: a dog)’ (HAV); also cf. ING *ḥasa*, *yḥasi* ‘to be unworthy’ used in the expression *ḥasi* ‘you could not do that’ said in answer to a threat or challenge

ḥasa /n./ shame; orbit of the eye (camel) [trans. not in Musil] <330>

> /interj./ shame on...! <176>

ḥsr

ḥasāra /n. pl. *ḥasāyer*, *ḥasārāt*/ loss <198, 290>, destroyed thing <196>

ḥsūfi see **ḥšf**

ḥšš

— | 2MS *ḥaššeyt* /vt. FORM-I/ pierce <165>

maḥšūš /adj./ possessed by a *ḡānniyye* <412>

ḥšb

ḥašab /n./ wood <242>; crosspieces
<629>; saddle <293, 299>

ḥšabe /n. pl. *ḥšabāt*/ a circular, natural
rocky wall shutting in small level spaces
called *krayye* <680>

ḥšr

— | 3MP *taḥāšarow* /vt. FORM-VI/ agree to
share (: booty) with sb. <433, 511>;
use an estate in common rather than
dividing it <664>

ḥišer /n./ a half share of anything captured
in a raid <432>

> *dabiḥt al-ḥišer* a common sacrifice (on
the occasion of sharing property)
<664>

> *ḡeyr ḥišer* [the raid was] not on the
basis of sharing booty i.e. everyone has to
seize booty on his own account; if the raid is
ḥišer, the booty will be shared equally <510>

ḥšf

ḥišf /n./ a young gazelle <26> || the pl. is
poss. attested in Musil as *al-ḥšūfi* <346>, which
is possibly a misprint since this root is fairly well
attested

ḥšq

meḥšaga /n./ a large wooden spoon <96>

ḥšm

ḥašm /n. pl. *ḥšūm*/ nose <115>, nostril
<87>, bridge of the nose <190>;
nose (horse <185>, camel <330>)
[trans. not in Musil]; spur <173> (e.g.
of lava <364>), a sharp spur of land
<674, 679>

ḥšš

—, imp. *ḥošš-ahom* /vt. FORM-I/ give (:
greetings) <310>

ḥašš /n. pl. *ḥšūš*/ uncertain but cf. SOW *ḥašš*,
ḥšūš ‘especially’

> *be-l-ḥašš*, *be-l-ḥšūš* in regard to,
concerning, as for <609, 615>

ḥašša /adv./ especially <482>

ḥšr

ḥāšra /n./ hip <115>

—, pl. *maḥāšīr* /n./ cost [uncertain]
<246>

ḥšl

**ḥšāl* /n. pl./ character [uncertain]

<290> the form is found in the phrase *ḥādī*
aḥāl allī-ḥša’ l-eh waḥīyye, which is translated by
Musil as “by these deeds he has gained for
himself [sth.]”, but it is suggested that what he
heard was *allī ḥšāl-eh waḥīyye* ‘whose character is
perfect’

—, pl. *ḥašāyel* /n./ virtues <187>; bad
qualities <386>

ḥšm

ḥašm /n./ a mare covered by a stud in the
evening as opposed to in the morning

<374> a mare covered in the morning is
called *natt*; both *ḥašm* and *natt* are uncertain
forms which could be verbs (or v.n.) rather than
nouns

ḥšy

ḥaša /n./ testicles <609> || *ḥaša’-h* <486>
is prob. a misprint

—, pl. *ḥašyān* /n./ testicles <115> (also
of a camel <330> or horse <372>)

ḥša’ see *ḥšl*

ḥṭṭ

— | 3MP *yehaṭṭetūn* /vt. FORM-II/ besmear (with sacrificial blood) <418>

ḥoṭṭa /n./ circle <348> the underlying final -a is long and is not the feminine ending

ḥaṭṭāṭa /n./ soothsayer (f.) <404>

ḥṭʿ

—, *yihṭi* /vi. FORM-I i/ miss (shot) <254>

aḥṭa /vt. FORM-IV/ refuse (to do sth.) <468>; miss, not hit (: a target) <635-6>; follow sb. with a means to humble them (+ *b*) (God) [uncertain] <627>; infringe upon sth. <230>

ḥaṭiyye /n. pl. *ḥaṭāya*/ sin <224>

muḥṭi /n./ failure of the pasture <10>

ḥṭb

ḥaṭīb /n./ a man who teaches religion, sometimes leads the prayers, explains the Koran, etc., but is at the same time employed in some handicraft or engaged in trade <304, 306>

ḥṭr

ḥaṭar /n./ peril <271>, threat of danger <384>; entrails <326>

— | *ḥāṭr-i* /n./ bosom <108>; temper <671>

muḥṭar /n./ red-hot iron <164>; an iron rod used in the construction of a water hoist <339>

ḥṭf

— | 1CS *athaṭṭaf* /vt. FORM-V/ swoop, snatch (hunting bird : prey) <608>

ḥaṭṭāf /n./ a wild beast, a good hunting hound which attacks its prey without being urged <548>

eḥṭāfa /n./ an attack made in the middle of the afternoon <523>

ḥṭm

ḥaṭam /vi. FORM-I/ show the way, run ahead (of, + *ʿala*) <254>; rap on the nose <533>

muḥṭama /n./ one of the component parts of a *rasan* camel halter <354>

ḥṭw

— | 3FS *teḥaṭṭa* /vi. FORM-II/ pace <251>, step with care <173>

— | 3FS *taḥaṭṭat* /vi. FORM-V/ go by, walk past <140>

ḥaṭa /n./ step <143>, pace <473, 475>

ḥaṭwa /n. pl. poss. *ḥaṭw*/ step; manner [fig.] <428>

> *ḥaṭwa zēna* a light, regular, long step (camel) <356>

ḥaṭw, *ḥaṭāt* /pron./ [+ def. n.] some, any, a certain <103, 180> cf. SOW *ḥaṭw* (with following genitive) a certain one, some of; many a... <132, 207>

ḥḏḏ (ḏ)

ḥaḏiḏ /n./ what remains of water in a folded leather water bag <294, 300>

ḥḏb (ḏ)

— | a.p. MP *muḥaḏḏebīn* /vt. FORM-V/ stain <102>, paint <629>

ḥḏāb /n./ colour <106>

ḥaḏīb /adj./ dyed <144>

ḥḍr (ḍ)

ḥḍāri /n./ *ḥḍāri*, a bird <41>

ḥḍēra /n./ *ḥḍēra*, a plant which emits a strong smell <192-3>

aḥḍar, *ḥaḍar* /adj. f. *ḥaḍra*/ fresh green <3>, greenish <509>; free

[uncertain] <233>

> *ḥmār ḥaḍar* a white ass with a dark bluish stripe on its shoulders <392>

ḥḍrm (ḍ)

ḥuḍrime /n./ a small piece of a burned brick, used in soothsaying <404>

ḥḍʿ (ḍ)

— | 3FS *teḥḍaʿ* /vi. FORM-I a/ turn towards (eyes) <173>, bow one's neck <151>

— | a.p. *muḥaḍḍaʿ* /vt. FORM-II/ chop off <253>

—, pl. *ḥoḍʿ* /adj./ having a stretched out neck (when running fast) <292> said of race horses and riding camels, cf. CLA *ʾaḥḍaʿ*, f. *ḥaḍʿāʿ*, pl. *ḥuḍʿ* 'having a depressed neck (horse)' (HAV); the phrase in Musil (*ḥoḍʿ ar-rġāb*) also occurs in KURP (*ḥuḍʿ ar-rġāb* '[camels running] with their necks stretched low'), indicating a poetic cliché

ḥff

— | 2MS *ṯeḥff* /vt. FORM-I e/ be lenient towards sb. (+ *maʿ*) <482>

— | a.p. *muḥaffef^{en}* /vt. FORM-II/ make sth. light <673>

ḥaff /n./ sole of the foot <115> (also of camel, but trans. not in Musil <330>)

ḥafif /adj. pl. *ḥ[i]fāf*/ light <293>; fleet footed (camel) <609>

> *ġōḥ ḥafif* common cloth, as it is known in the trade <124>

ḥft

—, imp. *ḥaffet* /vt. FORM-II/ make sth. light <181>

ḥfr

—, pl. *ḥafrāt* /n./ chaste girls <290>

ḥfq

enḥafag /vi. FORM-VII/ be scared, be filled with suspicion <113>

—, pl. *ehfūg* /n./ fears <113>, cares, suspicions <108>

ḥfy

— | 1CS *aḥfeyt* /vt. FORM-IV/ conceal sth. <261>

ḥafa /n./ concealment (from, + *ʿala*) <520>

ḥafi /adj./ secret <200>, hidden <224> (from, + *ʿala* <430>)

ḥāfi /adj./ hidden <204> this gloss is the usual meaning of this word (cf. KURP *ḥāfiy* 'hidden') but Musil's interpretation of a heart "torn out" is difficult to explain, unless this is a misprint

ḥky

ḥaḥiyye /n./ a light-grey or black cloak mantle made of fine wool (worn by the Šemālāt) <120, 660>

ḥll

ḥall /vt. FORM-I/ penetrate (+ *b*) <29>

ḥall /n./ a path or trail over sandy ground <466-7>

ḥell /n. pl. *ḥullān*/ a beloved friend, a faithful friend <81-2>; darling <79>; sb. one knows well <576>; husband <634>

helāl /n. pl. *hella*/ a strong pin <62>; a sharpened peg inserted in a calf's nose to stop it sucking <82>; a small, sharp peg for piercing the swollen, inflamed legs of a camel <369>

halīle /n./ wife <598>

maḥalla /n./ hem on back wall of tent (ten centimetres wide) <62> cf. CLA *ḥilāl^{um}* pl. *ʾaḥillat^{um}* 'pin with which one pins a garment conjoining its two edges... small pieces of wood with which one pins together the edges of the oblong pieces of cloth of a tent' (LANE)

maḥlūl /n. pl. *maḥālīl*/ a camel more than three months old which feels lost when parted from its mother <221>, a calf which may only suckle three times a day and is learning to graze <333>

ḥlḥl

—, pl. *ḥalāḥel*, *ḥalāḥīl* /n./ ankle rings <150, 173>

ḥlb

—, pl. *maḥāleb* /n./ claws (bird) <607>

ḥlbs

teḥalbaṣ /vi. FORM-QII/ [poss.] run out (time) <310> N.B. the text in which this verb occurs is prob. corrupted

ḥlḡ

ḥalūḡ /n. pl. *ḥalḡ*/ a she-camel whose calf is killed immediately after birth and who notices it <194> the camels who are aware of the loss of the calf are known to become depressed; N.B. KURP interprets Musil's forms as *ḥalūḡ* pl. *ḥilḡ*

ḥlṣ

— | 3MP *ḥalaṣow* /vi. FORM-I/ be finished with sth. <643>

— | 3MP *ḥallaṣū-ni* /vt. FORM-II/ liberate <12>

ḥalāṣa /n./ pure truth <128>; red-hot coals <334>

ḥlāṣi /n./ *ḥlāṣi*, the best type of truffle <15> cf. HOL *ḥlāṣ(i)* 'type of high quality date'

ḥlṭ

ḥalaṭ /vt. FORM-I/ hasten to sb. [uncertain] <80>

[e]*ḥtalaṭ* /vi. FORM-VIII/ be mixed <108>

ḥlʿ

ḥalīʿ /n./ a sediment resembling soil which remains in a kettle in which suet is boiled <97>

maḥlūʿ /n./ suet made from camel's fat chopped up and boiled <97>

ḥlf

ḥalaf /vi. FORM-I/ requite (+ 'ala) <98>
> /impersonal/ *ḥalfat* 'aley-k "you are/were successful" <533>

— | a.p. *mḥālef* /vi. and vt. FORM-III/ rebel <199>; act against sth. <235>

— | 3FP *aḥlafen-na* /vt. FORM-IV/ break one's word to sb. <161>

— | 3FS *eḥtalafat* /vi. FORM-VIII/ renege (on, + 'an) <581>

ḥalfa /n. pl. *ḥalfāt*/ a she-camel during the suckling period of the year in which she has borne a calf <331, 333>; a she-camel which is milked after giving birth to young, a large milking camel <323-4>

ḥlāf /n./ harm cf. SOW *ḥlāf* ‘harm, detriment’
 > *mā/lā b-eh ḥlāf* “there is nothing wrong with him” <425, 593> cf. SOW *mā b-uh ḥlāf* [same meaning]
ḥlāf /prep./ behind <102>
ḥwēlef /n. dim./ (left) shoulder blade <581>
ḥelfi /n./ autumn pasture <10>
muhlef /n./ sorrow [uncertain] <162>
muhtalef /adj./ various (in respect of sth.) <480>

ḥlq

— | a.p. *ḥāleḡ* /vt. FORM-I/ create <259>; tighten [uncertain] <109>
ḥalg /n./ creation <181>, creatures <160>, created being <468>; nature > *ḥalg-eh wasīʿ* [lit. his nature is wide] he is generous <180>
ḥalg, ḥilg /n./ number, part <575, 601> only when applied to groups of people, e.g. *ḥilg^{en} ʿaḏīm* ‘a great number (of his fighters) <575>
ḥaliḡe /n./ an artificial, subterranean hollow, a cave <679>
ḥāleḡ /n./ creator <259>
ḥallāḡ /n./ creator <143>
 —, pl. *ḥalāyeḡ* /n./ creatures <173>; women <304>
mahlūḡ /n. pl. *maḥālīḡ*/ created being <109>; all men <224>

ḥlnd

ḥlend /n./ mole <31>

ḥlw

ḥalla /vt. FORM-II/ leave <22>, desert <29>; divorce <436>; allow <29>; discharge (gun) [uncertain] <152>;

make sb. do sth. <533>; let sb. have sth. <233>; dismiss <293>

> *rāʿi ṭrūḡ^{en} maḥallāt* (sic) sb. who is peerless, unique <293> certainly a misprint for *mḥallāt*; this phrase is based on the Najdi proverb *mḥallātⁿ l-uh ṭurg-uh* ‘the roads travelled by him are left alone’ (i.e. he is so fearless that none would dare attack him)

— | a.p. *muḥli* /vt. FORM-IV/ deprive sb. of sth. (+ *min*) <517>; make empty <598>

—, *yetaḥalla* /vi. FORM-V/ defecate <409>

ḥala /n./ desert <261>, a region where the camels will find no sustenance in any particular year <325>; all that lies beyond the camp <217>; desertion <526>

> *abu l-ḥala* [lit. father of the desert] a Ṣlubi the Rwala call every member of the Ṣleyb *abu l-ḥala* since these people remain in the *ḥala* when others would seek sustenance elsewhere <325>

> *garāmiš al-ḥala* the equipment needed in the desert such as waterproof bags filled with water, flour, dry locusts, matches, etc. <318, 320>

—, FP *ḥelwāt* /adj./ deserted <84>

ḥāli /adj./ empty <306>; vast (country) <290>

> /n./ desert country <289>

> *al-frūʿ al-ḥaliyye* the territory of al-Wudiyān stretching down to the right bank of the middle Euphrates <292>

ḥallāya /n./ a she-camel which kneels suddenly while on the march and throws off her rider <350>

ḥalāwi /n./ desert <366>

ḥalāwi /adj./ alone, abandoned <616>;
[poet.] an old quarrelsome wolf which
roams alone <618>
— | *maḥlan* /adj./ empty [uncertain]
<598>

ḥmm

ḥamm /vt. and vi. FORM-I/ keep hold of sth.
<179>, follow (: a route) <184>;
attack <307>; make (: a horse) jump
describes the action of a horse in an encounter
between two riders, in which the horse rises on
its hind legs and with the front legs lifted high
leaps forward like a wild beast (described as
Najdi usage) <183-4>; examine sth.
<641>

ḥmd

—, const. *ḥamdet*
> *ḥamdet ar-rīḥ* /interj./ [lit. ceasing of
the wind] “may the breeze of good
fortune cease to blow towards you!”
<394>

ḥmr (⇒ *ḥwmr*)

ḥāmer /n./ yeast <92>

ḥamīr /n./ watering; when the camels
reach the watering place in one day,
spend the night there, and return to
their pasture on the following day
<338>

ḥammār /n./ a seller of strong drink
<196>

muḥmar /n./ a wooden vessel for kneading
dough measuring sixty centimetres in diameter
and twenty in height <69>

ḥms (⇒ *ḥwms*)

ḥams /num. f. *ḥamse*/ five <108>

> *ḥams* /n./ fingers <109>; claws
(bird) <607, 613>

ḥmāsi /n./ a type of bullet (numbered
numerically in order of size) <132>

ḥmstʿš

ḥamstaʿaš /num./ fifteen <338> || variant
ḥanṣtaʿaš <406>

ḥmš

—, 3MP *taḥammašū* /vt. FORM-V/ try to
find sth. [uncertain] <645> poss. cf.
HOL *ḥōmaš* ‘scrounge, filch’

ḥmʿ

ḥmeyʿa /n. dim./ bread boiled in milk and
covered with camel’s suet <94>

ḥnb

—, pl. *ḥanābāt* /n./ infamies, (moral)
ruin <294>

ḥnḡr

ḥanḡar /n./ a broad and short dagger
<133>

ḥnzr

ḥanzīr /n./ a wild pig <28>

ḥanṣtaʿaš see **ḥmstʿš**

ḥnṣr

ḥonṣor /n. pl. *ḥanāṣer*/ the second or third
toe <115>; finger <173>
> *ḥoneyṣer* /n. dim./ the fourth toe
<115>; the little finger <115>

ḥnq

maḥnaga /n./ a necklace of red coral
<124-5>

ḥny

ḥana /n./ a sexual encounter <360>

nuḥanni see **ḥnʾ**

ḥwh

ḥowḥ /n. coll./ peach <212>

ḥwr

ḥowr /n./ a depression without an outlet, containing an abundance of grass <157>; a depression where the rain water forms numerous pools <680>

ḥwār /n./ a lost animal <414>

ḥawwār /n./ a camel of the inner desert which is inured to thirst <197> contrasts with *ḡūdi*, a camel from districts with plenty of water: a *ḡūdi* is stronger but a *ḥawwār* will endure more fatigue

ḥwṣ

ḥawṣa /n./ a large clasp knife (for hunting) <131>

ḥwḏ (ḏ)

maḥāḏa /n./ ford <482> it is recorded that this is not a Rweyli term, but that this is the common word for 'ford' in southern Mesopotamia <484>

mḥawwaḏa

> *šagra mḥawwaḏa* a light yellow mare with all the legs white up to the knees <373>

ḥwf

—, *yaḥāf* /vi. FORM-I a/ fear, be afraid <102> (of, + *min* <240>)

— | a.p. FS *muḥife* /vt. FORM-IV/ threaten sb. with danger, fill sb. with terror <79-80>

— | a.p. *muḥtāf* /vi. FORM-VIII/ be frightened <227>

ḥowf /n./ fear <545>

—, const. *ḥowfet* /n./ fear <633>

ḥawāf /n./ coward <629>

ḥwl

ḥāl /n. pl. *ḥwāl*/ a maternal uncle <178>, a kinsman on the mother's side <46-7>; [pl.] blood relationship on the mother's side <46>

ḥwmr

— | 3FS *teḥawmer* /vi. FORM-QI/ hide (from, + 'an) <621>

ḥwms

mḥawmas /n./ a tent with five main poles <72>

ḥwn

— | 2MS *ḥint* /vt. FORM-I/ betray <628>, deceive

> *allāh yaḥūn-eh* [lit. God deceive it]

“may God render it [my sight]

deceitful” <178> i.e. he wishes that what he is seeing is not really there (e.g. an approaching enemy)

ḥowne /n./ treachery <205-6>; the robbery of a guest or companion who has trusted one while on the road <674>

ḥeyāne /n./ treachery <618>

ḥwy

ḥwa /n./ food, dinner, an invitation to dinner <522>; the call to supper during a raid <217>; presents given to the poor <212>

ḥawa /n./ hunger, want <16>

ḥwi /adj./ hungry <644>

—, const. *ḥawiyet*

> *ḥawiyet ṣufra* a custom amongst the Ḍana Muslim in which whenever one eats a meal with a traveller he also offers him protection (lit. “lends him his face”, see *wağh*) <440>

ḥwy (⇒ ḥw)

— | 3MP *taḥāwow* /vi. FORM-VI/ fraternise <22>, help each other like brothers <21>

ḥwa /n./ [= *ḥūwa*] <136>

ḥawi /n./ a travelling companion <30>, comrade <432>; brother [fig.] <22> i.e. it does not denote an actual brother but a companion; cf. KURP *ḥawiy* pl. *ḥwaya*, *ḥūya*, *ḥwiya* ‘travel companion’, H&AA *ḥawi* ‘companion-in-arms’

ḥāwa /n./ [= *ḥūwa*] <45>

ḥāwi /n./ see *aḥ*

ḥūwa /n./ a tax paid by a weaker tribe to a stronger tribe <60> N.B. *ḥūwa* is the term normally found in Musil, and cf. KURP *ḥuwwah* ‘protection afforded upon payment’, but forms such as *ḥāwa* are frequent elsewhere, cf. H&AA *ḥāwa* ‘payment by a weaker party to a stronger’ and SOW *ḥāwih* ‘a bedouin institution whereby a weak tribe seeks the protection of a stronger tribe through the payment of a regular tax in the form of camels, sheep, butter, etc.’

ḥay, *ḥayye*, *ḥawāt* see ḥw

ḥyb

ḥāb /vi. FORM-I/ be frustrated <490> cf. SOW *ḥāb* ‘to fail, lose out’

ḥayyeb /vt. FORM-II/ frustrate (: an effort) <607>

ḥeyb /n./ disappointment <394>

ḥāyeb /n./ an unlucky man, a man who returned without booty <564>

ḥāyibe /n./ a woman who loves a *ḥāyeb*, who loves a coward <564>

ḥyr

— | a.p. FS *ḥāyere* /vi. FORM-I/ run to and fro (horse) <515>

— | v.n. *ḥeyār* /vt. FORM-III/ choose <195> N.B. the form *ḥeyara* <195> has an object pronoun, *ḥeyār-a(h)* ‘choosing her’

— | imp. *eḥtār* /vi. FORM-VIII/ choose <195>

ḥeyr /adj. pl. *ḥiyār*, *aḥyār*/ good, better, best <436, 537>

> /n./ luck <320>, a good omen <28>; success <318>, welfare

<463>; material good <494>; good pasture <674>

> /interj./ good will to all! <436>

> *be-ḥeyr* successful <461>

> ‘*ala ḥeyr* well, feeling well <167-8>

> *numassī-k be-l-ḥeyr* “we wish you a good evening” <139>

ḥīra /n./ what is for the best <212>

—, FP *ḥāyerāt* /adj./ favourable <486>

ḥayyer /adj./ noble <476>

aḥeyr /elat./ better <29>, best; highest <109>; dearer <128>

iḥtiyār /n./ an old man <225>

ḥyẓr

ḥayzarāni /n. coll., pl. *ḥeyzarānāt*/ rattan (sticks) <127>

ḥyṭ

— | 3FS *teḥayyeṭ* /vt. FORM-II/ sew <231>; sew with coarse threads of goat's hair <61>

maḥyaṭ /n./ a long, strong needle <87>

ḥyf

ḥeyf /n./ the male sexual organ (camel) <330>

ḥyl

— | 2MS *thīl* /vt. FORM-I i/ place sth. (i.e. conjecture as to the location of), judge sth. <146>; wish to see sth. <146>, longingly wait for sth. <306>

— | 1CS *aḥayyel-eh* /vt. FORM-II/ place sth. (i.e. conjecture as to the location of) <146>

ḥeyl /n. coll./ horses <81, 372>; riders <212>, warriors on horseback <506>; raids <259>; thoroughbred mares <372>; honour <506>

> *ahl al-ḥeyl* plunderers; horse riders who throw themselves upon herds and then drive them away as their booty <545>

> *beleḥṭ al-ḥeyl* drugs, sold by the Kubeysi, for treating horses <382>

> *rkūḍ al-ḥeyl* a cavalry assault <561>

> *ṭrād al-ḥeyl* a mock battle <245>

> *le'eb al-ḥeyl* an equestrian display <214>

> *ḥeyl^{en} mǧīre* attacking cavalry <434>

> *ḥeyl w-ḥeyl* 'riders and horses', a boys' game <257>

> *yā hla l-ḥeyl* [the alarm cry of the watch on sighting the enemy] <183, 185>

ḥeyāla /n./ horse; horse-riding <324>

ḥayyāl /n. pl. *ḥayyāla*/ rider <11>, protector <81>

ḥayyāliyye /n./ a sheepskin coat of white wool lined with cloth (*mǧabbaba*) and reaching to the abdomen <121>

ḥym

ḥeyme /n. pl. *ḥiyām*/ a round white tent (of a Kubeysi merchant) <269-70>

d

d

di /interj./ [a sound used to urge camels to the morning pasture] <340>

dbb

—, *yedabb* /vt. FORM-I a/ thoroughly beat <234>

dubb /n./ cf. H&AA *dabb* ‘duration’

> *dubb ad-dahr* as is the custom, life long <107>

> *dubb al-leyāli* through the night <501>

dabbe /n./ a rough ridge of flat-topped hillocks <677>

dibbe /n./ a spear with a supple shaft <384-5>

dābb /n./ any poisonous snake of some length <42> the Rwala divide serpents into *hayye* and *dābb*, the former being any short snake and the latter any long serpent <42>, while short, poisonous snakes are known as *efāʿi* <191>

dbāb /n./ a small, fancy horn used in the muzzle-loader period for carrying gunpowder <630, 632>

dbdb

—, pl. *debādīb* /n./ fat camels, thoroughbred she-camels which have been grazing for some time and are well rested <307, 309>

dbḥ see **dwḥ**

dbr

dabbar /vt. FORM-II/ tell sb. (+ ‘*ala*) sth. (+ *b*) <306>

dabra /n. pl. *dabar*/ suppurating sores (on a camel’s back) <262>

> *dabar* a condition when the blisters (*lhūd*) on a camel are not left to recover and putrefaction sets in <370>

tadābīr /v.n. pl./ restoration (of fortune) <210>

dbś

dibs /n./ grape honey <94>, grape sugar <335>

dabbūs /n./ cudgel, a heavy wooden staff about 120 centimetres long <541-2>

adbās /adj. f. *dabsa*/ dark brown <31>

> *ṣafra dabsa* yellowish she-camel whose colour resembles grape sugar (*dibs*) <335>

medbes /n. pl. *medābis*/ a youth armed with a *dabbūs* stave <542>

midbās /n./ destroyer <623>

dbš

debeš /n. coll., pl. *dbāš*, *adbāš*/ herds <211, 306>, cattle <316>; camels belonging to a certain clan or kin <330>

dbl (⇒ dwbl)

—, pl. *debāyel* /n./ ulcers <537-8>

dbn

dābān /n./ a type of sabre <133>

dbw

deba, dabwa /n. coll./ young locusts whose wings are just growing <112>

dğğ

duğğa /n./ a dark night <480>

dḥḥ

daḥḥa /n./ amusement, a dance at a circumcision ceremony <245>
—, f. *daḥḥi* /interj./ look out! <245>

dḥrğ

daḥrūğ /n./ a large handful of rolled up grass handed to a camel whole and also chewed whole by the animal but swallowed piecemeal <582, 586>

dḥl

daḥal /n. pl. *duḥūl*/ doline <145>; a long, subterranean cavern where water bubbles out <677>

dḥw

deḥw /n./ a heap of (ten to thirty) ostrich eggs in shallow holes in the sand <38>

dḥš

daḥaš /n. pl. *dḥāš*/ a wooden stake used in the construction of a camel saddle <350>

dḥl

daḥal /vt. FORM-I e, o/ arrive, begin <163>; ask for protection, refuge (from sb. + ‘*ala*) <29, 57>; get

married <11> (or consummate the marriage)

adḥal /vt. FORM-IV/ put sth. inside (+ *b*) sth. <673>; put sb. into protection (of, + ‘*ala*) <450>

— | 3MP *yetadaḥḥelūn* /vt. FORM-V/ implore, send imploring letters <588>

dāḥel /n./ sb. who seeks protection <402> cf. STE *dāḥil* ‘one who takes refuge, seeks asylum’

daḥil /n./ sb. to whom protection has been granted <30> cf. STE *diḥil* pl. *daḥala* ‘person who takes refuge’

daḥḥāla /n./ protection granted by request <441> cf. SOW *dḥālih* ‘a nomadic institution whereby a fugitive enters the sanctuary of the tent of a prominent person to seek his protection’

—, pl. *mdāḥel* /n./ borders <500> || variant *mdāhel* (it is recorded that the Dahāmše often replace /ḥ/ with /h/)

—, FP *mdaḥḥalāt* /adj./ under the protection of (+ ‘*ala*) <447>

dḥn

daḥen /n./ (rifle) smoke <629>

duḥān /n./ smoke <568>

drr

— | 3FS *darrat* /vi. and vt. FORM-I e/ drip milk (camel) <475>; give milk to (camel : calf) <87>

darr /n./ fresh milk <145>

dr’

dara /vi. FORM-I/ die, leave the world

<593> Musil implies that this is the meaning of this term, but its etymology is uncertain, and it is poss. a euphemism

derit-eh

> *taṭla^c derit-eh* froth at the mouth

< 332 > cf. CLA *dara'a* 'to come forth suddenly' (LANE)

dara see also **dry**

drb

— | imp. *edrebow* /vi. poss. FORM-I e/ go by a way (+ *ma*) < 464 >

— | 3MP *darrabū-h* /vt. FORM-II/ inflict defeat on sb. < 84 >

darb /n. pl. *edrüb*/ road < 219 >; route, direction < 204 >; manner < 294 >; stroke (of a sword) < 302 >
> *drüb an-negāše* the satisfaction of carnal passion < 128 >

drbš

dirbāš /n. poss. coll./ drums and other musical instruments carried by the disciples of a seer < 401 > cf. CLA **drbk** *darābukka* 'earthen kettle drum' (HAV)

drġ

— | 3MP *daraġow* /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ roll up the tents < 76 >; give (cloud : rain) < 265 >

— | 1CP *nederreġ* /vi. and vt. FORM-II/ walk < 265 >; force (: a camel) to walk < 367 >

derġ /n. coll./ clothes < 153 >

derġe /n. pl. *deraġ*/ a piece of cloth cut for one person < 155 >

daraġ /n./ stairs < 512 >

darrāġ /n./ sth. that bubbles out < 218 >

darrāġe /n. pl. *darāriġ*/ a spindle wound full of thread < 249-50 >; rollers used

for letting down a rope with a dip

bucket < 173, 175 >

—, pl. *dwāriġ* /adj./ walking [uncertain] < 173 >; the path to death [fig.] < 271 >

drz

—, pl. *drūz* /n./ Druses < 128 >

drs

madrūse /n./ a thin paste made of dates, boiled wheat, and butter < 94 >

dr^c

— | a.p. *dāre^c* /vt. FORM-I/ arm (+ *b*) < 557 >

der^c /n. pl. *drū^c*/ armour < 53, 290 >

medarre^c /n./ an armed man < 204 >

drfl

derfīl /n./ a lined short coat or waistcoat made of a many-coloured thin cloth < 122 >

drq

darage /n./ gauntlet < 26 >

drk

darak /vt. FORM-I/ approach sb. < 647 >

drhm

derham /vi. FORM-QI/ trot (camel) < 102 >

derhem /n./ the trotting pace of a camel, when both halves of the saddle bag rise at the same time < 165 >

drwš

—, pl. *darāwiš* /n./ dervishes < 326 >

dry

dara /vt. FORM-I a/ care about sth. (+ *b*)
< 475, 480 >

dara /vt. FORM-I i/ know (of, + *b*)
< 200 >; discover sth., hear of sth. (+
b) < 217, 294 >

—, *yindara* /vi. FORM-VII/ be known
< 82 >

deri /adj./ known < 306 > the final vowel is
prob. lengthened on account of a following prep.

madri /n./ bewitcher, sb. who has the evil
eye [uncertain] < 408 >

dara(?) see also **dr'**

dzz

— | 1CS *dazzeyt* /vt. FORM-I/ present,
offer < 293 > cf. ING *dazz* 'to push; to send'
dazz /n./ strike, blow < 434 >

dss

dess /vt. FORM-I/ feel around for, search for
< 346-7 >

dess /n./ a coarse leather gauntlet (for
falconry) < 33 >

dsm

desem /n. pl. *dasmin*/ fat < 17 >

dšš

dašš /vt. FORM-I/ enter, run amongst
< 253 >

dšr

— | imp. *daššer* /vt. FORM-II/ dismiss
< 233 >; release from marriage < 137 >
cf. ING *daššar* 'to desert, leave'

d''

da'ā' /n./ *da'ā'*, a variety of *semḥ* < 15 >
MAND identifies this as *Aizoon canariense* or
Mesembryanthemum nodiflorum

d'tr

da'tūr /n. pl. *da'ātīr*/ troop < 635-6 >; a
group of travellers < 466 >

d'ğ

medā'ığ /adj./ black-eyed < 173 > cf. MSA
ad'āğ f. *da'ğā* 'black-eyed' (WEHR)

d'q

da'āğ /n./ a long trot (camel) < 356 >

d'w

—, *yad'i* /vt. FORM-I/ pray to sb. (for, +
b) < 623 >, implore < 345 >, urge sb.
< 80 >, wish long life to sb. < 247 >;
curse (+ 'ala) < 345 >; cut < 632 >;
call < 153 >, call sb.'s name
(repeatedly) < 33 >
> *ed'ū* /interj./ "[I wish you] long life!"
< 247 >

da'

> *da' bāl-ak* /interj./ behold!
[uncertain] < 513 >

da'awa /n./ accusation (against, + 'ala)
< 584 >

—, pl. *da'āwi* /n./ disputes < 501 >,
claims < 273 > poss. pl. of *da'awa* above

—, f. *da'āyya* /n./ a quarrelsome person
< 394 >

dğdğ

duğdeğ /n./ arm hollow < 115 >

dğlş

—, pl. *dağāliş* /n./ frogs <10>

dğm

dğama /adj./ [prob.] dark-faced (camel) cf.

CLA *dağam*, *duğma* ‘colour of the face darker than the body (in beasts)’ (HAV)

> *hamra dğama* a bright brown she-camel whose hair around her jaw and nose is a little darker <335>

dff

daffa /n./ shoulder-blade muscles <115>; side, flank (camel) [trans. not in Musil] <330>; a heavy winter cloak <149>

—, pl. *defūf* /n./ drums, drums carried by the disciples of a seer <401>; hips (camel) <586>

dfs

dafsāt /n./ baseness [uncertain] <608>

dfʿ

dafaʿ /vt. FORM-I a/ ride off on (: a horse) <378>; send word (to sb., + *l*) <492>; defend sth. (from, + *ʿan*) <177>

medfaʿ /adj./ perverse <3>

dfq

— | 3FS *tadfog* /vt. FORM-I o/ pour <187>

— | 3FS *daffagat* /vt. FORM-II/ pour <143>

dfļğ

difļāğ /n./ a quick trot <598>

dfn

— | 2MS *defent-ah* /vt. FORM-I/ bury (: a corpse) <192>

— | imp. *daffen-ni* /vt. FORM-II/ bury <203>

— | 3MP *tedāfanow* /vt. FORM-VI/ bury together (i.e. two people did the burying) <581>

defān /adj./ buried <571>

madfūna /n./ a cushion for a camel saddle which is 22 centimetres high by 10 centimetres thick by 130 centimetres long, folded in the middle, and stuffed with short straw or wool <351, 353>

dfy

dafa

> *ćefil ad-dafa* arbitrator, person who stands surety for peace <492>

defiy /n./ sb. who warms <623>

dāfi /adj./ warm, giving off warmth <177>

dqq

dagg /vt. FORM-I i, u/ pound (: coffee beans, spices, etc.) <108>, powder (: sugar) <218>, hammer sth. <242>, tap (: telegram wires) <293>, tattoo sb. <632>

> *dagg al-ʿağam* made by Persians; a Persian sabre <630, 632>

> *dagg al-franği* made in Europe <314>

endagg /vi. FORM-VII/ be tapped, rapped <467>

—, pl. *daggāt*

> *daggāt al-wušūm* tattoo marks <198>

daggāg /n./ pounder (of spices) <561>

dgayyeġ /n./ the lower part of the spine
< 115 >

daggiyye /n./ a circular wooden dish
< 69 >

dqn

dagne /n./ a thin chin beard < 115 >

dkk

dakk /vt. FORM-I/ torture < 108 >, oppress
(+ *b*) < 302 >

—, f. *dakka*

> *ġāra dakka* an attack made on flocks
which have already returned to the
camp but which are still unfettered
< 523 >

dkayyeċ

> *dkayyeċ ar-rguba* the flat of the neck
(camel) [trans. not in Musil] < 330 >

—, pl. *dawāċiċ* /n./ passionate unrest
< 108 >

dll

— | FS *dallat* /vi. FORM-I e/ turn (towards
sb., + *l*, from sth., + ‘*an*) < 177, 482 >

— | FP *dellelen* (poss. pass.) /vt. FORM-II/
adorn < 195 >

— | a.p. FP *mutadallelāt* /vi. FORM-V/ be
proud (of sth., + *b*) < 195 > N.B. the
context describes women ‘proud of their dresses’
but the literal sense of the verb may be
associated with being adorned (cf. FORM-II) or
being coquettish, cf. CLA ‘to behave boldly with
sth., to be lackadaisical, coquettish with’ (HAV)

delle /n. pl. *delāl, edlāl*/ coffeepot < 83 >;
the smallest coffee pot, for serving only
< 102 >

> *delletēn mut‘abāti* [lit. two fatigued
pots] coffeepots in the one pot coffee is

steadily boiling and from the other just as
steadily poured out < 157 >

delil /n./ guide < 509 >

> *delil gaṭāwi* a very good guide so called
because the *gaṭa* (sand grouse) never goes astray
and never deviates from the straight course, so
this is the name of a good guide who has an
excellent knowledge of the flat desert < 40 >

dellāl /n./ auctioneer < 109 >

> /n. coll./ one’s finest clothes < 247 >

dlb

dowlāb /n./ millwheel < 273 >

dl^c

dalū^c /n./ a woman who never covers her
mouth < 518 >

dlq

dellāge /n. pl./ courageous men who throw
themselves on the enemy < 635 >

—, pl. *dwāliġ* /n./ shins which are
slender above the ankles and so allow
ankle rings to move around freely
< 173, 176 >

dlqs

delges

> *ḍalma delges* a warm and cloudy night
< 18 >

dlh

tadallah /vi. FORM-V/ walk with quiet,
unrestricted movement, walk with a
leisurely gait < 547 >

dāleh /adj./ demented < 304 >

—, pl. *medālih* /adj./ swift, flashing,
swift as lightning < 608, 614 > also
applied to the Rwala because of their mode of
delivering attacks in quick succession < 614 >

dlw

—, *yadli* /vt. poss. FORM-I i/ let down a bucket <143>

adla /vt. and vi. FORM-IV/ come into a place, fall upon, come upon sb. (+ *b* or ‘*ala*) <443>, swoop upon prey (bird) <34> cf. KURP a.p. *midliy* ‘falling down, dropping; letting down’

delw /n. pl. *dli*, *dliye*/ a leather bucket <71>; a bucket on a flush wheel, made of either burnt clay or leather <322>
 > *delw al-‘ebīr* a hide bucket which can contain twenty to thirty litres of water <71>

deliyye /n./ bucket <224>

dmm

dammām /n./ a large drum <84-5>

dmdm

damdūm /adj./ interred <571>

dmt

dimt /n./ grass grown on firm soil <415>

dmtr

dumeytir /n./ curling hair from the navel to the udder (mare) <372>

dmğ

madmağ /adj./ finely built (calves) <109>

dmḥ

— | 1CS *nadmaḥ* /vt. FORM-I a/ forgive, disregard sth. <294>

dmr

dāmer /adj./ humble, humbled <629>

dms

admas /vi. FORM-IV/ become dark <659>

dmās /n./ darkness <659>

dm[‘]

— | 3FS *tedāma[‘]* /vi. FORM-III/ overflow with tears <338>

dam[‘] /n. coll., pl. *dmū[‘]*/ tears <12>

—, pl. *medāme[‘]*
 > *medāme[‘] al-‘ayn* tear ducts (horse) <371>

dm[‘]n

—, const. *damā[‘]ant* /n./ surplus (of camels) [uncertain] <494>

dmğ

dmāğ /n./ brain <115>, wits <660>

dmlğ

—, pl. *demāliğ* /n./ separate tresses of already braided hair <173, 175>

dmlğ

demlūğ /n./ an isolated, blunted butte in a wide plain <677>

dmn

dimne /n. pl. *demān*/ camel excrement <78>

> *rabī[‘] ad-dimne* a season when the grasses, though they may have sprouted and grown luxuriantly after the *wasm* and *šitwi* rains, fail to receive the *smāk* rain and become yellow as early as the end of March <16>

dmh

—, pl. *damhāt* /n./ trouble(s) [uncertain]
< 478 >

dmy

damm /n./ blood < 29 >

- > *damm al-eḥwēn* a type of drug
< 668 >
- > *ṭallābt ad-damm* people who carry on
blood feud in defence of culprits
< 489 >
- > *‘awāref ad-damm* judges in matters
pertaining to blood vengeance < 427 >
- > *fowrt ad-damm* [lit. the seething of
the blood] the three days after a murder
during which nobody pays attention
either to the avenger or to the
perpetrator < 490 >
- > *nūr ad-damm* four blood marks for
making a vow the blood of a sacrificed animal
is applied to the point of the nose, both of the
cheeks, and the forehead between the eyebrows
< 422 >

—, f. *damiyye*

- > *ḥamra damiyye* a bright brown she-
camel without a shade of another colour
< 335 >

dūmi /adj./ guilty of (causing) death

- < 350 >, blood-stained used of culprits who
have killed an *eben* ‘*amm* < 489 >
- > *dūmi* /n. pl. *dūmiyye*, *damwiyye*/
blood-shedder a culprit who has killed an *eben*
‘*amm* < 490 >
- > *dūmiyye* /n./ a she-camel which
exhibits dangerous habits (cf. *šrūd*,
‘*atūk*, ‘*aḡla*) which would endanger the
rider’s life such a camel may be returned by
the purchaser within twenty days for full
compensation < 350 >

damūn /n./ a bright brown she-camel
without a shade of another colour
< 335 >

dammawi /adj./ blood-stained < 424 >

dnn

dann /vi. FORM-I e/ tinkle < 551 >, ring out
(bell) < 432 >

danāni

- > *arḍ danāni* battle ground < 183,
185 >

dns

danas /n./ stain, dirt < 439 >

adnas /adj./ base, filthy, having stained
honour < 519-20 >

dn^c

—, *yedna^c* /vt. FORM-I a/ pinch, steal;
carry away something from a tent (dog)
this usage specifically refers to theft from a tent
belonging to sb. other than the dog’s master
< 613 >; help oneself from a full platter
set before others without being invited
< 613 >

dnū^c /adj./ craving (+ *b*) < 608 >

dnq

danag /vi. FORM-I/ tire < 273 >

— | 3FS *dannagat* /vi. FORM-II/ stoop
< 608 >; lower the head (camel)
< 246 >

dnw

—, *yedni* /vi. FORM-I i/ come near
< 143 >, touch < 204 >

danna /vt. FORM-II/ take < 227 >, bring
< 228 >, pull out < 108 >, hand over
< 108 >, make ready < 314 >; shoot

(star : rays) <210>, make (: a camel) kneel <252>
 —, *yedāni* /vt. FORM-III/ go near <582>; accept (camel : a load) <262>; [in negative] show contempt for sth. <290> cf. ING *dāna* ‘to approach’ only used in neg. *mā adāni* ‘I cannot stand...’
 — | 1CS *adni* /vt. FORM-IV/ give, put <108>
tadanna /vt. FORM-V/ draw, pull <385>
 —, *yistadni* /vt. FORM-X/ bring (: sth.) close to oneself, reach out for <105>; tickle (: a camel), thrust the two-pronged head of a stick (*meḥḡān*) under a she-camel’s tail <147-8>
dinya /n./ world <5>
dūni /adj./ nearby, next <342> cf. KURP *dāni* ‘near at hand, near by, close by; not reaching far; a close kinsman’, which would be the expected form with this meaning
 —, pl. *dwāni* /n./ fellow tribesmen, *beni al-‘amm* <488>
adn, *adna* /elat./ nearest <82>
 > /n./ darling <222>

dh

duh /interj./ [a sound used to urge camels to the evening pasture] <340>

dhdr

dehdār /n./ gossamer <171-2>

dhdw

—, *yedahdi* /vt. FORM-QI/ be entitled to roll the stone (in the game of *dehdwa*) <258>
dehdwa /n./ *dehdwa*, a boys’ game <258>

dhr

dahr /n. pl. *duhūr*/ ancient times <290>; want <549>
 > *abu d-dhūr* [lit. father of indefinite periods of time] the Abu d-Dhūr, the Rwala tribal emblem <571> an elaborate litter also known as *markab* which is the symbol of the tribe
 > *dubb ad-dahr* as is the custom, life long <106-7>
 > *yowm ad-dahr* a period of want and misery caused by light and irregular rains <549>

dhq

— | 3MP *dahḡaw* /vt. FORM-I/ tread on <587>

dhk

— | 3FS *tedhek* /vt. FORM-I e/ trample (horse) <616>

mdāhel see **dḥl**

dhm

—, f. *dhama* /adj./ dark coloured, black (horse) <373>
 > /n./ *dhama*, a breed of thoroughbred mare <372>
 > *dhama ḡurābiyye* a dark coloured or black mare which has the bluish lustre characteristic of a raven <373>

dhmš

dahmašiyye /n./ the war cry of the Dahāmše tribe <51>

dww

daw /interj./ [a sound to coax camels to drink] <548>

daww /n./ a large plain surrounded by mountains <475>

dwiyye /n./ a vast desert <289>

dāwiyye /n./ plain <170>

dwdw

dawda /vi. FORM-QI/ call the sound ‘*daw*’ to coax the camels, calling them by their different names (to the camels, + *l*) <548-9>

dwb

dūb /adv./ slowly, carefully, with difficulty; only; hardly, scarcely <516> cf. H&AA *dāb* [+ pron.] ‘hardly, barely’
 > *dūb-ak* be careful! <516>
 > ‘*ala dūb-eċ* at an easy gait combined with playful prancing, as is the wont of young, spirited mares <516>

dwbḥ

— | 3MP *dowbaḥow* /vi. FORM-QI/ press one’s head to the neck of one’s mare (while riding) to escape the shots of the enemy <173>

dwbl

mdawbel /n./ a tent with two main poles <72>

dwğ

dāğ /vi. FORM-I a/ wander around <153>, go on foot <218>, walk (horses) <532>; stagger from side to side <142> N.B. SUW vol.2 p.165 (cited in KURP)

records the P-STEM stem vowel as *u* (*ndūğ ad-dwiyyah* ‘we wander, pass through the waterless deserts’) but in Musil <153> is *a*; in <153> Musil’s translation ‘may no one accept gifts from him’ refers to the custom on festive days of wandering from one neighbour to another chatting, greeting one another and exchanging small presents

— | 3MP *yetadāwağow* /vi. FORM-VI/ wander around <577> cf. ING *dawwağ* (also *dāğ*) ‘to roam around, wander here and there’

dāğ /n./ separate tresses of combed hair <173, 175>

—, const. *dowğat* /n./ confusion <608>

dwḥ

medāḥ /n./ place of hatching <82>

dwd

dāūd /pr. n./ David <85> N.B. interpreted by KURP as a metonym for ‘Jewish’, although this is not clear from Musil

dwr

—, *yidūr* /vt. FORM-I u/ turn <196>; search for <168>

> *dirt al-waré* “I crossed my legs above the knees” describes a riding position with the legs crossed above the knees <363>

—, *yidawwer* /vt. FORM-II/ search for sth. <168>

> *mudawwer al-ḥagg* sb. who seeks his right <581, 585>

—, *yedīr* /vt. FORM-IV/ turn, direct; pour (: coffee) <102>; feel (: a feeling) <210> cf. KURP *dār*, *yidīr* ‘to turn, revolve... to think over’

> *alli mdīr an-nahār*^a he who limits the days (God) <195>

> *tdīr al-ḥowm* “she circles” (bird)
 < 536 >
 > *yedīr al-wirć* [lit. he turns his haunch]
 he lets his legs hang down on the left or
 right side of the camel < 355 >
 —, *yindār* /vi. FORM-VII/ turn < 196 >
 — | 3FS *testedīr* /vi. FORM-X/ enter (into,
 + b) < 569 >
dār /n. pl. *dūr, diyār*/ dwelling < 29 > ,
 house < 293 > ; camping ground
 < 79 > ; territory < 79 >
 > *be-d-diyār* widely < 623 >
 > *dār ahālī-ha* her kin < 200 >
 > *radiyye dār-ha* she was brought up
 poorly < 516 >
dīra /n. pl. *adyār*/ territory < 82 > ,
 country < 200 > ; settlement < 293 > ,
 settled country < 45 > ; territory
 belonging to one tribe or subject to one
 emir < 542 > ; [specifically to the
 Rwala] the Ḥawrān territory, south and
 southeast of Damascus < 565 > ; *dīre*,
 the name given by the Bedouins to the
 tilled territory where they go for their
 supplies and the inhabitants of which
 pay them tribute < 322 >
 > *ahl ad-dīre* the inhabitants of various
 villages who never leave their territory
 < 50 >
 > *dīrt al-ğenūb* the southern territory
 < 386 >
 > *‘arab ad-dīra* nomads who are found
 in the tilled areas < 44 >
dawr /n./ time, time period < 594 > ; the
 right of a woman to sleep with her
 husband on a particular night < 231 >
dāyere /n./ next year < 202 >
dawriyye /n./ *dawriyye*, the custom by
 which a guest of importance, upon

arriving at a Rwala camp, takes lodgings
 with his closest acquaintance, where he
 also sups the first night, and accepts
 invitations from others for the days
 following < 463 >

medār /n./ place to seek < 529 > in the
 expression *mā l-eh ‘ind-i medār* [lit. there is no
 place to seek him with me] ‘don’t come looking
 for him with me’
 —, FS *mustadīre* /adj./ well trodden
 [uncertain] < 322 >

mustadīrāt see **dyr**

dws

— | v.n. *diyās* /vt. FORM-I/ trample
 underfoot < 647 > often said of a horse in
 battle; cf. SOW *dās* ‘to step on’, *tawaddas* ‘to
 trample underfoot’

dwk

—, *yidūk* /vt. FORM-I u/ rub; tear the skin
 of a riding animal with the constant
 rubbing of the heels < 473, 475 >

dwl

dwāli /n./ ink < 190 >

dwm

dām /vi. FORM-I/ remain, stay < 605 > , last
 < 318 >

> *dāyem* /adv./ still < 11 >

> *dāyem al-awgāt* always < 492 >

> *mā dām* as long as < 108 >

down, *down^{en}* /adv./ still < 188 >

dāyem^{en}, *dūm* /adv./ always < 81 >

dūmi, *dūmiyye* see **dmy**

dwn

dān /vt. FORM-I/ take away; be ridden by sb. [fig.] <386-7>

dūn /prep./ between <79>; without <538>; before <553>

> *dūn-ak*, *dūn-eć* here! look! <532> cf. KURP *dūnik* 'take this!'

> *ḥāl dūn* come in between, divide <146>

> *min dūn* without <176>; beneath <217>, between me and ... <211>

dīwān /n./ gathering <623>; the drawing-room of sb. wealthy, where coffee is presented in cups which are often artistically made and expensive <144>

dwh

dawh /interj./ [a sound for coaxing camels to drink] <204>

dwy

dwa /n./ cure, remedy <627>; inkpot <318>; ashes to paint eyelids <176>; viper wine <190> used as a cure, see **tryq**
> *dwāt al-ḥeber* inkstand; drugs which mixed together and with water give ink <108, 112>

dayye see *hayye* under **hy**

dyd

dayd /n./ breast, nipple <115>; udder (camel <330>, horse <371>) [trans. not in Musil]
> *ḥagg dayd-aha* [lit. the price of her breasts] one of the three camels of the *neḡīle* <664>

dydḥ

deydeḥāni /n./ the commander of the Turkish corps <587, 590> their military hat was as red as the wild poppy, cf. CLA *dūdā* 'intense red' (HAV)

dyq

dēgān /n./ a (male) youth who is overly fond of dress <125> cf. KURP *dēgān* pl. *dyāga* [same meaning]

dyk

dīć /n./ cock <161>

dym

dīm /n./ abundant rain over a wide district <6>

dīma /n./ a *zebūn* garment made of cotton with variegated stripes <119>

dyn

dēn /n./ debt <269>

dīn /n. pl. *dīyān*/ creed <135>; oath <192>; faithfulness <201>; debt <159>; the court process <429>
> *ad-dīn al-lūwiyye* false oath <430>
> *dīyān^{en} sūd* [lit. black oaths] oaths which disgrace a man, implying that his mere word is not believed <427>
> *nišd^{an} bi-d-dīn* adjuration [legal] <435>

dayyān /n./ creditor <269>

dēnāt

> *b-dēnāt* "as sth. borrowed" <608> the form here is very uncertain; the phrase *alli ḡadow l-eh b-dēnāt* is translated by Musil as "what the borrowers had plundered", and I would suggest that the lit. meaning might be "the things which were taken from him as borrowed items (i.e. they will be returned)"

madyūn /n./ debtor <269>

d

da

da (= *ha*) /indecl. proximal demon. see §5.2.2/ this, these <609>

da (= *hāda*) /proximal demon., pl. *dowla* see §5.2.2/ this, these <204, 188> || forms with *ha* occur for all persons and the forms without *ha* are also predicted to occur, although *dī* (FS) and *dōlen* (pl.) are not attested in the corpus, i.e. *hāda* ~ *da*, *hādī* (~ *dī*), *hadōlen*, *hadōla* ~ (*dōlen*), *dōla*

dak

dāk /distal demon., f. *dīc*, pl. *dowlāk* see §5.2.2/ that, those <341, 271, 188> || forms with *ha* occur for the MS (*hadāk*) and MP (*hadowk*) and the FS form is predicted to occur with *ha*, i.e. *haqīc*

d'b

dīb /n. f. *dība*, pl. *dīyāb*/ wolf <12>
—, pl. *dīwāyeb* /n./ tresses of hair <145>, braids <118>, long plaits on the upper part of the head and above the ears <560>, girl's hair plaits which are usually covered with a kerchief <565>
—, f. const. *dīwābet* /adj./ adorned with fringes <616>

dbb

— | 3FS *tadebb* /vi. and vt. FORM-I e/ creep, prowl <227-8>; run along sth., run through sth. <185>; throw sth. away <468>
—, pl. *adbāb* /n./ flies <630>
dbābiy /n./ sword <190> cf. MSA *dubāba* 'tip (of a sword)' (WEHR)

dbḥ

dabaḥ /vt. FORM-I a, v.n. *dabḥ*/ kill <188>, slay <178>, slaughter <187>, shoot <432>; kill sb. to avenge sb. else (+ *b*) <575>
> *dabḥ az-zelema* (also *dabḥat az-zelema*) [legal] the killing of a man not subject to a blood feud, or of an enemy who did not attack anyone <440, 674>
endabaḥ /vi. FORM-VII/ be killed <529>
dabḥ /n./ avenger (in a blood feud) <498>
—, const. *dabḥat* see under *dabaḥ* above
dbīḥa /n./ sacrifice <402>; sacrificial animal <539>; a goat or sheep purchased to make a sacrifice on behalf of a dead person <672>

> *dabiht al-ḥiṣer* a common sacrifice (on the occasion of sharing property) <664>
 > *dbiht al-ʿars* a wedding sacrifice <228>
 > *dbiht al-mṣannaʿ* a circumcision sacrifice <245>
dabbāḥ /n. pl. *dabbāḥa*/ murderer <545>
 > *dabbāḥ umm-eh w-abū-h* [lit. murderer of its mother and father] hoopoe <40>
 —, pl. *dawābiḥ* /n./ deadly wounds <212>
maḍbah /n./ a spot where sb. was killed <194>; the upper part of the chest (camel) [trans. not in Musil] <330>
 —, pl. *medābiḥ* /n./ attackers <212>

dbl

— | a.p. *dābel* /vi. FORM-I/ dry up
 > *dābel ar-riḡ* [lit. the spit dries up] a charming beauty, with whom one immediately falls in love so passionately that the saliva of the mouth dries up as if one were in a fever <152-3>
dābele /n./ a woman with fine, small teeth <202>
dubbal /n./ incisors <115>, small teeth <561>

dḥr

— | 3MP *yiḍḥarūn-eh* /vt. FORM-I a/ covet <290>
daḥīr /n./ gunpowder
 > *garn aḍ-daḥīr* a small horn of zinc or brass for storing gunpowder <131>
medḥar /n./ ammunition belt <131>

drr

darr /n./ *darr*, a variety of ant <43>

darīr /n./ *darīr*, a fragrance <145>
ḍerriyye, *ḍurriyye* /n./ descendants <50>

ḍrb

—, *yadreb* /vt. FORM-I e/ speak ill of sb. <384>
maḍrūb /n./ a heavy staff similar to a *maslūt* but stouter, heavier, and thicker <127>

ḍrʿ

ḍrāʿ /n. du. *ḍerʿān*/ arm <190>, forearm <115>, sleeve <98>; foreleg <151>, shin of the foreleg (camel <330>, horse <372>); a *ḍrāʿ* (a unit of measurement, equal to 76cm), a cubit <61>
 —, const. *ḍerʿat* /n./ mail shirt <595>
 —, pl. *medāreʿ* /n./ elbows <564>

ḍrf

—, *yadref* /vi. FORM-I e/ flow (tears) <162>
ḍerf /n./ motion <323>

ḍrw

— | 3MP *ḍerrū-na* /vt. FORM-II/ hang up a tent wall around sb. (to protect against sth., + ʿan) <556>
ḍera /n./ shield <147>, protection <265>; hump (camel) <273>; tent wall <555>, curtain, a narrow partition which protects the fireplace from the wind <294, 300>, a tent wall hung up during a cold wind, a small space between the tent wall and roof through which women and girls may spy on the men <556>; millet, sorghum <189>
 > *ḍera bēḍa* white sorghum <93>

derwa /n./ a sharp summit <677>;
plaited hair on the head <568>; the
top of the hump (camel) [trans. not in
Musil] <330>

ḍḍ

ḍaḍaḍ /vt. FORM-QI, v.n. poss. ḍaḍḍāʿi/
shake <536>
> ḍaḍḍāʿi [lit. shaking] the west wind,
when it blows in summer <18>

ḍḥ

ḍaḥḥār /n./ sb. who fills people with fear
<526>

ḍḥq

ḍaḥḥūg /n./ *Scorzonera Musili*, a perennial
with long roots, white, dense branches,
and hairy heads of yellow flowers
<693> it is eaten by the Rwala <95>;
MAND identifies this as *Scorzonera tortuosissima*
and connects it to Musil's *mṣāḥ*

ḍkr

ḍakar /vt. FORM-I o, v.n. ḍiḥr/ remember
<163>; mention <189>, speak of sth.
<168>, extoll <453>; assign sb. (to,
+ l) <38>; [pass.] resemble <190>
> yeḍkor allāh esteem God <453>
> yiḍkar it is said that... <187>
—— | 3FS ḍakkarat-ni /vt. FORM-II/ remind,
bring (memories) to sb.'s mind <83>
teḍakkar /vt. FORM-V/ think of sth.,
remember <302>
—— | ḍiḥr-ahom /n./ fame, name <623>
adkār /n./ remembrance <251>

ḍll

ḍall /vi. FORM-I e/ be frightened <253>,
have one's heart fill with fear <323>;
prove a coward <171, 173>
—— | v.n. taḍlil /vt. FORM-II/ humble
<482>

ḍelli /n./ scamp <163> N.B. the -i suffix may
be otiose

ḍalil /n./ scamp <360>; a man who
values his health and life above his
honour <547>

ḍetūl /n. no pl./ riding camel <149> the
term is said to be used regardless of sex,
although it is noted that the idea of a she-camel
predominates; there is no pl. and Musil records
that *rcāb* and *ḡeyš* are used as suppletive plurals
<332>, although note that a pl. ḍalāyil is
recorded in H&AA; camel rider <622>

ḍlḥ

—— | p.p. FP mḍel'agāt /vt. FORM-QI/ drag
[uncertain]
> mḍel'agāt al-bwālid [lit. dragged
things of steel] spears <630, 632> so
called because the Rwala are said to drag steel
blades on long wooden shafts

ḍlf

ḍalaf /vi. FORM-I/ go abroad either to work
for wages or on business <218-9>
ḍalfāt /n./ darkness; hell held to be a region
where neither moon nor stars shine and to which
men who have sinned against their tribe are sent
by God <341-2>

ḍlq (⇒ ḍlḥ)

——, yidleḡ /vi. FORM-I e/ urinate in a long,
thin stream <467>; pour a thin stream
(coffee) <466>

—, pl. *mḍallegāt* /n./ blade (of a spear)
< 521 >

ḍmḥ

muḍmaḥ

> *muḍmaḥ sara* /n./ *muḍmaḥ sara*, [lit. Muḍmaḥ goes with me] a boys' game
< 257 >

ḍml (⇒ **ḍwml**)

ḍemīl /n./ pace; the trotting pace of a camel, when both halves of the saddle bag rise at the same time < 165 >

ḍnb

ḍneb /n. pl. *aḍnāb*/ tail < 41 >

miḍneb /n./ the edge of the eyelid < 192 >

ḍhb

ḍahab /n. coll./ gold < 190 >; gold trinkets
< 252 >; gilding < 254 >

ḍahāb /n./ loss < 7 > N.B. Musil translates *ḡaddeyna ḍ-ḍahāb* as 'we have lost what might have brought us gold', but the long *ā* is unusual in the word 'gold' and cf. KURP *ḍahāb* 'loss, perdition'

—, f. *ḍeḥībe* /adj./ fleeing < 307 >

ḍeḥūb /adj./ golden < 387 >

> *šagra ḍhūb* golden chestnut (mare) felt to be the fastest but not the most enduring of mares < 373 >

ḍāheba /n./ a stray or lost she-camel
< 348 >

meḍhab /n. pl. *meḍāheb*/ breast < 501 >

> *meḍhab-eh ḍayyeḡ* [lit. his breast is narrow] sb. who is easily offended, and who remains so for a long time < 503 >

meḍheb /n./ trace < 170 >; sb. who has lost a she-camel < 348 >

mḍāhba /n./ sb. who has lost a she-camel
[uncertain] < 405 >

ḍhl

—, *yeḍhal* /vt. FORM-I a/ be at a loss, be confused (as to sth., as to know what to do) < 301 >

ḍhn

— | *ḍihn-eh* /n./ discernment < 435 >

ḍhyn

ḍheyyen /n./ *ḍheyyen*, a dark brown bird smaller than the hoopoe < 40 >

ḍwb

ḍāb /vi. FORM-I u/ evaporate < 105 >, melt
< 145 >; disappear < 224 >

> *nafs-ah teḍūb* she loses her wits
< 387-8 >

—, FP *ḍwābāt* /adj./ tender < 289 >

mḍāb /adj./ melted

> *zibdet al-mḍāb* [lit. melted butter] lies
[fig.] < 476, 478 >

ḍwāyeb see **ḍ'b**

ḍwd

ḍawd /n. usually dim. *ḍweyd*/ a small herd owned by one family < 262, 341 >

ḍwq

ḍāḡ, ḍāḡ /vt. FORM-I u/ taste < 21 > N.B. this verb is fairly frequently pronounced with *ḍ* in the S-STEM, e.g. < 211 >, cf. HOL where the same variation is attested

> *yidūḡ al-bṭāḥ(i)* [prob. lit. he tastes the floor] he lies down on his belly < 576 >

dōla, *dowlāk*, *dowlā-h* see **da** and **dak**

dwm̄l

dowmal /vi. FORM-QI, v.n. poss. *dowmāl*/
trot fast (camel) <262>

dw̄y

aḍwa /vi. FORM-IV/ rush down (upon, +
'ala), swoop (bird) <307, 309>

dīb, *dība*, *dīyāb* see **dᵑb**

dyḥ

dīḥ /n./ wolf <544>, dog <568>
> *dīḥ atwag* an old dog or wolf whose
neck is going grey <544>
> *zebb aḍ-dīḥ* [lit. penis of the wolf,
dog] *Orobanche*, a leafless, root-parasitic
plant with thick fleshy root and spicate
flowers <711> it is baked and eaten by the
Rwala <95>; also called *dnūn*, *dānūn* or *zibb aḍ-*
dīb in MAND

dyr

— | a.p. *mudayyer* /vt. FORM-II/ alarm
<178>

mtaḍayyer /adj./ alarmed, terrified

<586>

—, FP *mustadīrāt* (sic) /adj./ frightened

<293> this form is a misprint for *mustadīrāt*,
cf. KURP *istiḍār* 'to be startled, alarmed,
frightened'

dy^c

dī^ca /n./ a lewd woman, a woman
commonly known as granting her
favours to any man said to be applied often
to divorced women who cannot marry again
<342>

dī^c see **dak**

dyl

dēl /n. pl. *dīyūl*/ tail (camel) [trans. not in
Musil] <330>; the end of a rope
<340>; the horizontal mouthpiece of a
sebīl pipe about nine centimetres long
<127>; the middle lappet (of a
kerchief) <119>
> 'okrat *aḍ-dēl* the root of the tail
(camel <330>, horse <371>) [trans.
not in Musil]

r

rʾ

—, pl. *riye* /n./ lungs <115>

rʾs

rās /n. pl. *rūs*/ head <23> (also of camel <96>, horse <545>), hair <116>, short hair <118>; top <38>, summit <211>, height <150>; beginning <506>; opening (of a valley) <579>; bank (of a pond) <272>; the vertical bowl of the *sebīl* pipe about five centimetres long <127>; a knob on the end of a stake <350>

➤ *tefli b-rās-eh* she delouses his hair <134>

➤ *telemm rās-ah* she braids her hair <118>

➤ *rās-i* myself <15> *rās* as a refl. pron. is not frequent, cf. *hāl*, *nafs* and *nesm*

➤ *rās al-bedd* one of the component parts of a horse saddle [trans. not in Musil] <378>

➤ *rās as-sanām* the top of the hump (camel) [trans. not in Musil] <330>

➤ *rās aṭ-ṭaḥāt* the border of a dark cloud <155>

➤ *rās aḍ-ḍma* drought; when the whole camp suffers with thirst <382>

➤ *rās an-naṭw* one of the component parts of a loom [trans. not in Musil] <68>

➤ *mefreḡ rās-aha* the spot reached by the forelock (on a horse's head) <386>

➤ *hāmt ar-rās* cranium <115>

raʾīs /n./ chief <287>

riyāse /n./ good leadership, command <482>

rʾl

—, pl. *rīlān* /n./ young ostriches <38>
cf. H&AA *rīl* 'ostrich'

rʾy

— | imp. *erʿ* (sic) /vt. FORM-I a, imp.

only/ see attested in the imp. and presentative forms *erʿ* and *tara* described below

➤ *erʿ* see! look! behold! <208> *erʿ* also functions as a presentative particle and its usage is the same as that described for *tara* below, e.g. <218, 520>; it usually occurs with ʿ but *erʾow* also occurs <318>

➤ *tara* /presentative particle/ *tara* generally occurs if the subject of the clause immediately follows <224>, otherwise *tara* takes a pronominal suffix which agrees with the subject <55>; there are exceptions to this, e.g. <294, 421>, and such variation is noted in SOW (under *tara*); *tarow* as a pl. occurs once <581>

arwa /vt. FORM-IV/ reveal sth. to sb. <143>

raʾy /n. coll./ thoughts <384>, resolve <533>

—, pl. *rāyāt* /n./ emblems, banners, flags <607>

mrāwa /n./ hesitation <501> N.B. Musil translates as 'defect' but cf. SOW *mwāwāt* 'hesitation'

rbb

rabb /n./ Lord, God <109>

> *rabb al-‘ālemīn* Lord of the Worlds
<476>

rabāba /n./ rebec, a one-stringed viol
<21>

marabb /n./ low-lying ground where the
rain water of a channel is absorbed
<681>

—, f. *marbūbet^{en}* /adj./ white <108>

rbḥ

— | v.n. *rabeḥ* /vi. FORM-I/ recover (from
sickness) <424>

—, pl. *arbāḥi* /n./ profit <481>

marbaḥ /n./ the principle sum calculated
with interest <270>

rbḥl

rubahla /n./ *Scorzonera papposa*, a bulbous
plant with red flowers <705> it is eaten
by the Rwala <95>

rbḥ

rabḥ /n. coll./ pebbles and sand; small
stones scattered by the hoofs of a
galloping camel <147-8>

rbd

—, f. *rabda* /n. pl. *rebd*/ ostrich <38>, a
dark brown ostrich <292>
> *tafzīz rabda* the fastest gait of an
ostrich, during which it flaps its wings
<626>

rbād(i) /n./ idler <294> translated by
Kurpershoek in SBA as ‘a waffling fool’

rbš

—, f. *rabša*

> *zerga rabša* a white mare with many
fine, black hairs and which is reddish in
places <373>

rbṭ

— | imp. MP *orboṭū-h* /vt. FORM-I o/ tie
up, fetter <619>

— | p.p. FP *murabbaṭāt^{en}* /vt. FORM-II/ tie
up, fetter <582>

rbāṭ /n./ bond <47>

rabīṭ /n./ a captured member of a hostile
tribe <450>

rabbāṭiyye /n./ *ḡazme* which reach to the
knees <122>

marbaṭ /n./ chain (on a falcon stand)
<33>; a mare owned by two men
<377>

> *rā‘i l-marbaṭ* a part-owner of a mare
owned by two men who is responsible
for taking care of it <377>

—, pl. *merābaṭ* /n./ places to tie up
horses <81>

rbḍ (ḍ)

rabaḍ /vi. FORM-I/ lie down (animal)
<358>

rb‘ (⇒ rwb‘)

— | 1CP *rabba‘na* /vi. FORM-II/ be
abundant, have *rabī‘* (land) <14>;
spend the spring season (in a place, +
b) <78>

rab‘ /n. coll./ comrades <83>, kindred
<85>, companions, friends <84>;
tribe <586>; common visitors
<467>, throng <586> cf. H&AA *rab‘*

- ‘group, gang’; some of... <314>; the clothes and camels of a tribe <544>
 > *rab*^ʿ *aṭ-trūš* travellers <413>
- rab*^ʿ*a* /n./ the men’s compartment in the tent of a chief (also, the whole tent) <263>; sb.’s followers <598>
 > *magʿad ar-rab*^ʿ*a* men’s compartment <64>
- rib*^ʿ /n./ a fourth, a quarter <177>
- rub*^ʿ /n. pl. *rub*^ʿ*ān*/ a she-camel in its sixth year which may be covered by the bull for the first time <333>
- rbā*^ʿ /n./ a tent for men only, where nothing but coffee is made <503>
- rabī*^ʿ /n./ abundance <13>, affluence <533>, abundance owing to good rains <621>; the *rabī*^ʿ season, a time of abundance <92>
 > *rabī*^ʿ *ad-dimne* a season when the grasses, though they may have sprouted and grown luxuriantly after the *wasm* and *šitwi* rains, fail to receive the *smāk* rain and become yellow as early as the end of March <16>
 > *rabī*^ʿ *aš-šafāra* a season when nothing grows except the *šafāra* with its yellow blossoms <16>
 > *rabī*^ʿ *aṭ-ṭafḥa* a season when not only the lowlands but all the slopes as well afford luxuriant pasture <16>
 > *rabī*^ʿ *al-māš* a season when the entire growth consists of solitary grass patches insufficient to feed even the youngest camels <16>
 > *rabī*^ʿ *an-naḡḡān* a season when all the plains and lowlands are thickly carpeted with grass <16>
- rubā*^ʿ /n. f. *rbā*^ʿ*īyye*/ a five-year-old pack camel <445>, a filly in its fifth year <375>
- rābe*^ʿ /num. ord./ fourth <310>
- rbā*^ʿ*i* /n./ type of bullet (numbered numerically in order of size) <132>
- arba*^ʿ /num. f. *arba*^ʿ*a*/ four <331>
 > *arba*^ʿ*in* forty <31>
- marba*^ʿ /n. pl. *marābi*^ʿ/ spring grazing place <78> but cf. H&AA *marba*^ʿ ‘meadow, fertile pasture’ and *mirbā*^ʿ ‘spring pasture’
- marbū*^ʿ /adj./ quadruple <360>
- mirbā*^ʿ /n./ spring grazing place <273>
- mrāba*^ʿ /adj./ square <581>
 — | FP *mrabba*^ʿ*āt* /adj./ square <181>
- mutarabbe*^ʿ /adj./ sit cross-legged <64>
- marba*^ʿ*aniyye* /n./ the real winter (11th December to 20th January) <17>
- rbw**
- reba* /vi. FORM-I/ grow up <287>
- marba* /n./ a place of raising, rearing <221>
- rtb**
- | 3FS *terteb* /vt. FORM-I e/ sew, fix <252>
- rt**^ʿ
- , pl. *marāte*^ʿ /n./ pasture(s) <635>
- rt**^ʿ
- raṭū*^ʿ /n./ *raṭū*^ʿ, a species of the *kbeyše* breed of horses <518>
- rtw**
- | imp. MP *ertū*
 > *ertū l-ḥāl-i* have mercy on me! <190>

rġġ

marġūġ /n./ a mixture of milk or whey and water <582, 585>

rġrġ

reġġareġġa /n./ chatterer, a (male) coward who babbles like a woman <472>

rġħ

raġiħ /adj./ acute (mind) <289>

raġūħ /adj./ bent, inclining; bent under the weight of blossoms (stalk) <564-5>

rūġāħa /n./ a cradle made of a quilted cover and a rope tied to its four corners <417>

rġd

reġde /n. pl. *riġdāt*/ a stratum of solid rock in a steep slope <682>

—, pl. *rwāġīd* /n./ handfuls of cut grain laid crosswise <579-80>

rġ^c

—, *yarġa^c* /vi. FORM-I a, v.n. *ruġū^c*/ return <80> (+ *ila* <595> or *‘ala* <601>); become <242>

— | 1CP *neraġġe^c-kom* /vt. FORM-II/ return sb., have sb. escorted <492>

—, pl. *rġā^{ci}* /n./ pack camels <272>

reġġa^c

> *ar-reġġa^c al-kunnas al-ħīl* tired, fat, sterile she camels, she-camels accustomed to turning a flush wheel and not used for breeding purposes <321-2>

rġl

raġol /n. pl. *reġāl*/ man <82>, husband <229>; [pl.] warriors <314> N.B. a

raġol is described as an ‘ordinary man’, i.e. less than a *raġġāl* <385>, but the word can also be used to signify manly qualities in contrast to lesser men such as immature *ġehāl* <343>, cf. <472> || the pl. is *reġāl* up to ten, while *zilm* is the pl. for greater numbers <472>

riġel /n./ foot <115>, leg <147>; hind leg (camel <211>, horse <384>);

tent rope <62> at the back on the short side of the tent, while the front rope on the same side is called *yad* and the ropes on the long side are *aṭnāb*; an outside lappet of a kerchief

<119> || N.B. *raġl* <294> should be read as *riġl* (cf. idiom listed under *rqy*, *margāt*)

> *ġdām riġley-h* [his] toes <300>

riġle /n. pl. *riġl*/ a shallow valley particularly one tributary to a main valley <682>;

virility, manhood <486>

raġġāl /n. pl. *raġāġīl*/ manly man <104>;

a man to be depended upon (as opposed to an ordinary *raġol*) <385>, a man who excels by prudence or bravery, a hero <472> N.B. although *raġġāl* is a stronger

word than *raġol*, the pl. is described as describing “men regardless of their qualities” <472>, and the sg. may also be used with a more general sense || as with *raġol*, the pl. is *raġāġīl* up to ten, while *zilm* is the pl. for greater numbers <472>

> *be-rgubat raġġāl* married (woman) <238>

reġeġīl /n. dim./ a man who helps women, a man who occupies himself rather with things that belong to women <472>

marġala /n./ bravery <482> cf. H&AA *marġīla*, *marġīliyye* pl. *marāġīl* ‘manly, heroic deed’

> *ṣāħeb al-marġala* gentleman <52>, a chief held in high esteem <471>

rġm

riġm /n. pl. *rġūm*/ cairn <514>, an artificial pile of stones such piles are usually found on the most prominent hills and serve as shelters for the watchers or spies who, lying down at their post, may observe the whole country around <189, 191>
raġīm /n./ sb. who was stoned <310>
 —, pl. *murġumān* /n./ stone heaps <586>

rġw

—, *yarġi* /vt. FORM-I i, v.n. *raġw*/ hope <246>, wait for <83>
 — | 3FS *terāġi* /vt. FORM-III/ long for sb. <204>; oppose sb. <262>
 — | 3FS *terteġi* /vt. FORM-VIII/ restore sth. <198>
raġa /n./ hope, expectation <246>
 > *b-raġa*, *bi-raġa* putting one's hope in... <217>
marġi /n./ a son for whom one longs
 > *abu marġi* a father of several girls who wishes for a son <153-4>

rġb

raġġab /vi. FORM-II/ welcome sb. kindly (+ *b*) <482>; expand sb.'s heart with joy (God) (+ *b*) <463>
rġeybāwiyye /n./ a cloak mantle of medium weight with long white and dark-grey stripes about ten centimetres wide, made of good wool <120>
marġaba /excl./ hail! <141> (to, + *b* <152>) || also *marġab^m* <156>
marġabiyye /n./ hospitality <501>

rġl

raġal /vi. FORM-I a, v.n. *raġil*/ depart, leave <44>; move, migrate <260>; die <83>
roġl /n. coll./ she-camels <510>
raġala /n./ an ordinary march <76>
 > *raġala ġayyede* a forced march <76>
ruġūl /n. pl. *raġāyel*/ female pack camel <227-8>, a she-camel which can be used for both riding and carrying lighter loads <332>, she-camels carrying smaller loads, especially the tent and its furniture, on the march <548>

rġm

—, *yarġam* /vt. FORM-I a/ pity <190>, show mercy <545>
ruġm /n. pl. *arġām*/ womb <47>
 > *ruġm* /n. coll./ relatives <45>
raġmān /adj./ gracious
 > *ar-raġmān* God the Most Gracious <461>
raġūm /adj./ gracious <542>

rġy

raġa /n. pl. *raġi*/ mill, a small mill for grinding wheat <91>; molars <115>

rġṣ

—, *yirġaṣ* /vi. prob. FORM-I a/ lose one's worth <557>
 —, *yarġaṣ* /vi. FORM-IV a/ not value sth. (+ *b*) <106>, permit sb. sth. <207>; find sth. cheap <314>
 > *yarġaṣ be-^comr-eh* he risks his life <106>

rḥm**raḥam**

➤ *ʿaḍeym ab ar-raḥam* ankle <115>

raḥama /n. pl. *reḥūmi*/ vulture <36>;

avenger [fig.] <632>

—, f. *rḥama*

➤ *wadḥa rḥama* a pure white she-camel, including the brows and tail <334>

rḥw

arḥa /vt. prob. FORM-IV/ loosen <259>;

give freedom to <565>

➤ *yarḥi bāl-eh* [lit. he relaxes his mind]

he is forbearing <486>

rdd

radd /vt. FORM-I o, u, v.n. *radd, radde*/

return sth. <142>; hold sb. back,

prevent sb. (from, + *ʿan*) <219>;

drive (: camels) together <3>, turn (: a

horse) <163>; lay (: one's head) on

one side <96>; come to (: a judge) in

deference to his word [uncertain]

<435> || N.B. the form *rādīn-ak* <435>

(which is the sole example for the gloss 'to come to a judge in deference') is very uncertain and could poss. be interpreted as the MP a.p. with degemination (i.e. for *rāddīn-ak*); it could also be parsed as a 1CP S-STEM from the root **rdy**, but in either case the precise meaning is unclear

➤ *radd nega* return the *nega* i.e. declare

war, see *nega* <505>

➤ *radd nowb-i* he carried out my

bidding <179>

➤ *rudd nafs* wake sb. up <382>

➤ *gaʿayyed redde* a camel abandoned in retreat, to appease the enemy <651>

➤ *laggāy rudd-eh* [the cry of a pourer at a well] <360, 362>

— | a.p. *mustaredd-eh* /vt. FORM-X/

restore sth. <360>

radd /n. coll./ exhausted or slow camels

(not used for raids) <523>; returning

comrades [uncertain] <614>

raddād /n./ sb. who holds sth. back

<300>

➤ *hal ar-raddād* people who parry well

<128>

maradd /n./ a firmly trodden footpath by a

well for people hauling up the water

bucket <360, 362>

rdʾ

—, *yerdi* /vi. FORM-IV i/ destroy cf. H&AA

arda, yirdi 'to cast down, destroy'

➤ *ʿagl-i yerdi* he blows [lit. destroys] my mind <126>

rada /n./ evil <473>

radi /adj./ bad, degenerate, sinful, poor,

common <294> cf. H&AA *radi* 'bad, evil, of low status; unmanly'; N.B. Musil's translation of *radiy al-ḡelādī* as 'baldhead' <294> seems to be incorrect, as the phrase means 'sb. who is poor in a struggle'

➤ /n. pl. *radiyye*/ wretch, rascal

<163>; a degenerate, a man who is

passionate in sexual intercourse

<560>

➤ *radiyye* /n./ a common mare <501, 503>

➤ *radiyye dār-ha* she was brought up poorly <516>

➤ *al-maḥācī r-radiyye* calumny <571>

rdḥ

redūḥ /n./ a riding camel with a rocking

step <356>

rd^c

— | p.p. *mardū^c* /vt. FORM-I/ dye <517>

rdf

— | v.n. *mrādāf-k* /vt. FORM-III/ sit behind sb. on a camel <176, 178>

— | a.p. *mardef^{en}* /vt. FORM-IV/ come upon sb. (+ *D*) <220>

redef /n. pl. *erdāf, radāyef*/ hip <109> (also of an ostrich <561>); back (camel) <153>

ridefa /n./ sb. who partakes in a raid but sits behind the camel saddle; a second rider <579>

radif /n. f. *radifa*/ a second rider <147>, sb. who sits behind the saddle holding onto its rear knob <313>

radifa /n. pl. *radāyef*/ a low spot in a wide, shallow river bed where the rain water gathers <682>

rdūf /n./ armour; a man clad in a double garment (i.e. armour) <387-8>
> *rdūf samra* dark armour <388>

rādef
> *rādef hdūm, murādef hdūm* a man clad in a double garment (i.e. armour) <388>

mardefa /n./ croup (camel) [trans. not in Musil] <330>

—, pl. *mrādif* /n./ people mounted on she-camels for a plundering expedition <650>

rdm

—, p.p. *mardūm^{en}* /vt. FORM-I/ put sth. on sth. else (+ *‘ala*) <551>

—, pl. *rudūm* /n./ she-camels which are so fat that they can hardly move <273, 275>

rdn

reden /n. pl. *ardān, redūn*/ sleeve <131>; the long lappet of a shirt sleeve <428>

> *ḍāfi erdān* a shirt with broad or long sleeves <125>

> *mayyāḥ al-ardān* [lit. drawing (: water) with sleeves] a lazy fellow who does not like the fatigue of drawing water from a deep well and praises the shallow sources from which he can water his camels without any effort <346>

redāni /n./ revolver <133>

ridniyye /n./ revolver <423-4>

rdh

radha /n./ a cavity in a stony slope, into which rain water runs <682>

radi, radiyye, yerdi see **rd^p**

rdl

arādīl

> *arādīl an-nās* base men <238>

rdy

—, FP *radyāt* /adj./ worn out (camels) <293>

rzz

ruzz /n./ rice <94>

> *ḥabb ar-ruzz* grains of rice <142>

rzq

— | 2MS *tarzog* /vt. FORM-I o/ provide, reward <179>

rizg, rizg, rizeg /n./ profit <270>, livelihood <451>, winnings, booty, wealth <473-475>

razzāg /n./ provider; he who provides one
with everything (i.e. God) <86>

rzn

—, f. *razne* /adj./ cold-blooded <253>

rss

riss /n. pl. *rsūs*/ well <324>, a well
without water <682>

rasīs /n./ caries <42>

rsl

arsal /vt. FORM-IV/ send <7>, summon (+
'*ala*) <619>

resel /n./ messenger <153>

rasūl /n./ the Messenger of God <185>
occurs in the profession of faith, which is *lā ilāh
ill- allāh wa-muḥammad rasūl allāh* according to
Musil

mirsāl /n./ messenger <171>

rsm

rasm /n./ an artificial well left unfinished
<682>

rsūm /n. pl./ shape, features <222>;
trace, remembrance <198>

rsn

rasan /n. pl. *arsān*/ rein <151>, camel
halters <354>, head rope (horse)
[trans. not in Musil] <372>

ršš

rašš /n./ small shot (lead bullets) <131>

rašūš, *rušūš* /n./ stain <559>, sprinkle
<539>

ršrš

rašrāš, *rašrāšīyye* /n./ a plain with rock
surfaces worn flat by wind and sand,
with pebbles and gravel scattered
around when a camel treads on such pebbles,
the friction against the rocky surface produces a
sound not unlike the word *rašraš*, which gives the
plains their name <682>

ršḥ (⇒ mršḥ)

meršeḥa /n./ a soft, light horse saddle
<385>

➤ *ḥrūğ al-meršeḥa* one of the component
parts of a horse saddle [trans. not in
Musil] <378>

ršd

— | imp. *eršed* /vi. FORM-I e/ go to sb.
(+ '*enda*) <231> the imp. *eršed* 'go!' is also
used as a non-taboo alternative to *rāḥ* <389>
➤ *eršed* /interj./ farewell <522>

rašed /n./ luck <258>

rešād /n./ *Lepidium sativum*, a species of
peppergrass <705> it is eaten by the
Rwala <95>; MAND associates this term with
Sporobolus ioclodus in the first instance, although
notes that it can also refer to *Lepidium sativum*, a
“weedy crucifer”

ršēd /adj./ fortunate <258>

ršeydi /n./ a white ass with a dark bluish
stripe on its shoulders <392>

—, f. *rāšda* /adj./ fortunate, bringing
luck <510>

ršq

— | p.p. *maršūg* /vt. FORM-I/ scatter
<109>

rašg /n./ shape (camel) <310>

ršm

— | *ršem-ha* /n./ neck band (camel)
< 432 >

rašme /n./ halter [uncertain, trans. not in Musil] < 372 >

—, pl. *rešūm* /n./ tattoos < 198 >

ršw

—, *yarša* /vt. FORM-I a/ stain; bribe
< 439 >

raša /n./ a rope to which a leather bucket (*delw*) is tied in a well < 347 >; a small rope used to bind the crossover of crosspieces on a water trough < 72 >

rešāwi /n./ an iron ring which grips the wood where the blade is inserted into a spear < 616-7 >

ršš

—, const. *rašsat* /n./ pressing < 598 >

ršāš /n. coll./ balls, bullets usually leaden
< 224, 226 >

rašāš /n./ the fore part of a hoof (camel) [trans. not in Musil] < 330 >; inflammation of the hoof said to be treated by piercing the fore part of the hoof < 369 >

raššāš, raššāše /n./ a crowd of visitors who press into the men's compartment
< 106-7 >

rš^c

— | p.p. *murašša^c* /vt. FORM-II/ adorn sth. with gems or tattoos < 190 >

ršf

— | p.p. *maršūf* /vt. FORM-I/ attach, secure < 314 >
> *maršūf al-ḥadam* [lit. woven from metal rings] a coat of mail < 153-4 >

rṭṭ

raṭṭ /vt. FORM-I/ follow sth., happen after sth. [uncertain] < 109 >

rṭl

roṭol /n./ rottol, a dry weight measure described by Musil as equal to 2.56 kilograms of coffee < 270 >

rṭn

— | 3FS *tarṭan* /vi. FORM-I a/ jabber, speak an unknown language < 535 >

raṭīn /n./ jabbering; speech in a language not understood < 535 >

rṭa, arṭa see **rṭ**

rḏ^c (ḏ)

—, 1CS *gaḏeyt* (sic) /vt. FORM-I/ suckle
< 569 > || N.B. the form seems to be a mistake or misprint for *raḏa^c*

rḏā^c /adj./ nursing (child) < 254 >

raḏī^c /n./ an unweaned child < 565 >

rḏm (ḏ)

ruḏuma /n./ stone, boulder, rock < 682 >

rḏy (ḏ)

— | 1CS [*a*]*rḏa* /vt. FORM-I a/ accept sth.
< 433 >

— | 3FS *teraḏḏī-n[i]* /vt. FORM-II/ appease
< 192 >

—, *yarḏī* /vt. FORM-IV/ satisfy, make sb. content < 482 >; claim sth. < 437 >; want, desire, yearn for sth. < 272 > this meaning is recorded as pertaining to the Šammari dialect, as *baḡa, yab(ḡ)i* (see **bḡy**) is more commonly used with this meaning in the Rwala dialect < 517 >

> *marḍi aš-šehāde* [lit. he satisfies the witness] sb. whose kin have to declare him to be a trustworthy witness [legal] <428>

raḍwa /n./ a she-camel which sb. chooses as spoil <510>

mrāḍi /n./ friend <487>

r^ʿb

— | a.p. *rā^ʿ[e]b* /vi. FORM-I/ coo (bird) <171>

ra^ʿābīb

> *biḍ ar-ra^ʿābīb* fair beauties <106>

r^ʿḡ

—, *yer^ʿaḡ* /vt. FORM-I a/ flash, flicker (lightning) <5>

mar^ʿūḡ /adj./ wounded [poss. fig.] <581>

r^ʿd (⇒ mr^ʿd)

—, *yer^ʿad* /vi. FORM-I a/ thunder <632>; be near (storm) <6>

— | 3FS *tirta^ʿed* /vi. FORM-VIII/ tremble and make a gurgling noise (camel) <96>; chatter <222>; shake in the loins considered to be a sure sign of fever and sickness <300>

ra^ʿad /n./ thunder peal <346>; stamping and rattling <388>

ra^ʿād /n./ rumbling, thunder <345>

mar^ʿīd /n./ thunderer <632>

r^ʿz

mer^ʿez /n./ the wool of Kashmir goats <171, 173>; a band of fine material used to tie a kerchief to the head <123>

r^ʿl

ra^ʿeyl /pr. n./ Ra^ʿeyl, the name for a horse, whether stallion or mare <386>

r^ʿn

ra^ʿan /n. pl. *ra^ʿūn*/ a line of rocky hillocks <682>

r^ʿy

— | 3FS *tar^ʿa* /vt. FORM-I a/ pasture <478>, graze <84>; find (: pasture) untouched <157>; eat one's fill while pasturing (herd) <10>

— | 3FP *yer^ʿen-neh* /vt. FORM-III/ dwell on sth. (eyes) <204>

—, *yirta^ʿ* /vi. FORM-VIII/ pasture <272>, graze <337>

ra^ʿw, *ra^ʿiyye* /n. coll./ people who change from their permanent dwellings during the rainy season to movable tents <44>, *fellāḥīn* who pasture their goats and sheep on the desert border and camp in tents <292>

rā^ʿi /n. pl. *ra^ʿyān*/ herdsman <10>, master <92>, owner <153>; rider <150>; lover <169>; the inhabitant par excellence e.g., *rā^ʿi l-ḡowf* an inhabitant of the oasis of al-Ḡowf <298>; [forms compound nouns ascribing personal qualities, possessions or preferences e.g. *rā^ʿ al-bowg* 'a faithless person' <449>, and examples below]

> *rā^ʿi l-arīciyye* sb. who is well informed in all affairs and who therefore can tell truth from exaggeration <156-7>

> *rā^ʿi l-beyt* the lord of the tent <49>;

rā^ʿiyyet al-beyt mistress of the tent <49>

rā^ʿiyyet beyt-i is the name given by the owner of a tent to his wife

> *rāʿ at-tēl* telegraphist <293>
 > *rāʿ ar-radiyye* rider <302>
 > *rāʿ as-sirr* [lit. lord (or owner) of secrets] seer <400>
 > *rāʿ aṣ-ṣūf* weaver <293>
 > *raʿ aṭ-tawīyye* [lit. one who knows what is hidden] soothsayer <404>
 > *rāʿi fetel* sb. with a shrewd wit <52>
 > *rāʿi l-geriye* a village-dweller, a sedentary person <299>
 > *rāʿi l-marbaṭ* the part-owner of a mare owned by two men who is responsible for taking care of it <377>
 > *rāʿ al-mruwwa* the most popular among the chiefs <471>
 > *rāʿ al-hawa, rāʿi l-hawa* lover, beloved <108>
 —, pl. *rāʿāt* (sic) /n./ ordinary people <293> as opposed to Shaykhs; prob. misspelt for *ruʿāt*, another pl. of *rāʿi* above which is unattested in Musil
raʿīyye /n. pl. *raʿāya, rīʿ*/ flock <302>, a herd larger than ten heads <336>
raʿīyye /n./ [= *raʿw*] see above; slave [uncertain]
 > *tarā-h eben raʿīyye* translated by Musil as ‘[he is] a son of a slave’ <578>, this insult appears similar to one found in SOW: *tarū-h walad rāʿi-h* ‘he is indeed the son of his (father’s) herder’, i.e. implying that he is a bastard
rwēʿi /n./ the back or middle cross poles used in the construction of a *genn* litter, the cone shaped poles on *ġetab* camel litter <68> N.B. the etymology of this word is uncertain but it appears it could be the diminutive form of *rāʿ, rāʿi*
marʿ, marʿa /n./ pasture, pastureland <310, 533>

marʿi /n./ land that has been grazed upon also (fig.) a woman who is either a widow or divorced by her husband <478>

rġb

— | a.p. *rāġeb* /vt. FORM-I/ desire <379>

rġs

raġūs /n./ a mare that has foaled <374>

rġf

raġīf /n./ a cake cooked on a *sāġ* <92>

rġl

roġol /n./ *Atriplex leucoclada*, a subshrub with resplendent leaves and small, yellowish flowers <705> a perennial which the Rwala count as *hamḍ* <337>
roġeyla /n./ *Atriplex dimorphostegia*, an annual with broad leaves and small, green flowers <705> it is eaten by the Rwala <95>

rġw

— | 3FS *tagri* /vi. FORM-I i/ murmur (a camel ready to rut) <332>
raġġāya /n./ a she-camel which will not stop murmuring <350>

rff

— | imp. *raff* /vt. FORM-I a, v.n. *raff*/ put up <339> || N.B. *ġaff* <292> is a misprint
 > *ġaff* (sic) *al-mesāmeʿ* quivering/raising of the ears this shows that camels are aware of danger <292>
raff /n./ a flock (of more than ten birds) <39>
ruffa /n./ a side wall (of a tent) <62>

rafif

> *rafif at-teyr* heron <500>

rf

— | 2MS *tarfa* /vt. FORM-I a, v.n. const.
rafwat/ patch sth. up <480>, make
sth. level <271>

rf^c

— | imp. *erfa^c* /vt. FORM-I a/ lift <6>;
tuck up (: clothes) <360>
— | v.n. *irtifā^c* /vi. FORM-VIII/ reach a
zenith <151>
> *‘āliyen bi-rtifā^{ci}* (God who is)
enthroned high above the earth <272>
—, f. *mraffa^a* /adj./ slender, delicate
<190, 192>

rfq

rafge /n./ troop <601>
rafig /n. pl. *refāga*/ companion <341>,
friend <86>; travelling companion
<501>
> *diyār ar-refāga* allied country <590>
merāfeg /n./ stretched knee (camel)
<310>

rafwat see **rf**

rqrq

ragrūga /n. pl. *regāriḡ*/ a plain covered with
weather worn débris <152>, a plain
covered with small, crumbled stones
<682>
> *regāriḡ gā^{ci}* a plain strewn with coarse
sand <151>

raqb

— | imp. *erḡib* /vi. FORM-I i/ observe (+
l) <341>

ruguba /n. pl. *rḡāb, argāb*/ neck <115>
(also of a camel <334>)

> *be-rgubat raḡḡāl* married (woman)
<238>

> *ḥagg rugubat-ha* [lit. the price of her
husband] a camel inherited by a widow
from her husband's estate (in addition
to the *neḡāyel*) <664>

> *dkayye^c ar-rguba* the flat of the neck
(camel) [trans. not in Musil] <330>

> *medda rgaba* the blood price of a man
<493>

mergāb /n. pl. *marāḡīb*/ lookout <168>, a
high place <306>; view, a good view
<21>

raqd

— | imp. *ragged* /vt. FORM-II/ grant sb.
sleep <310>
regad /n./ sleep <192>

raqz / rqaṣ

— | imp. *ergeṣ* /vt. FORM-I e/ erect (: a
hoist) <339>

— | a.p. MP *mraggezīn* /vt. FORM-II/ erect
(: a hoist) <247>

ergeṣ see **raqz**

raqṭ

—, f. *ragta* /adj./ spotted <464>

raq^c

—, *yirga^c* /vt. FORM-I a/ stitch, sew; tend
(: the hoof of a camel) <273, 275>

raggā^c /n./ cobbler <273>

rgē'i /n./ swallow <31>

rqm

—, pl. *rugūmi* /n./ tattoos <632>

rqy

—, *yarga* /vt. and vi. FORM-I a/ climb sth. <342>; rise (above sth., + *fowg*) <449>; speed (to a place, + *l*) <153>, grow <164>

raggāy /n./ climber <38>

marǧi /n./ ladder; sth. which must be climbed by a ladder <153>

murāga /n./ climbing <227> FORM-III v.n.

margāt /n./ step [lit. means of climbing up] <294>

> *saw le-r-raǧl* (sic) *margāt* [lit. make a step for (your) foot] prepare things well before taking a risk <294> refers to footholds cut on the inside of a well to permit climbing out; cf. ĞUH vol.2 pp.294-5 *ħaffir li-riǧlak mirgāt* 'hew out a step for your foot'; *raǧl* in Musil should be read as *riǧl*

rkb (⇒ **rwkb**)

— | 3FS *rċebāt* /vt. and vi. FORM-I a, v.n. *rkūb*/ ride sth. <142>, ride (on, + *fowg*) <189>; sit (in a litter) <160>; mount <177>, ascend <178>
> *rāċeb* rider <355>

—, *yeraċċeb* /vt. FORM-II/ mount <647>

— | imp. MP *erċebū-ni* /vt. FORM-IV/ seat sb. (on a camel or horse) <12>

rukba /n./ one of the component parts of a horse saddle [trans. not in Musil] <378>

rukba /n. pl. *rkub*/ knee (also of a camel <330>, horse <372>, trans. not in Musil)

> *bāreċ* 'ala *rkub-eh* he kneels on both knees (and sits on his heels) <64>

> 'ayn *ar-rukba* extensor of the leg <115>

> *gā'ed* 'ala *rkub-eh w-nuṣṣ* he kneels on his left knee and sits on his left heel <64>

rekab /n./ swelling of the knee (camel) said to be treated by piercing <369>

reċāb /n. coll., un. *rakūba*, *rukūba*, pl.

reċāyeb/ up to ten female riding camels <332> || N.B. *rċāb* is a suppletive pl. of *deḷūl*

> *rakūba* one of the two she-camels inherited by a daughter *rakūba* for riding and *ħalūba* for milking <664>

> /dim./ *erkeyb^{en}* a small troop of riding camels <367>

rakkāb /n./ rider <254>

arċāb /n./ incurable inflammation of the whole of the hind leg (camel) <369>

markāba /n./ falcon stand a wooden stand about forty centimetres high, provided with an iron spike below and covered with leather above <33>

markūb /n./ steed <373>

merkab /n./ the Markab litter <430> the Rwala tribal emblem, a symbol of princely power, also known as *abu ad-dhūr* <571-2>

merċebe /n./ the left hind leg of a mare if it bears a short white spot (*ħaǧela*) <373>

rkḥ

— | 3FS *tarċaḥ* /vi. FORM-I a/ lean (towards sth., + *l*) <559>

rkd

— | v.n. *rakād* /vi. FORM-I/ be motionless, stagnant, calm, stay put (as opposed to moving around) <293>

rekād /n./ plain <294>

—, pl. *tarācīd* /n./ pacification <575> formally the pl. of the FORM-II v.n.
> *nowm at-tarācīd* the sleep that calms <575>

rkz

— | 3FS *terkez* /vt. FORM-I e, o/ put, place <128>; stick sth. in the ground <620>; cover <386>; [pass.] be positioned <334>

rkḏ (ḏ)

rakaḏ /vi. FORM-I o/ run <194>, gallop <384>

rakeḏ /n./ gallop <386>

rkūḏ

> *rkūḏ al-ḥeyl* cavalry assault <561>

markāḏ /n./ the rider at the head of a group [uncertain] <608>

mirkāḏ /n. pl. *marākīḏ*/ a group of galloping horses <628>, a group of fleeing or rushing people <171, 173>; the galloping of horse riders who from ambush attack the enemy engaged with the *ṣābūr* <103, 105>
> /adj./ swift, flashing also an epithet applied to the Rwala because of their mode of delivering attacks in quick succession <614>

rkn

—, pl. *arkān* /n./ side, corner; the four corners of the world <550>

rkw / rky

—, *yarḑi* /vt. FORM-IV/ make sth. lean against sth. (+ ‘*ala*) <385>, press sth. against sth. <145> cf. KURP *arka* ‘to make s.o. or s.th. lean on, push s.o. or s.th. against’

—, *yirḑaḑi* /vi. FORM-VIII/ lean (against sth., + ‘*ala, fowg*) <306>, support oneself (on, + ‘*ala, fowg*) <561>, recline supported on one’s side <64>

marka /n./ resting place, a place where sth. sits <81>

rmm

rumma /n. pl. *rumāyem*/ the horse’s head viewed from the front <386-7>

rmṭ

rimṭ /n./ *Haloxylon articulatum*, a large perennial bush with needle-shaped leaves and spikes of small, whitish flowers <705> it thrives only in sand <415> and the Rwala count it as *ḥamḏ* <337-8>, using it for fuel <467> and also collecting its sweet juice <95>

rmḥ

— | 3MP *yetarāmaḥūn* /vi. FORM-VI/ roll down (in a game of *ramḥa*) <256>

rumḥ /n. pl. *rumāḥ*/ spear <126>, spear blade <616>

> *rūs ar-rumāḥi* spear heads <576>

> *ṭwāl ar-rmāḥ* long spears <80>

> ‘*ūd ar-rumḥ* spear shaft <388>

ramḥa /n./ *ramḥa*, a game in which two lines of boys push against each other violently to knock the other line down <256>

rmđ

— | pass. *rommad* /vt. FORM-II/ cover with ashes and dust <162>

ramad, rumad /n./ blindness <143>; ophthalmia <192>, disease of the eye <667>

rmš

rimš /n. pl. *rmuš*/ eyelashes <115>, eyelids <171>

rmđ (đ)

ramađān /n./ the month of *ramađān* <4>

ramđāye /n./ a red hot plain <2>

rmk

romak

➤ *hošn ar-romak* Turkoman stallions <287>

rumaka /n. pl. *romak*/ a mature mare <376>; a mare or a woman who is neither too young nor too old <376>

rml

— | imp. *ermel* /vt. FORM-I e/ cover sth. with sand <181>

ramla /n./ widow <634>

—, pl. *marāmīl* /n./ people who have consumed their supplies <321>

rmn

rummān, rummāne /n./ pomegranate <212, 342>; cheek bone <115>

➤ *rummān al-čatf* the small of the back <115>

rmy

—, *yarmi* /vt. FORM-I i, v.n. *ramy(a)*/ throw <274>; shoot <224>, smite

(God) <546>; strew <6>, cast aside <126>; add to sth. (i.e. throw onto it) <293>; bring sth. down <327>, throw sb. down <551>, strike (: a tent) <231>; pour out (God : rain) <542>; [pass.] be known (news) <405>

➤ /vi./ have a miscarriage <243> also pass. *rma* ‘[the infant] died’ <243>

— | 3FS *ertamat* /vi. FORM-VIII/ faint <408>

ramya /n. pl. *rami*/ gunshot, report <132>

rami /adj./ having been shot <366>

rammāy /n./ shooter, archer <631>; sb. who thrusts sth. <29>

—, pl. *marāmi* /n./ gunshots <132>

marmāt /n./ objective, goal <294>

rnn

— | a.p. FS *mirenne* /vi. FORM-IV/ listen <634> cf. CLA *aranna ila* ‘to listen to’ (HAV)

oreynbe see **’rnb**

rng

—, pl. *arnāg* /n./ kind, type, sort used of different types of spice <108> and of pearls (which come in different colours and types) <109>, but can be used of anything, cf. HOL *š-rang-ah* ‘what was it like?’ and *samač š-rang* ‘what kind of fish?’; ultimately a borrowing from Persian, cf. STE *rang* ‘colour, hue’

rhrh

—, pl. *rahārīh* /n./ wide plains glistening in the rays of the sun <221-2>

➤ *rehārīh semā-ha* bright heavens <143>

rhz

— | 2MS *trāhez l-ak* /vt. refl. FORM-III/
play with sb. <341>

rhš

rahāšīyye /n./ a downpour which only lasts
a little while <6>

marhāš /n./ a downpour which only lasts a
little while <6>; an unusually long
spear <476-7>

rhṣ

rhaṣa /n./ a camel in whose foot pad either
a thorn or a sharp stone has stuck
<370>

rhf

rahīf /adj. pl. *rhāf*/ fine, small <561>;
thin as paper <92>

rhw

—, *yarha* /vi. FORM-I a/ ride slowly
<220>; writhe with pain (heart)
<168>

rwb

rowb /n./ sour goat's or sheep's milk
<181>

rowbi

> *š-šetel ar-rowbi* rice boiled in sour
milk <179>

rāyeb

> *leben rāyeb* sour goat's or sheep's milk
<181>

rwb^c

mrawba^c /adj./ four-cornered
> *mrawba^c* /n./ a tent with four main
poles <72>

rwṭ

rūte /n./ *Salsola lancifolia*, a perennial with
small, prickly leaves and small, pinkish
flowers <706> a luxuriant with twigs
<484> which the Rwala count as *hamḍ*
<337-8>

merwaṭ /n./ posteriors (horse) <372>

rwğ

— | 3FS *rawwağat* /vi. FORM-II/ be seized
with giddiness, spin around as if giddy
<565-6>

rowğ /n. pl. *arwāğ*/ a uniform, fast walk
<599>

rowğe /n./ giddiness <566>; *rowğe*, a
disease <585>

maryūğ /adj./ afflicted with *rowğe* <581>

rwḥ / ryḥ

rāḥ /vi. FORM-I/ go away <557>, depart
<556>, vanish <83>; die, pass away
<83>; come to an end <482>; [+ P-
STEM] begin to happen <15>, be doing
sth. <554>; come (upon sb., + 'ala)
<530>

> *trūḥ balaš* it (f.) goes unheard
<575>

> *trūḥ 'an wağh-ana* you keep a distance
from us <595>

> *rāḥow le-hūmi* they were killed
<634>

> *ruḥ* /interj./ go away! <209> N.B.
this term is sometimes considered taboo due to
the connotations of dying, and may be replaced
by *eršed* <389>

rawwaḥ /vi. FORM-II/ make for (or hurry to)
one's night lodgings <151>; come
home for the night <209>; fly home to
roost (birds) <154>, lie down to sleep
(flock) <430> || in one instance

(*terawwehūn-ahom* <456>) the verb takes a direct object, the function of which is uncertain

[i]starāḥ /vi. FORM-X/ rest <181>, be at peace <208>, calm down <575>

rīḥ /n. pl. riyāḥ, aryāḥ/ smell, fragrance <108>, odour <178>; wind <542>, gentle breeze <173>; rheumatic pain <667>; success, [esp. pl.] luck, good luck <475> this meaning is described as bedouin usage only <479>

> *ḥamdet ar-rīḥ* /interj./ may the breeze of good fortune cease to blow towards you! <394>

> *zeynt ar-rīḥ* fragrant <212>

> *min habb l-eh rīḥ* [to the bedouin: lit. success or luck is blowing towards him] a lucky man; [to the settled people: lit. anyone on whom the wind blows] all men <479>

> *nāsem ar-rīḥ* wind <212>

> *habbt ar-rīḥ* a favourable wind, a good opportunity for success or booty <212, 217>

rīḥa /n./ fragrance, scent <141>; a vile smell <142>

rūḥ /n./ soul <29>, life, breath <602>, that which keeps the life in both men and beast <673>; repose <224>; a woman's "charms" [euph.] <176>

> *šerīc ar-rūḥ* [lit. joint-owner of the soul] soulmate, sweetheart <151-2>

reyḥān /n./ perfume <564>

rīḥāna /n./ breeze <217>; sweet basil <205>, or other scented plants thriving especially at the edges of water holes in the channels where rain water remains for a long while, a sweet smelling flower <173, 176>

marāḥ /n. pl. mrāwīḥ/ rest <575>, night lodging <212>, a place where the flocks or camels rest <294, 453>, a place allotted to an animal to kneel down <337> || variant *marḥ* <652>

merīḥ /adj./ peaceful

> *merīḥ^{en}* /adv./ in peace <317>

merwāḥ /n./ movements (camel) <170>; the distance one covers in a day (on a camel) <362>

rwd

[a]rād /vt. and vi. FORM-IV/ want <102>, long for sth. <140>; have a care for sth. <176>; have desires <86>; choose sth. <195>; desire sb. to be one's wife <183>; bargain for sth. <647>; [pass.] be admitted <428>

rīd /n./ lover, sweetheart <265>

mirwad /n./ a small, sharp knife used to apply *koḥl* <124>

murād /n./ desire, desired thing <135>

> *yāḥoḍ murād-eh* he does sth. at will <143>

rwdn

mrawdān

> *towb mrawdān* men's white shirt reaching to the heels, with broad sleeves ending at the wrist in a lappet more than a metre long <118>

rwz

rāwaz /vt. FORM-III/ ask sb. for sth. [uncertain] <192>

rūz

> *hal ar-rūz* grave men [uncertain] <128>

rws

rweys /n./ wether <100>

➤ *ummu rweys Scabiosa palaestina*, a high annual with hairy flower stalks and leaves and heads of yellowish flowers, a species of scabious <710> it is eaten by the Rwala <95>

marāwīs

➤ *ḥeyl^{en} marāwīs* a troop of riders who, by exerting their whole strength, have come up with the enemy but are in danger because their perspiring and fatigued mares may succumb <590, 592> cf. SOW *mirwās* 'the distance a horseman covers before he turns around and charges again'

rās see **r's**

rwš

rwēše

➤ *abu rwēše* a better sort of fabric than *mastika* <122>

rwḍ (ḍ)

— | imp. *rayyeḍ* /vt. FORM-II/ make (: a camel, horse) walk slowly <514, 517>; halt; defer <318>

➤ *rayyeḍū* /interj./ halt! <320>

rowḍ /n. pl. *rīḍān*/ meadow, lower ground in a level desert into which silt is deposited by rain water, producing a growth of perennials and sometimes even of annuals <682>

➤ *meseḥḥ ar-rīḍān* a kind of falcon <34-5>

—, pl. *riyāḍ* /n./ an irrigated depression <586>, bare lowlands, depressions in the bare plains into which most of the

water runs, fertilising them also with the mud it carries along <224, 226>

rwē'i see **r'y**

rwġ

rāġ /vt. and vi. FORM-I/ deviate, miss (: a target) <435> cf. ING *rāġ* 'to swerve to one side in order to avoid a person'

rwq

rāġ, rāġ /vi. FORM-I/ settle (coffee) <109>; be clear (water) <173>

— | imp. MP *rawweġū* /vt. FORM-II/ attach the back wall to the tent with iron pins <62>; let coffee stand and strain it off <102>

rwāġ /n./ the back wall of a tent <61-2>

rwk

rowk

➤ *sahaf rowk* grief, sorrow, anxiety for children <327-8>

rwkb

— | 1CS *arawcīb* /vi. FORM-QI/ climb sth. <194>

rwl

rwala /pr. n./ the Rwala <268>; Rwala territory <432>

ruweyli /adj./ of the Rwala <526>

➤ /n./ a Rweyli <210>

➤ *rwelāt* [a coll. term for the Rwala which may be either flattering or contemptuous] <635>

rwm

— | 3FS *rāmat* /vt. FORM-I a/ become friendly with (female camel : calf) <87>
 —, pl. *rwām* /n./ the Greeks <367>

rwh

— | imp. *rūh* /vt. FORM-I/ water (: camels) <204>

rwy

riwi /vi. FORM-I a/ drink <145>, find enough to drink <3>
 —, *yrawwi* /vt. FORM-II/ drench <102>, give water <301>
 — | 3FS *trāwi* /vi. FORM-III/ procure water, get a drink <231>
 —, *yarwi* /vt. FORM-IV/ give sb. sth. to drink <301>; water (: camels) <343>
 — | 1CS *trawweyt* /vi. FORM-V/ drink one's fill
 > *min tamān-ah trawweyt* [lit. I quenched my thirst from her eight teeth] "I kissed her" <168>
 —, pl. *riyye* /n./ watering place <358>
rāwiye /n. pl. *rwāy*/ a water bag which holds 120-150 litres <70-1, 248-9>
rawwāy /n. pl. *rwa*/ sb. who brings water <206>
rwēyāt
 > *rwēyāt al-maṭar* raincloud <6>
mrawa /n./ watering place <359>

mruwwa see **mr'**

mrāwa see **r'y**

riye see **r'**

reyt see **lyt**

ryḥ see **rwh**

ryš (⇒ **yryš**)

rīš /n. coll., un. *rīše*, pl. *riyāš*, *aryāš*/ feathers <140>, the black feathers of a female ostrich <551>; part of a camel between the hump and the tail <96>
 > *rīš al-‘ayn* brow <217>
rīše, *rīšīyye* /n./ a shallow valley in an undulating stony plain <682>

ry^c

— | 3FP *tari^c* /vi. FORM-I/ return, be returned <530>
rī^c /n. pl. *riyā^c*, *rī^cān*/ ravine, defile <613>
 > *ahl ar-rī^cān* the clans of the Beli whose territory is cut up by deep ravines and defiles <613>

ryf

rīf /n./ flower <103>; pasture <156>; luxurious and fertile land <533>, a region with good pasture, good crops <618>
 —, f. *merīfe* /adj./ covered with densely growing plants <79>

ryq

rīg /n./ spittle <145>
 > *dābel ar-rīg* [lit. the spittle dries up] a charming beauty, with whom one immediately falls in love so passionately that the saliva of the mouth dries up as if one were in a fever <153>
 > *fakk ar-rīg* [lit. that which loosens the spittle] breakfast <147-8>
 > *yābsat ar-rīg* [lit. dry of spit] (she) is at the end of (her) tether <264>

teryāk see **tryq**

arīciyye see ʾrk

rīlān see r'l

ryl

—, pl. *riyālāt* /n./ reals (currency)
< 293 >

rym

rīm /n. f. *rīmiyya*/ a white gazelle < 26 >
> ʿanz *rīm^{en}* a white gazelle < 173 >

Z

zāfāt see zwf

zbb

zabb /vi. FORM-I/ throw oneself (onto a horse, + *b*) < 378 >

zebb /n./ penis < 115 > (also of a horse < 372 >)

> *zebb aḏ-ḏīḥ* [lit. penis of the wolf, dog] *Orobanche*, a leafless, root-parasitic plant with a thick fleshy root and spicate flowers < 711 > it is baked and eaten by the Rwala < 95 >; also called *ḏnūn*, *ḏānūn* or *zibb aḏ-ḏīb* in MAND

zbd

—, *yezabbed* /vi. FORM-II/ froth at the mouth < 332 >

zebde /n./ butter < 635 >

> *zibdet as-sagf* curls on either side of the sexual organ (horse) < 372 >
> *zibdet al-mḏāb* [lit. melted butter] lies [fig.] < 476, 478 >

zebād /n./ civet; civet musk < 102 >

zbeydi /n. dim./ *zbeydi*, a type of small, round truffle with a delicate taste < 15, 323 >

zbr

— | 3MP *yezabberūn* /vt. FORM-II/ collect (: salt) < 94 >

mazbūr

> *mazbūr an-nahad* (*al-anhād*) a woman with full breasts < 156 >

zbl

zebūl /n./ a basket made of palm fibres (for collecting salt) < 94 >

zbn

zeben /vi. FORM-I/ seek protection (in, + ʿala) < 500 >

zaban /vt. FORM-I/ protect, shield (: sb. threatened with death) and bring him to a place where he can live in peace < 518-9 >

— | 3FS *tzabben* /vt. FORM-II/ protect

< 80 >, give shelter < 307 >

— | 3MP *yetazabbenūn-hom* /vt. FORM-V/

put oneself under the protection of sb.

< 138 >

zeben, zebn, zahn /n./ protection poss. FORM-I

v.n. < 314 >; protector < 227 >; sb. who

grants a safe asylum to a person

imperilled by a blood feud or in battle,

or to those who are persecuted < 563 >

zebūn /n. pl. *zebnāt*/ outer shirt < 122 > ,

caftan < 249 >; a garb made from

variegated fabric and worn over the

shirt < 249 >; a garment with narrow

sleeves, open in front along its whole

length and reaching down to the ankles

< 534 >; a garment worn over the *towb*

by well-to-do Rwala, which is made of

light material, reaches to the ankles, has

no collar, is open the whole length of

the front and is provided with wide

sleeves overlapping the hand by about

ten centimetres < 119 >; shield,

protector < 501 > Musil claims that this

word is used in place of *zeben* < 503 >

> *zebūn bēḍa* a *zebūn* garment made of

white linen with a lining < 119 >

> *zebūn gmāš* a silk coat worn open at

the front and reaching to the ankles

< 555 >

mizbān /n./ protector < 623 >

zhm

zahāma /n./ horror < 146 >

mazhūm /adj./ frightened < 365 > ,

threatened < 80 >

zrbl

zerbūl /n./ a low shoe made of rough

leather, worn by herdsmen < 121 >

zrd

zerd /n. coll./ ulcers under the chin (mare)

said to be cured by burning the nape of the neck

< 383 >

zreda /n./ Adam's apple < 115 >

zr^c

zer^c /n. poss. coll./ seed(s) < 176 >

zrf

zerfāt /n. pl./ a small group of slaves,

servants, and other youths who ride out

on horseback in the evening to defend

the returning herds against a possible

attack < 263 >

zrfl

— | a.p. *mzerfel* /vi. FORM-QI/ trot fast

(camel) < 261-2 >

zrq

zerāḡe /n./ a vast, waterless plain, a

scorched plain < 538 >

zerāḡi /n./ blue air < 153 >

zeriḡ

> *gamra zeriḡ* a warm and cloudless

night < 18 > N.B. this definition from Musil is

surprising since cloudless nights in the desert are

generally cold

zreyḡe /n./ *Lotus angustissimus* or *Lotus*

Gebelia, a herb resembling bird's-foot

trefoil < 712 > a perennial which the Rwala

count as *hamḡ* < 337-8 >

azrag /adj. f. *zarga*/ grey (horse) < 164 > ;

white but with some black or almost

blue hairs (camel <329>, mare <386>); light brown with a greenish tinge (wolf) <21>

> *zerga rabša* a white mare with many fine, black hairs which is reddish in places <373>

> *zerga nīliyye* a white mare with many fine, black hairs in which the dark shade predominates <373>

zrnq

—, pl. *zerānīg* /n./ short pegs used in the construction of the Markab litter <571>; ostrich feathers entwined in the hair <224, 226>

zʿzʿ

zaʿzāʿ /n./ a shy camel [uncertain] <189>

zʿğ

— | a.p. *zāʿeğ* /vt. FORM-I/ vanquish <581>

zaʿūğ /adj./ disturbing <608>

zʿfrn

zaʿfarān /n./ saffron <102>

zʿq

—, *yazʿaq* /vi. and vt. FORM-I a/ wail (camel) <209>, howl (wolf) <608>; tear sth. <252>

— | v.n. [*i*] *nzeʿāgi* /vi. FORM-VII/ hasten (birds) <153>

mizʿaqe /n./ a hill for sounding an alarm, the tallest cones rising near the camp, from the top of which warning signals can be sent to the herdsmen and sentinels of other camps <543>

zʿl

—, *yezʿal* /vi. and vt. FORM-I a/ be angry <199>; grow angry with sb. <248>

— | 3MP *zaʿʿalū-n-eh* (sic) /vt. FORM-II/ make sb. angry, wrathful <190> N.B. on the intrusive *n* in suffixed 3MP forms see §4.2.1

zaʿal /n./ anger <227>; three days after a murder during which nobody pays attention to either the avenger or to the perpetrator <490>

zaʿlān /adj./ wrathful <192>

> *zaʿlāne* a woman who, in fear of a beating, leaves the tent and may enter any tent, where she asks for protection and may stay as long as she pleases <235>

> *zaʿlān min goll* seething with rage but hiding it <589>

zğzğ

— | 3FS *zağzağat* /vt. FORM-QI/ whisper <192>

zğb

—, f. *zğaba*

> *ğamra zğaba* a light brown she-camel with lighter spots on the breast <335>

zğr

azğar

> *azğar al-ʿaynēn* sb. with blue eyes it is considered unlucky to have a blue-eyed person as a guide <393> this form is rather uncertain, and is recorded by Musil with “sic” indicating that he considered it to be an unusual form (although he does not explain why); it is poss. that this is a variant of *aşğar* (a variant attested elsewhere, see *şğr*) and that ‘small of eyes’ is an idiom indicating their blue colour, or potentially

poss. that Musil considered this to be a by-form of **zrq**

azġar see **šġr**

zġrt

— | 3FP *yizagreten* /vi. FORM-QI/ rejoice loudly (women) <245> refers to the celebrations either when women call on the men to fight or when they welcome them on their return with booty <302>

zaġrūt /n. pl. *zaġārit*/ sounds made by girls rendered at the top of their voices <215>, the sound of women rejoicing <416> the word is said to be onomatopoeic <215>

zff

—, const. *zaffat* /n./ [poss.] a procession of camels with saddlebags <581>

zfzf

zafzāf /n./ a swift gait (camel) <254>

zqlb

zaglab /vt. FORM-QI/ give a good blow to sb.; stun prey with the beak and then kill it (bird) <557>

zqw

— | 3MP *yizigġūn* /vt. FORM-II/ sing <616>

zll

zall /vi. and vt. FORM-I e/ pass <3>, be over, be gone <164>; fail <481>; pour (: coffee) to let it settle <108>
zell /n./ a fine wool with a silky gloss from which prayer rugs are woven <171, 173>

—, const. *zellat* /n./ absence, failure <486>

zelāl /adj./ clear (water) <314>

zelāle /n./ kneecap <115>

zlf

zluḥ /n./ an appointed day (for leaving) [uncertain] <314>

zfq

mezalga /n./ escape <356>

zlm

zelema /n. pl. *zilm*/ man <472>; [pl.] warriors <605> || the pl. *zilm* is more than ten men, cf. **rġl**; *azlām* is given as a pl. for less than ten, but is described as infrequent <472>
> *dabḥ az-zelema*, *dabḥat az-zelema* murder, the killing of a man not subject to the blood feud or of an enemy who did not attack anyone <440, 674>
> *meġsād az-zelema* each man's share of water <94>

zmm

zmām /n./ a copper ring worn in the right nostril <124>; a brass or silver ring, about one or two centimetres in diameter, worn in the left nostril <564> || the dim. *zmeyyem* is misprinted on <564> as *zmeyyen*
> *zmeyyem* [fig.] darling <204>
mazmūm /n./ hillside <536>

zmḥ

zamḥa /n./ one of the component parts of a horse saddle [trans. not in Musil] <378>

zmrđǧ

zamardaǧ /n./ emerald <108 >

zm^c

zmū^c

➤ *mafrag az-zmū^c* fetlock, cleft of the foot (camel) [trans. not in Musil] <330 >

zml

—, *yezmal* /vt. FORM-I a/ carry supplies for sb. <508 >

zemel, zeml, zaml /n. coll., pl. up to ten

zemāyel, zwāmel/ laden camels <106 >; pack camels (always males) which carry the tent, supplies, and whole equipment of the chief <262 >; male camels from their sixth to twentieth year [coll. and pl. of *ǧemal*] <334 >

➤ *zeml at-thūt, zeml at-tǧāl* camels able to carry heavy loads a heavy load is described by Musil as being “more than three quintals” <293, 299 >

zemle /n. pl. *zeml*/ a low elevation, a rise <684 >

zammāl /n./ a pack camel <643 >; sb. who carries another person’s food supplies <508 >

zmlq

—, pl. *zemālīǧ* /n./ grass seeds, sprouting vegetation <224 > cf. HOL *zamlak/zamlūk* pl. *zamālik/zamālik* ‘stem, shoot’; KURP *zimlūǧ* pl. *zimālīǧ* ‘flower stalk, bud at the end of a juicy twig’ (citing SUW vol.3 p.97); note also the discussion in MAND (under *zumlūǧ, zamlūǧ*) where it is recorded that members of different tribes used this term for quite unrelated plants, prob. because (as recorded from a Šammari informant) the term may be a poet. term for ‘any

annual plant’ (esp. one with flowers, according to MAND)

zmn

zemān /n./ time <439 >

➤ *ṭowl az-zemān* /adv./ unceasingly <300 >

—, FP *muzemnāt* /adj./ ancient <290 >

zmeyyen see **zmm**

zemah see **zmy**

zmy

zemah /vi. FORM-I/ appear in the distance <155 > this is spelled with *h* in Musil, but seems to be related to the root **zmy** in KURP

znḥ

—, pl. *zanāniḥ* /n./ oval pieces of antelope skin which the Šleyb tie over their knees and elbows when crawling after game <324-5 >; sb. who attacks like an animal [poss. fig.] <212 >

znd

zenād /n./ steel (for lighting tobacco) <128 >

zny

zena /n./ sexual intercourse with a girl betrothed to another man, or with another man’s wife <674 >

zhb

zahāb /n./ food <29 >, supplies <367 >, food for the journey <473 > cf. KURP *zahāb* ‘supplies, ammunition’, H&AA *zihāb* ‘ammunition’

mezhebe /n. pl. *mezāheb, mezāhib*/ a bag in which food needed on the journey is carried by the camels <306, 308>

zhd

— | 3FS *tezhed* /vt. FORM-I e/ knit (: one's brows) <212>

zahnād

> *zahnād min goll* seething with rage but hiding it <586, 589>

zhr

zahr /n. coll./ blossoms <289>

zhm

zihem /n./ ostrich fat (used in various remedies) <39>

zhw

zaha /vi. FORM-I a, i/ blossom <189>; adorn, be adorned with <170>; rise (above sth., + 'ala) <516>

— | 3FS *tzahhat* /vi. FORM-V/ excel (in beauty) <608>

—, f. *zehiyye* /adj./ fine, beautiful <289>

— | FP *zāhiyāt* /adj./ fat (camel) <307>

zww

zaww, zaw /n./ shears, scissors with which the chin beard is trimmed <341>

zwġ

zāġ /n./ green vitriol or copperas which, powdered, is used to make ink <173, 175>

zwd

zād /n. pl. *azwād*/ provisions <30>, food taken for the journey <207>

mezwede /n. pl. *mezāwed*/ a saddle bag with brightly coloured trappings and long tassels <68>, a bag in which food needed on the journey is carried by the camels <308>

zwr

— | 1CP *nezūr* /vt. FORM-I u/ go on a pilgrimage to (: a place) <418>

zōr /n./ breastbone (of a camel <330>, dog <417>); the spot in the middle of the lower part of the breast on which the kneeling camel leans against the ground 'remove the *zōr* from the shins of the forelegs' means to induce the camel to rise and start <152>; vicinity [uncertain] <660>

muzayyer /adj./ fat, short (camel) [uncertain] <310>

zw^c

zā^c /vt. and vi. FORM-I u, v.n. const. *zow^cat*/ drive, run <151>, depart <247>, leap (heart) <224>, take to flight (bird) <151>

— | p.p. *mzawwa^{en}* /vt. FORM-II/ drive <151>

—, *yinzā^c* /vi. FORM-VII/ be driven <151>

zwf

—, FP *zāfāt* /adj./ speeding, moving quickly (camels) <293> this term and its syntax are uncertain, although KURP connects it to the phrase *zāfāt al-aq'ān* 'a camel-train, laden with all the tribe's belongings, speeding on'; KURP lists the entry under **zwf** but note that the

root is also uncertain, cf. CLA *zu'ūf* 'haste' (root z'f) and *zafā* 'to drive (wind : clouds)', 'azfā 'to carry sth.' (root zfy) (HAV)

zwl

zāl /vi. FORM-I a, u/ leave <324>, vanish <27>; perish <476>; cease from [+ P-STEM] <569>

zawwal /vt. FORM-II/ destroy <476>

zowl /n. pl. *azwāl*/ silhouette, outline, distant shape (of a man or desert animal) <153-4>

zwm

zūm /n./ endurance (camels) <80-1> cf. ING *zūm* 'pride, overbearing behaviour'

zwy

— | a.p. *zāwi* /vt. FORM-I/ cover sth. up <176>

zwiyye /n./ bay <302>

mezwi /n. pl. *mezāwi*/ a light cloak, a lightweight mantle <146>; a black or dark brown cloak worn by women <123>, a light woollen mantle of black colour shot with red <158>

mezāwi /n./ a silk caftan worn by wealthier women over the dress (*towb*) <124>

zyy

zayy /n./ outer appearance <109>

zey /prep./ like <428> cf. H&AA *zē*, *zi* [same meaning]

zyzy

zeyza /n./ scorched, stony desert <480>

zyḥ

zāḥ /vi. FORM-I/ go <476>

zyd

zād /vt. FORM-I i, u, v.n. poss. *zūd*/ add <102>, increase <139>; grow

<181>; do sth. more <616>

➤ *zād* /interj./ [poss. expresses surprise or emphasis] Musil translates as 'faith!' <647>

zowd /n./ greatness <306>; a herd

numbering seventy to eighty animals

<336>; increase <540, 609>; excess, more than (+ 'ala) <535>

—, f. *zāyede* /adj./ great, big <521>

zyzf

zeyzaf /adj./ smooth, soft <195, 197>

zyzm

zeyzam /vt. FORM-QI/ shield, protect <568>

zeyzūm /n./ shield <289>, rampart <554>; protector, the man who guarantees the safety of the herds, caravans, and people <554>

zyġ

zāġ /vi. FORM-I/ deviate <192>

zāġ

➤ *zāġ al-bag* 'smallest variety of raven' <36> cf. MSA *zāġ* pl. *zīgān* 'crow' (WEHR)

zyq

— | pass. *zīġ* /vt. FORM-I/ dye, blacken; cover with writing (: paper) <173, 175>

zyn

— | 3FS *zānat* /vi. FORM-I/ be good, succeed <290>; be restful (sleep) <624>

zeyyen /vt. FORM-II/ adorn, make beautiful
<102>; shave sb. <115>; fashion sth.
<292>; measure sth. to the right
amount <586>

zān /n./ spear, spear shaft <387-8>

zeyn /adj./ lovely <6>, good <52>;
beautiful <145>; sweet (taste)
<178>; noble <126>, kind <221>;
fit for sth. <212, 214>; favourable
(omen) <389-90>; being a benefactor
to sb. <403>; manly (of a man)
<473>

> *ḥaṭwa zēna* a light, regular, long step
(camel pace) <356>

> *zeynt ar-rīḥ* fragrant <212>

> *zēn al-ma‘āliġ* a fancifully ornamented
ġetab litter fastened on a tall white
camel <265>

> *zēn an-nāder* the best of the young
falcons <32>

> *zēn an-niyye* sb. who means well
<404>

zīn /n./ beauty <343>

[a]zyen /elat./ more beautiful <343>

S

sʿl

— | 2MS *selt* /vt. FORM-I/ ask (about, +
(an) <609>

— | imp. *sāyel* /vt. FORM-III/ seek, ask for
<157>; dread <227>

swāl

> *ḥīn as-swāli* ‘when one is asked to’,
‘when the question is asked of one’
<314>

sbb

sabab /n./ reason

> *be-s-sabab* with good reason <607>

sabba /n./ female sexual organs (camel)
<330>

sebīb /n./ mane <307>, tail (horse)
<371>; *semḥ* seed (for eating) <16>

> *sebīb ekrūš* naturally curling hair from
the horse’s tail <159>

—, pl. *asbāb* /n./ chance, success; a sort
of spice [uncertain] <108>

> *aḥbāl al-asbāb* [lit. ropes of chance]
opportunities for achieving success
<364-5>

musabba /n./ gossip, insult <468>

sbt

sbat /n./ small black glass rings worn on
the wrists <124>

sibt /n./ sole <300> cf. KURP *sibt* ‘sole, pad of
camel’

sebte /n./ a belt plaited from five thin
strips of gazelle’s leather worn by men
<118>

sbǧ

—, pl. *mesābiǧ* /n./ conical ornaments sometimes half a metre high forming the back part of a pack saddle <372-3>

sbḥ

subḥān

> *subḥān rabb-ena* May our Lord be praised! <143>

—, pl. *sebābiḥ* /n./ swimmers <323>

—, pl. *tesābiḥ* /n./ prayers <212>

misbāḥ /n./ place for swimming <482>

sebḥ-eć see **smḥ**

sbḥ

sabḥa /n./ salt marsh <682>

sabḥāwi /n./ salt of an inferior quality obtained from dried up swamps <94>

sbr

sabr /n. pl. *sbūr*/ scouts on camelback refers to six (or eight) men on three (or four) camels, sent out to examine the situation if there are reports that the enemy is close by <523>

sābūr /n./ hardy and fast camels, each mounted by two raiders armed with rifles <523>

sbṭ

soboṭ /n./ a perennial grass called *naṣi* when dry <338> poss. cf. MAND *sabaṭ* ‘*Stipagrostis drarii*, a perennial grass’

sb^ć

—, *yasba^ć* /vt. FORM-I a, v.n. *sab^ć*/ (utterly) tear up (demon, beast) <394>

> *sab^ć* [used in curse formula:] ‘may [a wild beast, demon] tear...’ e.g. *sab^ć ha-l-waǧḥ* may [a wild beast, demon] tear this face!, or [+ enc. pron.] *sab^ć-ek* ‘may God destroy you’ <394-5>

saba^ć /n. pl. *sbā^ć*/ lion <273>, wild beast <608, 615>

saba^ć /num. f. *saba^ća*/ seven <17> often replaced by *samḥ* because pronouncing *saba^ć(a)* is taboo, the number being wholly under the domination of spirits; Musil claims that this word is used only in conjuring, swearing, and cursing to perdition <390>, although note its use in the terms below

> *sab^ća wsaṭ* a tent with seven main poles <72>

> *an-na^ćāyem saba^ća* the seven principal stars of the Great Bear <318-20>

sab^ć /n./ terror <544>

sābe^ć /n./ chronic fever combined with headache apart from these symptoms the patient feels well, but he has no appetite, grows thin and weak, and eventually dies <667>

sbū^ć /n./ week of seven, but also five, or nine, or more days <4>

sbē^ći /adj./ of the tribe of Sba^ća <80-1>

masbū^ć /n./ coward; a man who is afraid to go out on a raid and prefers to stay at home near his wife <467, 469>

msabba^ć /n./ the *msabba^ć* oath so called from seven lines drawn with a sabre on the ground (first a circle, then its diameter, then five vertical lines intersecting) in which the witness stands to swear: *ad-dīn al-lūwiyye gattā^ćat ad-derrīyye enn-eh ḥāyef w-lā min rabb-eh ḥāyef*, ‘a false oath is the ruin of the descendants, for he who [swears falsely] is insatiable in his desire [of gain] and does not fear his Lord, thus so and so happened...’ <430>

sbq

sibg /n./ a leather loop (on a falcon stand)
< 33 >

subag /n./ ends (of a moustache) < 115 >

sābeġ /n./ a victorious runner < 316 >; an
unrivalled mare < 579 >

sbl

subl /n./ a type of drug < 668 >

sebil /n./ a short pipe < 285, 287 >, a
men's pipe < 127 >

> *bazbūzt as-sebil* a short pipe which
has had the (broken) stem replaced with
bone and tied with leather < 415 >

sby

seba /n./ a troop of raiders < 608 >

—, pl. *sebāya* /n./ raiders < 147 >, spoil-
winners < 80 >, heroes < 526 >, the
fighters whose task it is to capture the
herds of the enemy < 554 >; captured
she-camels < 545 > cf. H&AA *sibiyye* pl.
sabāya 'camel raiders on horseback'; SOW gives
sibāya (no pl.) 'horses'

stt

sittin /num./ sixty < 607 >

stāti /n./ a type of bullet (numbered
numerically in order of size) < 132 >

std

istād /n./ artisan [uncertain] < 293 >

str

— | 1CP *nesteter* /vi. FORM-VIII/ cover up
one's deficiency (with, + *b*) < 462 >

sitr /n./ protection < 541 >, shield
< 623 >; veil < 632 >

stār /n./ liver < 115 > cf. KURP *stār* 'tissue
between the skin and the flesh; a wound that
does not heal'

stk

mastika /n./ ordinary fabric [uncertain]
< 122 >

stmbI

stambūliyye /n./ a *mindil* with variegated
dots < 119 >

sġd

siġāde /n./ prayer carpet < 229 >

sġl

sġile /n./ sheet of paper < 173, 175 >

shh

saḥḥa /n./ a dry yellow date about the size
of a hazelnut < 177-8 >

meseḥḥ

> *meseḥḥ ar-riḍān* a kind of falcon
< 34-5 >

shb

— | p.p. FP *mashūbāt* /vt. FORM-I/ drag
on the ground

> *mashūbāt al-bwālīd* [lit. dragged
things of steel] spears so called because the
Rwala are said to drag steel blades on long
wooden shafts < 632 >

saḥāb /n. coll., un. *saḥāba*, pl. *seḥeb*, *suḥb*/
dense dark clouds which are always
followed by rain < 5, 469 >;
thunderstorm < 6 >

suḥūbiyye /n./ a mare with a long tail
< 264 >

sḥr

— | 3FS *teṣhar* /vt. FORM-I a/ enchant
<178>, charm <364>

saḥr /n./ a mysterious thing <195>

saḥar /n./ lungs, liver, stomach; entrails
<224, 226>

saḥḥāra /n./ witch <406>

sḥq

— | p.p. *mashūg* /vt. FORM-I/ powder sth.
(: a spice) <108>

sḥl

saḥl /n. pl. *sḥūl*/ a narrow channel

dammed in by rocks where rain water
accumulates under gravel <683>

saḥale /n./ a copper dish 20cm in depth
and 42cm in width <70>

sihl /n./ a crevice in a stony plain where
rain water remains a long time <683>

sḥm

aḥam /adj. pl. *saḥm*/ dark brown <21>, black <634>

sḥn

— | 1CS *aḥan* /vt. FORM-I a/ grind to
ash, powder <176>

sḥf

sḥayyef

> *sḥayyef al-waṣf* sb. described in a few
words <109>

sḥl

sḥala /n./ a tiny date <38>

sḥn

saḥīn /n./ milk heated before drinking
<89>

sḥūne /n./ malaria; a violent fever which
lasts two or three days, ceases for a
while, and reappears in the summer
months <666-7>

—, FP *sāḥenāt^{en}* /adj./ warm, roasted
<179>

sḥy

saḥi /adj./ generous <290>; disregarding
of trifles <471>

sdd

—, *yesidd* /vi. FORM-I i/ replace (+ *b*,
'*an*) <466>; be closed [uncertain]
<627> || the form *tesdad* <627> is
uncertain, poss. for *testadd* (FORM-VIII)

—, *yinsedd* /vi. FORM-VII/ clog (pipe)
<128>

estadd /vi. and vt. FORM-VIII/ be repaid, be
closed <608>; bring sth. to an end
<496>

> *yestaddūn tār* they avenge <601>

sadd /n. pl. *sdūd*/ secret <360>, a secret
wish <394>; excuse <203>; a secret
plan, the planning of a great raid
against a certain enemy, the details of
which are kept secret even to the men
taking part <482, 485>

sdūd /n./ separation, blocking <430>

sidādi /adj./ true <293>

sdh

saḥa /n./ lioness <383> given as the
translation of the name of a mare of Prince an-
Nūri

sdr

sidr /n./ a species of acacia with long, lean boughs <707> said to be inhabited by spirits <416>

sdf

masdūf /adj./ bereft of reason used of new sorcerers who have yet to establish themselves <401>

sdv

seda /vt. FORM-I/ do sth., help with sth. <609>

—, *yesaddi* /vt. FORM-II/ protect <278>

sida /n./ one of the component parts of a loom <68> cf. SOW *saduw* ‘warp’, and the related form in Musil *sādi* in the idiom listed under *herz*

srr

— | 3FS *tesorr* /vt. FORM-I o/ bring success to sb. <435>

sarar /n./ an ulcer on the breastbone (camel) said to be treated by burning with sulphur <370>

sirr /n. pl. *asrār*, *srūr*/ secret <108>; navel, abdomen (camel <330, 334>, horse <371>) [trans. not in Musil] > *ahl as-sirr* persons, both male and female, who know and see hidden things and are able to heal the sick <400>

> *rā‘ as-sirr* [lit. master (or owner) of secrets] seer <400>

> *ṣāheb as-sirr* seer <7>

> *ṭallābt as-sirr* disciples of a seer <400>

> *al-ḡeyb be-srūr* the heart’s secrets <304>

sarra /n./ the dark of the moon <413>

> *leylet as-sarra* the first night of the new moon <2> i.e. the last night of the lunar month, when the moon does not appear at all <507>

sirre /n./ a married woman <494>

sirre, *surre* /n./ navel <115> (also of a horse <371>)

sirriyye /n. coll./ persons, both male and female, who know and see hidden things and are able to heal the sick <400>

misarra /n./ luck, the granting of luck <346>; one small piece of sea shell, used in soothsaying <404>

srb

surba /n./ a troop of ten to twenty riders <536>; a hostile troop <567>

sarāb /n./ mirage <7>

srbl

— | a.p. *muserbel* /vt. FORM-QI/ pull up steadily (: rope) <343>

srġ

serġ /n. pl. *asrāġ*/ saddle <385>

> *kābūn serġi* a very soft cover for a horse saddle <153, 155>

serāġ /n./ a big lamp <153>

srġf

—, pl. *serāġif* /n./ the left side of the body or breast between first rib and shoulder <581, 585>

srḥ

—, *yesraḥ* /vi. and vt. FORM-I a, v.n. *srūḥ*/
go to pasture; drive to pasture (: camels)
< 336 >

> *aṭ-ṭarš as-sāreḥ* the animals of a herd
going to the pasture < 336 >

— | imp. MP *sarreḥow* /vt. FORM-II/ drive
(: herds) < 604 > cf. H&AA *sarraḥ* ‘to leave
in the morning (originally to take animals to
pasture)’

sarḥa /n./ a plain overgrown with new
grass or young annuals where weaned
camels are pastured < 176, 178, 683 >

> ‘*ayn sarḥa* best herds < 188 >

—, pl. *serārīḥ* /n./ herdsmen < 212 >

sirḥān /pr. n./ Sirḥān [the poetic name for
a wolf] < 22 > SOW links this usage to the
verb *saraḥ* ‘to roam, rove’

misrāḥ /n./ pasture < 259 >

srḥ

—, *yesraḥ* /vi. FORM-I a/ wail for help
< 6 >

srd

— | 3MP *sardow-hom* /vt. FORM-I/
surround < 398 > in a hostile or military
sense, cf. ING *sarad* ‘to defeat’

sird /n./ troop < 598 >, a group of raiders
< 147 >, armed men < 84 >

srdḥ

sirdāb /n./ a subterranean passage < 683 >

sr^c

sar^ca /n./ a female spirit which steals
children (= *sar^cat aš-šibe*) < 416 >

serī^c /adj./ hasty, quick < 342 >

srq

sarag /vt. FORM-I/ rob, steal < 161 >

srḥġ

—, pl. *serāḥiġ* /adj./ well fed < 630,
632 >

srwl

sirwāl /n./ white spots that appear on both
hind legs of a mare < 373 >

sry

sara /vi. FORM-I i/ set off on a journey
< 480 >, set of on a visit at night
< 159 >, make a night journey < 161 >;
escape at night < 200 >

> *muḍmaḥ sara* [lit. Muḍmaḥ goes with
me] a boys’ game < 257 >

sera /n./ night march < 293 > cf. KURP *sara*
‘journeying by night’

seriyye /n. pl. *swāri*/ troopers < 556 >, a
picked troop < 289 >, a group of riders
< 500 >

sṭṭ

satt /vt. FORM-I/ cuff, strike < 632 >

—, const. *sattat* /n./ a cuff in the face
< 631 >

sṭr

— | p.p. *maṣṭūr* /vt. FORM-I/ cut to pieces
< 304 >

saṭar /n./ head [uncertain] < 310 > cf. HOL
sāṭir ‘side of the cheek’

sṭm

eṣṭām /n./ sb. who tames sth. < 344 >

sṭw

saṭa /vi. FORM-I/ make an attack (on, + *b*)

< 443 >

➤ *as-sāṭi* the assailant < 443 >

➤ *alli mostiy^{en} b-eh* the one assailed

< 443 >

saṭwa /n./ attack; stubbornness, violent

temper < 618 >

➤ *ahl as-saṭwa* violators, avengers

< 489 >

sṭd

saʿad /n./ success < 394 >, good luck

< 508 >

➤ *abu saʿad* (= *saʿadi*) stork < 36 >

saʿda /n./ good luck < 383 > given as the translation of the name of a mare of Prince an-Nūri

seʿed /n./ a type of drug < 668 >

—, pl. *saʿādāt* /n./ success(es) < 607 >

saʿid /n./ benefactor < 3 >

saʿūd /n./ success, divinely granted

success, divine help < 420 >

sāʿed /n. pl. *swāʿed*/ forearm < 609 >; the middle of the forehead (horse) < 371 >

➤ *saʿdēn* two curls one above the other between the eyes (horse) felt to be a sign of good quality < 372 >

saʿadi (= *abu saʿad*) /n./ stork < 36 >

saʿdūniyye /n./ a cloak mantle of good wool with white and reddish stripes < 120 >

sṭr

—, pl. *asʿār* /n./ prices < 195 >

sṭf

— | 2MS *tsāʿef* /vt. FORM-III/ help sb. (to sth., + *ʿala*) < 264 >

sʿūf /n./ help < 590 >

sṭlw

saʿaluwwa /n./ a spirit which appears in the wide level desert and takes the form of a big greyhound bitch < 417 >

sṭn

saʿan /n./ [used in a curse formula: refers to a bad omen e.g. a demon] < 394 >

seʿen /n./ creek < 683 >

sāʿw see **sṭw**

sṭy

saʿa /vi. FORM-I/ trot < 151 >; crawl rapidly on and over each other's backs (locusts) < 627 >; be content with sth. [uncertain] < 358 >

➤ *sāʿi* /n./ messenger < 271, 273 >

sff

— | 3FS *saffafat* /vt. FORM-II/ put over the head (: reins, on a horse) < 378 >

soffa /n./ the leather seat on a *ḡetab* litter < 69 >

—, pl. *sefāyef* /n./ long, multicoloured ribbons hanging from the back of a saddle < 158 > described as variegated woven ribbons, often five to eight centimetres wide and over a metre and a half long, fastened behind the saddle and hanging down the sides of the animal's belly < 292 >; cf. H&AA *safifa* pl. *safāyif* [same meaning]

sfr

— | 3FS *tesfer* /vi. FORM-I e/ go out and buy wheat and barley < 231 >

sfara /n./ a leather pouch for carrying tobacco <128 >
sifra /n./ a hide bucket containing ten to fifteen litres <71 >
sofra /n./ one of the two small rests allowed to a camel by its rider to save its strength, one a little before sunrise and the other a little after sunset <368 >

sfq (cf. şfq)

— | 3FS *tistafeg* /vi. FORM-VIII/ shake the head (camel) <310 >
safg /n./ a strong, sudden gust of wind <561 >
—, pl. *tesāfiġ* /n./ slaps <224 >

sfl

sefle /n./ the lower part of a tent <61 >; a strip of inferior tent material (fifty centimetres wide) <62 >

sfn

—, const. *safinat* /n./ ark
> *safinat nūh* Noah's ark <195 >

sfh

— | 2MP *saffahtom* /vt. FORM-II/ reject sth. <632 >
masfūh /n./ a little fool; sb. who has lost his heart, either from love or fear, sb. who has no self-control, doesn't know what he is doing, and acts as though feeble minded <218 >

sfhl

musfehəl /adj./ in good spirits, filled with rest <326-7 >

sqr

saggār /n./ falconer <33 >

sqṭ

— | 1CS *nestageṭ* /vi. FORM-VIII/ be close to the enemy tents, fall upon (+ 'ala) <651 >

sq^ʿ

sag^ʿa /n./ severe cold <11 >

sqf

— | 1CS *nasgof* /vt. FORM-I o/ pitch one's tent <635 >
sagf /n./ the labia of the sexual organ of a mare <372 >
> *zibdet as-sagf* curls on either side of the sexual organ (horse) <372 >

sqlb

saglab /vi. FORM-QI/ throw oneself (onto a horse, + b) <378 >

sqm

— | 2FS *tsaġġem* /vt. FORM-II/ save <533 >; feed <90 >; deprive sb. of health <287-8 >

sqy

saga /vt. FORM-I i/ give sb. sth. to drink <151 >; make wet <200 >; fill with water <344 >; dye sth. <274 >; reward sb. <224 > || N.B. *ašġi-ha* <158 > poss. shows anticipatory assimilation (which would suggest that ġ is pronounced [ḡ] in this instance), or could just be a misprint for *asġi-ha*
—, *yisaġġi* /vt. FORM-II/ allay sb.'s thirst <109 >; pierce, penetrate <616 >

—, *yensega* /vi. FORM-VII/ be able to be drunk <480>

estega /vi. FORM-VIII/ draw water from a spring <480>

— | *sagw-eh* /n./ water (in a cistern) <475>

sagwa /n./ glanders a bacterial infection affecting horses, said to be cured by inhaling the smoke of *ših* <383>

sgayye /n./ rain which accompanies the west wind (*al-ġibli*) <18>

—, const. *saġwiyyet* /n./ pouring rain <468>

skr

sācer /adj./ allayed <205>

sukkar /n./ sugar <178>

—, pl. *sukkāra* /n./ drunken men <253>

sakrān /adj./ drunk with lust of battle <80>; trembling with longing for sth. <642>

sk^c

—, *yesaċċe^c* /vi. FORM-II/ take a nap <64>

skm

—, *yaskom* /vi. FORM-I o/ learn to walk (child) <390>

siċīme /n./ halter (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <372>

skn

saken /vt. FORM-I o, v.n. *sukūn*/ dwell in a place <149>

siċīn /n./ knife <38>

—, pl. *sācenin* /n./ dwellers <29>

maskīn /n./ wretch <3>, poor fellow <38>

maskūn /adj./ possessed <414> cf. H&AA *sakan*, *yiskin* 'to haunt, possess sb. (said of a spirit)

> /n./ a demon entered into the body of a snake <414>

sky

mesċāy /n./ appeaser of sorrow <250>

sll

— | 3FS *tesell* /vi. FORM-I e/ vanish <254>

— | 3FS *tesallel* /vt. FORM-II/ brandish (: a spear) <474>

selāle /n./ a thoroughbred mare about one year old <480-1>

selīl /n./ a temporary torrent <255>

> *selīl al-ma* running water; a wild flood which dashes down suddenly and disappears as quickly <255>

—, pl. *salāyel* /n./ fleet-footed mares <598>

—, pl. *selāyel* /n./ herds <251>

sl^p

— | pass. *yisla* /vt. FORM-I/ [pass.] be struck <633>

slb

salab /vt. FORM-I/ steal <153>

silb /n./ skin shed by a serpent <42>

maslūb /adj./ pressed together; wide in the front and narrow in the back (the body of an animal) <387-8>

> *maslūb al-kow^c* a camel with muscular shoulders <616>

slt

salāyta /n./ the north wind <18> N.B.

Musil connects the name of this wind to the way it disperses clouds and absorbs their water, an interpretation which may come from the root **slṭ** which can have the sense of swallowing (cf.

HOL), although this is not recorded in Musil

aslat /n./ sb. who does not wear the

traditional gazelle leather belt <118>

maslūt /n./ a staff 1.2 metres long, which is

stout but not too heavy <127>

slḥ

—, pl. *silāḥ, eslāḥ, slāḥ* /n./ weapons

<263>

slḥ

— | 3MP *yasleḥūn* /vt. FORM-I e/ flay (:

skin) <96>

slṭ

sulṭa /n./ a war leader who in times of the

greatest danger also takes over the

functions of the head chief <543-4>

sl^ʿ

sil^ʿa /n./ commodity, esp. of high value

<379> cf. SOW *sil^ʿih* pl. *sla^ʿ* ‘precious, rare object; object of high value, marketable object.

In the bedouin parlance, it usually refers to a horse, camel mount or a rifle’

misla^ʿ /adj./ fortune-favoured [uncertain]

<606>

slf (⇒ swlf)

salaf /n. pl. *aslāf, slāf*/ leader’s troop

<34>, advance guard <84>, picked

warriors who ride with the chief on

horses and camels <76, 81>; warriors

riding one or two kilometres in front of

the laden camels <228> this describes a

troop of horsemen who attempt to drive the

enemy from the camels which carry the tents,

household goods, supplies, and women and

children (during an attack on a migrating tribe)

<107>

➤ *sleyf* /dim./ an armed troop at the

head of the migrating clans this troop does

not ride now to the right now to the left in

search of good pasture because the grazing

grounds have already been found by men sent

out for that purpose <162>

sālfā /n./ matter, case, issue, topic <427>

➤ *sālfā* ‘*amya* [lit. a blind case] a legal

case the validity of which has not yet

been recognised <431>

➤ *sālfat^{en} māḍye* an old dispute, a

dispute settled long before <431>

—, pl. *sawālef* /n./ story, tale <294>, ,

the telling of stories <501> || the sg. is

poss. also *sālfā*, cf. SOW *sālfih* pl. *suwālif* ‘stories,

past happenings’, but note that in SOW *sālfih*

‘matter, affair’ (cf. *sālfā* above) is given with no

pl.

mislāf /n./ the journey of the leading riders

<84>

slq (⇒ slqy)

selega /n./ saluki bitch <392> see note on

slugi below

slugi, slūgi, sluge /n./ saluki, a hunting dog

<23> N.B. Musil translates this term as

‘greyhound’ but it is perhaps better translated as

‘saluki’, which is a breed of dog (originally a

sighthound, a hunting dog); in H&AA the forms

are *slūgi* pl. *silgān*, and in ING *slūgi* pl. *salag*

slqy

mutasalgi

➤ *mutasalgi* ‘*ala ḍahar-eh* lying on his

back <64>

slk

silk /n./ thread <466>

slm

selem, silem /vi. FORM-I a/ save oneself

<151>, be saved <490>; ask for protection <447>

> *eslam* /interj./ preserve your health! <116>

> *yislam* /interj./ hail to...! <260>

sallam /vt. FORM-II/ greet sb. <318>, salute <142> (also + *‘ala* <501>); save <343>

— | 3MP *tsallemaw* /vi. FORM-V/ yield oneself <586>

salām /n./ peace <310>

> *as-salām* /excl./ peace! <102>

> *as-salām ‘aley-kom* /excl./ peace be upon you <156> (response: *wa-‘aley-kom as-salām*) <460>

salāme /n. pl. *salāmāt*/ well being, health, safety <294>, success <531>, lack of mishap <392>; a guarantee of safety <455>

> *ma‘ as-salāme* (go) in safety <438>

salīm /n./ sb. who is well <217>

sālem

> *umm sālem* a small ash-coloured bird which always flies around camels [trans. not in Musil] <41>

sleymān /pr. n./ Solomon <348>

soleymāni /n./ *soleymāni*, a lizard <42>

islām /n./ the supernatural qualities possessed by seers; protection from God <400>; ecstasy under the influence of music or dancing <411> the seer attempts to yield to the influence of the *islām* in order to receive divine messages <401>

> *aṣḥāb al-islām* [lit. owners of *islām*, those who possess protection from God] [the name by which seers are known among themselves] <400>

—, MP *muslimīn* /adj./ Muslims <190>

slw

sala /vt. FORM-I/ neglect to do sth., forget sth. <482>

salla /vt. FORM-II/ cheer, make sb. rejoice <327>

yisla see **sl^p**

smm

samm /vt. FORM-I/ poison <217>

samm, summ /n. pl. *semūm*/ poison <151>

> *saba‘ semm* seven poisonous nights (the period after the *šta*) <17>

> *semūm* the east wind when it is especially strong and blows for seven days at the end of the *smāk* or *gēḏ* seasons <18>

semm see also **smy**

smt

somt /n./ dignity, dignified behaviour cf. KURP *samt* ‘dignity, dignified conduct, poise’

> *as-somt* /interj./ do not be rash! <487>

sammāt /n./ sb. who thinks carefully <486>

smḡ

— | p.p. *masmūḡ* /vt. FORM-I/ despise <582>

semāḡ /n./ red dyestuff <598>

smḥ (⇒ smḥn)

— | a.p. *msammeḥ* /vt. FORM-II/ [prob.]
have enough of sth. cf. KURP *sammaḥ* [this
meaning]

➤ *msammeḥ al-gālāt* sb. who never pays
attention to gossip <161>

sāmaḥ /vt. FORM-III/ treat mercifully, grant
furlough <231>

➤ *sāmaḥ-k allāh* may God receive you
into his mercy <116>

samḥ /num./ seven <87> used as a
euphemism because *sab(a)‘a* is taboo <390>

semḥ /n., poss. v.n./ forgiveness
[uncertain]

➤ *semḥ-e‘* may God forgive you!
<394>

semḥ /n./ *Mesembryanthemum Forskahlei* or
Mesembryanthemum nodiflorum, a low,
sappy annual with green, fleshy leaves
and small green flowers <707> may be
used as a substitute for wheat or *ḍera* <93>;
different species described as *semḥ* are recorded
in MAND, who notes that the default species is
Mesembryanthemum forsskalei (note different
spelling to that given by Musil)

semāḥ /n./ a hard plain covered with
coarse sand where there are no
impediments to the swift movements of
the horses <517, 558>

sammāḥ /adj./ bare (rock) [uncertain]
<482>

smeyḥa /adj. dim./ gentle given as the
translation of the name of a mare of Prince an-
Nūri <383>

—, pl. *swāmīḥ* /adj./ forgiving <108>

—, pl. *tesāmīḥ* /n./ way of honour
[uncertain] <212>

smḥn (⇒ smḥ)

semḥne /n./ seed of *semḥ* (for eating)
<16>

smr (⇒ smrmr)

— | 3FP *yesemran* /vi. FORM-I/ sing
summeyr songs <258>

—, pl. *semār* /n./ dark gardens <293>

summeyr /n./ *summeyr* songs or
entertainment, night songs <192,
258> cf. KURP *sāmīr* ‘staying up at night;
taking part in nightly conversation,
entertainment’

asmar, *samar* /adj. f. *samra*/ black <211>,
dark <387-8>; dark skinned, sunburnt
<516>

➤ *rdūf samra* dark armour <387-8>

mismār /n. coll./ nails (for a horseshoe)
<513>; cloves [uncertain] <108>

smrmr

sumarmar /n./ *sumarmar*, a bird [trans. not
in Musil] <40>

sm^c

—, *yisma^c* /vt. FORM-I a/ hear <84>

— | 1CS *asamme^c* /vt. FORM-II/ hear
<250>; make sb. hear <212>

—, pl. *mesāme^c* /n./ ears <292>

smqmq

samagmag /n./ *samagmag*, a dark grey bird
the size of a small pigeon <40>

smk

semek /vt. and vi. FORM-I/ lift <151>;
prop up (: a tent pole) <62>; sit on
sth. high <364>

smāk /n./ Arcturus <8>; the *smāk* season (March to early April) <95>; a hot *smāk* day <16>

sāmūk /n./ cross-pieces used in the construction of a *ġetab* litter <69>

sml

semīl /n./ a leather sack for water or sour milk <71, 294>

smn

— | 3FS *samnat* /vi. FORM-I/ become fat <359>

simen, *semn* /n./ fat <155>, melted butter <187>

samūn /adj. pl. *smān*, *asmān*/ fat <155>
> *semīne* /n./ a fleshy, fat she-camel <155>

sammūne /n./ *sammūne*, a bird [trans. not in Musil] <40>

smw

sama /n./ heaven, the heavens <4>
> *rehārīh semā-ha* bright heavens <143>

mīsama /n./ inflammation of the muscles of the back (mare) said to be cured by a mixture of *beleht al-ḥeyl* and *feliti* drugs (sold by the Kubeyssi) and of coffee or melted butter, which is poured into the nostrils <382> cf. CLA *samā* 'back of a horse' (HAV)

smy

samma /vt. and vi. FORM-II/ call, name <176>; call on (: God's name) <98>, pronounce the name of God (over sth. or sb., + 'ala) <493>
> *semm* /interj./ [lit. name (it)!] described by Musil as "an invitation from a slave to his master to make known his wish or

command" <277> (i.e. 'name (the thing you want done!); elsewhere can mean 'say "in the name of God"!', i.e. an invitation to say the *basma*, which is the formula with which any new enterprise should begin; cf. HOL where is said by a person offering coffee to another

isem, *sema*, *semi* /n. pl. *asāmi*/ name <54, 153, 265>

> *b-ismi-llāh* in God's name <313>

> *ṭayyebt ism* [lit. the name is a good omen] [a term used to substitute topographical names which are considered taboo] <389>

semiyye

> *hāk as-semiyye* such as this <289>

—, FP *masmiyyāt* /adj./ named

> *saba* 'masmiyyāt [lit. seven named things] the days of the week <327>

snn

sinn /n. pl. *senān*, *snūn*, *esnūn*/ tooth <16>; spearhead <45>

sunna /n./ religious tradition <466> here the poet appeals to *farḍ^{en} w-sunna* 'law and tradition' to stress the importance of hospitality; the use of Islamic terms by the Rwala is rare and it is unknown how precisely the usage here relates to the technical sense of *sunnat an-nabī*.

senīna /n./ a very sharp sabre <212, 217>

snttn

sāntetēn /n./ a variety of Mauser revolver from St. Etienne <133>

snd

— | 3FP *sanadat* /vi. FORM-I e/ go up also to 'travel west', cf. *ḥadar* 'go down' which means to travel east <181-2>, ascend (from a valley) <178>; stick to one's course

< 586 >; be controlled [uncertain]
 < 559 >
 — | 1CS *sannadet* /vi. FORM-II/ go up
 < 293 > cf. ING *sannad* ‘to go uphill’ signifying
 southwesterly towards Najd from Iraq; hold
 back one’s mares on meeting a much
 stronger enemy < 536 >
 — | imp. *asned-ni* /vt. FORM-IV/ let sb.
 depart to, have recourse to < 431 >
 — | a.p. *mutasanned* /vi. FORM-V/ lean;
 recline supported on one’s back < 64 >
snād, asnād /n./ course, direction, target,
 plan of attack < 586, 589 >
senūd /n./ the upper parts of a valley
 < 683 >
musned /n./ cushion < 306 >
mustanad /n./ a place opposite water
 < 192 >

snr

sunnāra /n./ a small iron hook (for
 weaving) < 67 >

snsI

sinsile /n. pl. *senāsel*/ chain < 127 >; one of
 the component parts of a *rasan* camel
 halter < 354 >, one of the component
 parts of horse shackles [trans. not in
 Musil] < 378 >

sn^c

sen^c /n./ course; the fast gait of the she-
 camels at night time implies that they do not
 graze, do not suffer from heat, and speed along
 at a measured pace < 156-7 >

snf

snāfi /adj./ handsome, perfect < 102,
 104 > cf. SOW *snāfi* ‘a gallant man’

snqd

—, pl. *senāgīd* /n./ want, hunger
 < 576-7 >

snqr

—, const. *sangarat*
 > *sangarat al-ġā‘ile* noon, when the heat
 is at its highest < 337 >

sngy

sungi
 > *umm sungi* a rifle with a (fixable)
 bayonet < 131 > a type of Turkish military
 rifle; from Turkish, cf. RED *sūnghyu*
 ‘bayonet’ (modern spelling *sūngü*)

snm

sanām /n./ hump (camel) < 330 >
 > *rās as-sanām* the top of the hump
 [trans. not in Musil] < 330 >

snw

sana /n. pl. *sinīn*/ year < 78 >
 > *sanat abu fagsa* cholera year (1898,
 when cholera was ravaging the country)
 < 424 >
 > *sanat al-ḥwēṭāt* 1899, the year the
 Ḥwēṭāt attacked the Gmuṣa at al-
 Greyyāt < 447 >
 —, f. *sāniyat^{en}* /adj./ old, established
 < 442 >
 —, pl. *swāni* /n./ customs < 490 >

sny

— | 3MP *yesnūn* /vi. FORM-I/ pull the
 rope of a bucket up from a well < 339 >
 —, pl. *sannāyīn* /n./ men who pull the
 rope of a bucket up from a well < 339 >

shġ

— | 1CP *sahaġna* /vt. FORM-I/ have no regard for sth. <608>; scatter before sb. <658>

> *sāheġin al-mwāġib* people who are unmindful of their duties towards their clan and tribe <106-7>

sehġe /n./ chaff; scattering [uncertain] <658>

—, pl. *swāhiġ* /n./ small paths <683>; torments of the soul, excitement, a passionate outburst <173, 175>; veins or arteries, paths by which poison is spread <271, 273>

shr

— | 3FS *teshar* /vi. FORM-I a/ be awake <634>, be sleepless <192>

— | 3FS *asharat-ni* /vt. FORM-IV/ wake sb. <29>

sahar /n./ waking <168>, wakefulness <549>; a piece of camel's fat spitted on a small stick and roasted on the fire <97>

—, f. *sehira* /adj./ awake <575>

shf

sahaf

> *sahaf rowk* anxiety <327-8>

shq

—, pl. *swāhiġ* /adj./ covered with juicy grass (field) <272>

shk

—, pl. *swāhić* /n./ pain(s) <609>

shl

sahl /n./ battle ground <185>

sahl^{an}

> *ahl^{an} w-sahl^{an}* welcome! <490>

sheyl /n./ Canopus <7>

> *ħamm as-sheyl* the season

immediately before the rise of Canopus <17>

—, const. *sheylet* /n./ plain <522>

sheylāwi /n./ a period of rain when Canopus rules <7>

shm

—, FP *msāhamāt* /adj./ multicoloured <590, 592>

shw

— | a.p. *sāhi* /vi. FORM-I/ sleep carelessly (beside sb., + 'an) <549>

swġ

— | a.p. FP *sāyiġāt* /vi. FORM-I/ shift <306> cf. KURP *sāġ, yisūġ* 'to move to and fro'

— | 3FP *yesīġen* /vt. FORM-IV/ make sth. move to and fro <581>

sāġ /n./ a convex sheet of iron, sixty centimetres in diameter, used for baking bread and for catching the blood of a sacrificed animal <72, 539>

swħ

sāħa

> *sāħa mafġūġa* a tent partition with a hole <64>

sowħ see **syħ**

swd

sawwad /vt. FORM-II/ blacken <451>

suwād /n./ black colour, blackness

< 557 >; black country < 641 >

sayyed, sīd /n./ lord, master < 3, 343 >

sēwed /adj./ black-headed an insult against sb.

who has committed treachery < 23 >

aswad /adj. f. *sowda* pl. *sūd, sūdān*/ black

< 43 >

> *towb aswad* a dark-blue shirt or dress,
worn by a woman < 122 >

> *diyān^{en} sūd* [lit. black oath] an oath
which disgraces a man implies that his mere
word is not believed < 427 >

swr

sūr /n./ wall < 590 >

sws

—, *yesūs* /vi. FORM-I u/ understand the
siyāse markings on a horse < 372 >

siyāse /n. pl. *siyāsāt*/ marks on a horse or
mare which indicate its value;
significance, unfavourable significance
< 372-3 >

sās see 'ss

swṭ

—, FP *swētāt* /adj./ confounded recorded as
an insulting nickname for the Eben Swayṭ kin
< 577 >

miṣwāt /n./ a large wooden spoon for the
mixing of foods < 70 >

sowṭ see ṣwt

sw^ʿ

sā^ʿa /n./ hour < 529 >

> *sā^ʿa, b-sā^ʿa* /interj./ right away! in a
minute! < 4 >

> *sā^ʿat, sā^ʿ* /adv./ when < 293, 321 >

the form *sā^ʿ* is attested in SOW in the phrase *b-sā^ʿ*
'right away'

> *sā^ʿat aš-šowf* the first break of the
day, when objects can just be
distinguished < 315 >

> '*enda ha-s-sā^ʿa* at this moment
< 499 >

swf

—, const. *msāfet* /n./ distance < 439 >

swq

— | 1CS *siqt* /vt. FORM-I u, v.n. *sowg*,
siyāg/ drive (: herds) < 222 >, urge on
< 467 >; pay an amount for sth.
< 379 >, exchange sth. (for, + *b*)
< 192 >; [pass.] crawl in a long chain
urging each other (locusts) < 108,
113 >

> *sowg* compensation < 380 >

ensāg /vi. FORM-VII/ be driven; ride one on
top of another (locusts) < 108 >

> *elya nsāg* in the right order < 108 >

sāg /n. pl. *siḡān*/ leg (also of a camel
< 330 >, trans. not in Musil), calf
< 108-9 >, shin bone < 169 >, shank
< 115 >; pen, writing instrument < 108,
112 >; a pan with a long handle such as
is used for roasting coffee < 108 > may also
refer just to the handle < 113 >

sāga /n. pl. *sāḡāt*/ a dangerous spot, a
camping ground in which the clans are
exposed to the greatest danger
< 252-3 >

> *bi-sāḡet-eh, be-sāḡt-eh* after, behind
< 200 >

sūg /n. pl. *aswāg*/ market < 108 >

siyāg /n./ dowry <139>; the price of a mare <378>; the custom among the ‘Adwān of giving a fixed number of she-camels, sheep, or mares as the bride price to the father of the girl whom a man wishes to marry <193>

—, pl. *mesāwīg* /n./ warriors who drive the captured herds since they have to prevent the animals from escaping, they are unable to defend themselves properly and could easily be killed by the pursuing enemy <152-3>

swlf

—, imp. *sowlef* /vi. FORM-QI/ gossip <609>; converse on all possible topics <424>
> *sowlef* “tell us!” <497>

swlm

swēlme /n./ an evening attack <523>

swm

sām /vt. FORM-I/ offer to buy sth. <289>
mesāme /n./ a camel saddle to which water bags are tied it is the same shape as the *šadād* but smaller <354>

swy

—, *yeswa* /vt. FORM-I a/ be worth, be equivalent to <251>, be as good as sth. <472>; do <162>
sawwa /vt. FORM-II/ do, make <143>; prepare (: coffee) <100> cf. KURP *sawwa* ‘to do sth.; to inflict; to make, cause’
—, *yistwi* /vi. FORM-VIII/ be acceptable (for sb., + *l*) <301, 360> cf. HOL *istawa*, *istuwa* ‘be appropriate, acceptable’; come to an end <476> cf. H&AA *istawa* ‘to be done,

ready, finished’ || N.B. the form <testwīlah> should be read as *testwī l-ah* <360>

sawa, *swāt* /prep. and conj./ like <29, 47>, resembling <173>

suwa /adj. and adv./ equal(ly) <156, 302>

siyye /n./ evil deed

> *šāyer^{en} siyye* evildoer <222>

—, pl. *sayāt* /n./ deeds [uncertain] <674>

syb

sīb /n./ an animal reported to be a cross between a wolf and a hyena <22>

yesīgen see **swg**

syh

—, *yinsāh* /vi. FORM-VII/ be relaxed, cheerful <482> cf. KURP *minsāh* (= *mistānis*) ‘relaxed, feeling fine; cheerful, in high spirits’; also CLA *insāha būlu-hu* ‘his heart opened’ (HAV)

sowh /n. pl. *sīhān*, *siyāh*/ hollow <650>; a valley without a channel or with one partly filled in; a shallow depression <683>

syr

sār /vt. and vi. FORM-I i/ ride <156>, move <195>; attack <514-5>; increase <17>; pay an evening visit <150>

> *alli ġara w-sār* what’s done and dusted <196>

> *sāyer* a traveller by night, a visitor <248>

— | a.p. *musayyer* /vi. FORM-II/ come to spend an evening with sb. (+ ‘*ala*)

<150> cf. ING *sayyar* 'to go to visit a person';
do, work <493>

> *msayyer* a special messenger; a
bedouin who comes to visit in the
evening <285, 287>

seyr /n./ stout leather <131>; a leather
belt <259>

—, pl. *sirāt* /n./ night pilgrim <467>

syf

— | 3FS *sayyefat* /vi. FORM-II/ appear
(rainbow) <7>

seyf /n. pl. *suyūf*/ sword <54>, sabre
<133>

> *seyf al-maṭar* rainbow <7>

> *nagl as-seyf* sword-bearer <316>

syk

sīc /n./ ball (for the game of *ḥāḡīye*)
<257>

syl

sāl /vi. FORM-I/ water at the mouth
<176>; have water (valley) <187>;

flow (water) <220>, stream <579>

— | 3FS *sayyalet* /vt. FORM-II/ inundate,
create a torrent <5>, cause sth. to flow
<189>

seyl, sīl /n./ creek <8>, brook, stream
<255>, torrent <550>

—, pl. *masāyel* /n./ channel <227>

syn

sīn

> *yā sīn* /interj./ ah me! alas for my
loss! <192-3>

Š

š'm

šām /pr. n./ [def.] Syria <190>;

Damascus <321>

šāmi /adj./ from Damascus <108, 112>

> *ḡirbe šāmiyye* a water bag made in
Damascus for the use of pilgrims, which
is made of goatskin and holds fifty litres
<71>

š'n

šān /n./ power; state <430>

> *min šān* for, because; on behalf of, for
the sake of <159>

šbb

— | imp. *šibb, šubb* /vt. FORM-I i, u, v.n.

šabb/ light (: fire) <100>

—, *yešabbeb* /vt. FORM-II/ examine thoroughly; stand on a high point keeping guard over the other members of its herd (gazelle) <308>

šebāb /n./ youth, youthfulness <250>, youthful courage <259>

šebīb /n./ the end of the tail (camel) [trans. not in Musil] <330>

mešabb

➤ *mešabb an-nār* fireplace <81>

šbṭ

—, *yašbat* /vt. FORM-I a/ climb <220>; pull (: a horse) by the reins <151> ,

make (: a horse) lift its head <545>

—, const. *šabtat* /n./ motion <559>

šbr

šibr /n./ handspan <254>

šābūr /n. pl. *šwāber*/ spur (of a horseman) <183>

šibriyye /n./ a short and narrow dagger <133> , a dagger with an ornamented grip <131>

šbrq

šebrāg /n./ a red fringe <108, 114>

šbṭ

šbāt /n./ the month of *šbāt*, which corresponds to February <310, 312>

šabbūt /n./ male falcon <31>

šb^c

—, *yešba^c* /vi. FORM-I a/ find enough to eat <3> , glut oneself <106>

—, *yišba^c* /vt. FORM-IV/ satisfy <27>

šab^cān /adj./ satisfied <86>

šbk

— | pass. *šubek* /vi. FORM-I/ mingle (with, + *ma^c*) <606> cf. ING *šibak* ‘to get caught, ensnared in’

— | 3FS *šābakat* /vt. FORM-III/ come into the midst of <607>

šubbāk /n./ a guard which divides the sabre blade from the grip <133>

—, pl. *šebābić*

➤ *bāb aš-šebābić* the gate of a walled-in market place on which the windows of the selling booths open <271, 273>

šbh

—, *yešbah* /vt. FORM-I a/ resemble <625>

šibeh /n./ likeness <306>

➤ /prep./ like, equal to <151>

mištebeh /n./ a man who claims to have noble ancestry and who is considered as such by many people, while in reality there is a blot of some kind on his descent <308>

šbhr

— | 3MP *šabharow* /vt. FORM-QI/ examine (: a camel) thoroughly for any physical defects; gaze at sth. with eager looks <310, 313>

šby

— | imp MP *šabbū-h* /vi. and vt. FORM-II/ allow or cause (: stallion) to cover (: mare) <287, 374>

šba

➤ *‘ediyet aš-šba* a period of twenty-five days after a mare’s covering <374>

—, pl. *šaba, šebān* /n./ tips, ends, extremities <254, 586> cf. KURP *šibāh* pl.

šiba ‘extremity, tip, point, foremost part (of a lance, group of horse riders)’; the form *šebān* is uncertain, but could be an alternative pl. of the same word

štl

— | 3FS *tšātel-ni* /vt. FORM-III/ draw sb.
(to a place, + ‘*ala*) <227>

šetel, *šatli* /n. coll./ grains of rice [= *ḥabb ar-ruzz*, *ḥabb at-tummen*] <142> also once ‘the rice grown on the Lower Euphrates and Tigris’ <180>

štw

— | 2MP *šatteytu* /vi. FORM-II/ graze
during the winter <78>

šta /n./ winter, *šta* season <8-9>

šitwi /n./ the winter rain <16>

mašta /n. pl. *mašāti*/ a place to spend the winter <598>, the best winter pasture <77>

šetāyā-ha see **šty**

šatra see **šfr**

šgr

šaḡar /n. coll. un. *šḡara*/ woody plants <9>, perennials <17>, scrub <29>, trees <168>

šḥḥ

—, pl. *ašḥāḥ* /n./ misers <482>

šḥf

mašḥūf /n./ an air-filled skin; a skin boat, a small boat <314-5>

šḥl

šihl /n./ boar <28>

šḥm

šaḥam /n./ fat, camel’s fat <97>, the fat of the hump <367-8>

šḥama /n./ earlobe <115>

šaḥḥūm /n./ *Gagea reticulata*, a small bulbous herb with linear leaves and a single yellow flower <706> it is eaten by the Rwala <95>

šḥn

— | 3MP *šaḥḥanū-h* /vt. FORM-II/ capture sb., threaten sb. with death <421>

— | a.p. MP *minšaḥenīn* /vi. FORM-VII/ be anxious <421>

šaḥna /n./ fear <421>

šḥy

— | 1CP *šaḥayna* /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ move, head to (: a place) <186>, make for sb. in attack <434>

mašḥa /n. pl. *mešāḥi*/ course, direction <186>

➤ *mešāḥi* anything that lies in various directions, such as pastures, watering places, camping grounds, people, etc. <186>

šḥb

šuḥb /n./ a jet of milk (from an udder) <88>

šḥl

—, pl. *šaḥālīl*

➤ *muḡaddefāt aš-šaḥālīl* water pouring forth in a flood, very large buckets from which the water pours in a flood <321-2>

šdd

— | 1CP *našidd* /vt. and vi. FORM-I i, v.n. *šadd*/ saddle <151>; stretch taut (: a rope) <263>; grow <316>; rouse (: courage) <526>

šdād /n. pl. *ešidde*/ saddle <34>

> *šeyḥ aš-šdād* the director of affairs of war <51>

> *nāgt aš-šdād* (captured) riding camels <510>

> *hla l-ešedde* camel riders <458>

šedīd /adj./ full of vigour <424>

šdq

šidg /n. pl. *šdūg*/ the corner of the mouth <115>; a camel with a wide mouth <635>

šdy

—, *yišda* /vt. FORM-I a/ resemble, be like <143>, imitate <323> N.B. according to SOW there is no S-STEM

—, *yišādi* /vt. FORM-III/ be like <177>

šdb

šdeḥ /n./ a lock of horse hair; the practice of hanging a lock of hair from the tail of a captured mare in one's tent to let all the guests know how many one has already taken <539>

šādeb /adj. pl. *šuddāb*/ white <173, 175>

> *šuddāb* /n./ small pieces of dry *ḡaḡa* wood of a glistening whiteness from which the bark has been peeled off <175>

šdr

— | a.p. *mušaddar* /vi. FORM-II/ look around <555>

> *l-ga'ūd al-mešaddar* an unruly camel <150>

—, const. *šedrat* /n./ the sharp edge of a blade <632>

šadra see **šfr**

šdy

šedā' /n./ any kind of spook it is described as being frequently seen by animals alone and is believed to be especially fond of the taste of brains <152>

šrr

šarr /n./ evil <4>, misfortune <27> || poss. variant *šera* <576>

šerāra /n./ moth <31>

šarāriyye /n./ a camel of the Šarāri breed <165> from the territories of the Šarārāt; considered one of the best breeds <332>

šrb

šireb /vt. FORM-I a, v.n. *širb*, poss. *šāreb*/ drink <188>; smoke (: tobacco) <130>

—, *yešarreb* /vt. FORM-II/ rinse out <100>

— | 3FP *estašraben* /vi. FORM-X/ demand water (horse) <649> or poss. means 'drink its fill of water'

širb /n./ drink <135>

šarba /n./ a disease which causes pains in the stomach combined with fever and endless thirst <666>

šāreb /n. pl. *šawāreb*/ moustache the pl. may be used as sg. <115, 631>; a man [fig.] <393>

—, pl. const. *šarrābt* /n./ smokers <130>

—, FP *šarrābāt* /adj./ watered (herds)
< 341 >

—, pl. *šerārīb* /n./ drinkers <105 >
mašrūb /n./ drink <173 >

—, pl. *mešārīb* /n./ drinkers <143 >

šrt

šarrāta /n./ a wife unable to keep order
< 394 > see also šʿt

šrd

šarad /vi. FORM-I e, v.n. *šrūd*/ flee <564 >, run away <540 > cf. ING *šarad* ‘to escape or survive an encounter or accident’; start to run away the moment its rider dismounts (camel) <350 >

— | a.p. *mušarred* /vt. FORM-II/ free, liberate <247-8 >

šarrād /n. pl. *šerdān*/ flight <586 >; sb. who takes to flight <152 >, fugitive <623 >

—, pl. *šarāyed* /n./ herds <307 >

šrdm

—, const. *širdīmat* /n./ troop <605 >

šršb

širšīb /n. pl. *šerāšīb*/ tassel (for a saddle); one of the component parts of a *rasan* camel halter <354 >

šrt

—, pl. *šertān* /n./ cords <143 >

šrʿ (⇒ šwrʿ)

— | a.p. *šāreʿ* /vt. FORM-I/ drink <204 >; lay hands on sth. <212 >

—, *yišarreʿ* /vi. FORM-II/ bring or drive (: camel) to water <204 >

—, f. *šaraʿiyye* /adj./ lawful (a sacrifice)
< 402 >

—, pl. *mešāreʿ* /n./ a place with abundant and good water where, besides watering the herds, the women also get all the water needed in the camp <564-5 >

šrf

ašraf /vt. and vi. FORM-IV/ climb (: a hill) <543 >; look down on sth. (+ ʿala) <293 >

šerīf /n./ Sherif <385 >

šreyf /n./ a narrow mountain spur <683 >

mašrūf /adj./ prob. an error in the text, as another version of the poem records the term as *mašʿūf* ‘enslaved by love’ (cf. SBA p.60); Musil translates *mašrūf* as ‘renowned’ <294 > but the term prob. means ‘inferior in dignity’ (cf. HAV), which does not fit the sense of the poem

mešrāf /n./ summit <227 >

šrq

šarrag /vi. FORM-II/ go to (depart to, return to, come to) the inner desert <8 > also said of sickness, that it should be far away <425 >; send herds to the inner desert <588 >

šerg, *šerġ* /n./ east <293 >; the inner desert <211 >

> *aš-šerg* the Southern Mountain one of the four celestial mountains which are believed to hold up the firmament <674 >

šerġi /adj./ eastern

> *aš-šerġi*, *aš-šerġiyye* the east wind <18 >

mšarreġ /n./ the inner desert <397 >

šrk

šerk /n./ other people <173 >

šerīc /n./ joint owner <376>, comrade
<458>

> *šerīc ar-rūḥ* sweetheart, soul mate
<151-2>

šerīce /n./ joint ownership

> *šerīce be-l-faras* joint ownership of a
mare as a rule, a mare belongs to two or more
men <376>

šrm

—, f. *šerma* /adj./ white-lipped <27>
poss. cf. MSA *ašram*, f. *šarmā*⁷
'harelipped' (WEHR)

šrh

— | 3FS *tišrah* /vi. FORM-I a/ yearn (for,
+ 'ala) <548>

šarha /n./ dependency (on, + 'ala)
<552>

mašrūh /adj./ dependent (on, + 'ala)
<551-2>

šrhb

— | 3MP *šarhabow* /vi. FORM-QI/ puff
oneself up, pose, boast <609, 616>

šry

šara /vt. FORM-I i v.n. *šra*/ buy <249>

eštara /vt. FORM-VIII/ purchase <198>

—, pl. *šerāya* /n./ purchased ornaments
<251>

šarrāy /n./ buyer <289>

mešrā (sic)

> *mebī* 'w-*mešrā* market towns <180>

šera see **šrr**

štt

šatt /n./ stream <314>, river <630>

> /pr. n./ [def.] the Euphrates <250>

štb

šoṭob /n./ haemorrhoids <667>

štr

šaṭīr /adj./ cutting, splitting (sword)
<360>

—, pl. *štūr* /n./ teats (camel <330>,
horse <371>)

štf

šitfa /n./ an ornate head-rope (often square
in shape) used to secure a head-cloth
<123>

štn

šaṭne /n. pl. *štūn*/ a short branch valley, a
shallow channel in a plain <683>; a
worry, preoccupation, feeling of unease
<286> (synonym *hwāḡes*)

—, du. *šaṭnēn* /n./ (two) channels
<221>

—, pl. *šeṭanya*, *štūn* /n./ charms; the
several charms of a beauty e.g. her hips
<178-9> the sg. is poss. also *šaṭne*

šty

šaṭiyye, *šoṭiyye* /n./ buttock <115>

> *mambūz aš-šaṭiyye* a maiden with full
hips <156> N.B. *šetāyā-ha mambūzāt* 'her
hips are broad' <129> is prob. a misprint for
šetāyā-ha

šdđ

šdāđ /n./ a peg sharpened at both ends
<257>

šdy (ḍ)

—, *yešḍa* /vt. FORM-I a/ ache, cause an ache to sb. <271> cf. KURP *šida*, *yašḍi*, *yašḍa* ‘to shatter, split’, who relates it to this use in Musil

š^{cc}

—, pl. *še^{cc}āi* /n./ rays of light <150>

š^b

še^bib /n. pl. *še^bibān*/ *še^bib*, the main valley or watercourse of an intermittent stream <683>, a high bank <647>
> *ša^beyyeb* /dim./ a small, deep gully <650>

ša^bbān /n./ Ša^bbān, the eighth month <172>

miš^{cc}āb /n. pl. *meš^{cc}ā^{cc}ib*/ a short stick <106-7> used for urging on and driving forward one’s mount

š^t

— | 2MS *teš^{cc}at* /vt. FORM-I a/ tear <629>

ša^{cc}āta /n./ a wife unable to keep order <394> see also šrt

š^r

ša^r

> *magatṭ aš-ša^r* part of the hoof (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <372>

ša^rar /n. coll., pl. *ša^rūr*/ hair; long unbraided hair <118>

> *beyt aš-ša^rar* goat’s hair tent <479>

> *ša^rar šāfi* a heavy variety of pure black goat’s hair and the cloth made of it <61>

> *nattāḥ aš-ša^rūr* a ceremony in which a goat is slain on top of a mare bearing

marks of unfavourable significance

<373> cf. SOW *maš^{cc}ūrih* ‘a horse with an ominous sign’

ša^rara /n./ a spring which merely trickles and does not flow <682>

ša^rera /n./ Sirius <8>

ša^rir /n. coll./ barley <43>

—, pl. *ša^{cc}ār* /n./ poets <189> N.B. the expected form of this pl. would be *šu^{cc}ār*, with the lowering to *a* here possibly an effect of the pharyngeal ʕ; elsewhere the n. may be found as *šā^rir* pl. *šu^rarā*

ša^rrān /n./ *Suaeda*, a perennial shrub with prickly leaves and small, greenish flowers <706> counted by the Rwala as *ḥamḍ* <337-8>

š^f

ša^fe /n./ an elevation which is not necessarily high but prominent <682>

š^{ūf}

> *be-š^{ūf}* with the help of [uncertain] <631>

miš^{cc}āf /n./ a camel with long, thick hair on the hump this is an indication of not having carried loads or riding saddles <548>

š^q

ša^ūg /n./ the grip of a sword or dagger, richly ornamented with gold or precious stones <109, 114>

aš^ūg /n./ [= *ša^ūg*] <108, 114>

š^l

aš^{al} /adj. f. *ša^la* pl. *šil*/ dappled (camel) <158>, dark ashen grey <335, 359>

> *ša^eyle* /n. dim./ a light grey she-camel <165-6>

> *ša^ele* /n. dim./ *ša^ele*, a bird [trans. not in Musil] <40>

šgr

šagūr /n. pl. *šwāgīr*/ forked poles used in the construction of a water trough
<72>

šgl

—, *yišgal* /vt. FORM-I a/ be made of (: material) <314>
šugul /n./ work <188>; “made in...”
<545>

šgn

šagan /n./ the area under the tail (camel)
<147>

šgy

šegye /n. pl. *šagāya*/ gully <220>

šff

šaff /n./ desire, longing, fancy <166>
> *be-š-šaff* as one may like or fancy
<386-7>
> *b-šaff-i* “it looks good to me” <387>

šeffa /n. pl. *šfāf*/ the brink of a plateau sinking steeply down to a valley
<683>

—, pl. *šfūf* /n./ lips; the stuff for a dress
<106-7> see also *šfy*

šfr

šafra /n./ edge <108, 112> || variants
šadra, *šatra* <112>

šfq

šefūg /adj./ kind, compassionate <209>;
motherly <192> cf. H&AA *šafūg* ‘yearning for, itching for sth.’

šafgān /adj./ seized by longing <623>

—, pl. *ašfāg* /n./ what is dearest to and gladdens the heart most of all <108, 113>

> *‘end-i be-l-ašfāg* I should like best
<109>

šfw

šefa /n./ ridge <108>; uplands <151>;
flat top of a long flat ridge (*tarag*)
<113>

šfy

—, a.p. *šāfi* /vt. FORM-I/ cure, heal, rectify; settle (: a grudge) <428>
šefi /adj./ refreshing <179>; glad (tidings) <290>

šufi /prep./ like; better than <183, 185>

— | *šefāt-eh* /n./ healing <318>;
speaking kindly <194>; lover, friends
<156>

—, pl. *ešfā-h*, *ašāfi-h* /n./ lips <109, 218>

šqq

— | 1CS *šaggeyt* /vt. FORM-I/ cut (: skin)
<529>

— | a.p. FS *mšagge* /vt. FORM-IV/ inflict wounds upon sb. <212>

šagg

> *šagg al-ğeyb* a curly spot at about the middle of the neck in front (horse) felt to be a sign of bad quality <373>

—, const. *šaggat*

> *šaggat al-‘amūd* the time when the morning star begins to rise above the dark horizon <4>

šigg /n./ the corner of the mouth (camel) [uncertain, trans. not in Musil] <330>

šugga /n. pl. *šgag*/ coarse black tent fabric
made of goat's hair <61, 615>
šegāg /n./ uproar <109>

šqh

ašgaḥ /adj. f. *šagḥa*, pl. *šigh*/ clear white
<196>, white and pink, the colour of
milk and blood <558>; ash grey
<264> or white with a shade of pink
<334> (camel)
> *šagḥa mğara* a white she-camel of a
rose tinge <334>
šeggāḥ /adj./ pink <196>

šqr

ašgar /adj. f. *šagra*, pl. *šigr*, *šugr*/ reddish
brown (falcon) <31>; sorrel <159>, light
yellow <373>, bay <387> (mare); blond
(human) <210>, dyed blond <560>
> *šagra dhūb* golden chestnut (mare) felt
to be the fastest but not the most enduring of
mares <373>
> *šagra mḥawwaḍa* a light yellow mare
with all the legs white up to the knees
<373>

šqlb

šaglab /vt. FORM-QI/ throw off (horse :
rider); roll sb. off a horse <598>
> *mšagelbe* a sorrel mare with a white
spot on both the right and left hind leg
so called because it throws its rider frequently
<394>

šqw / šqy

šiga /vt. FORM-I/ beat (: a drum) <304>
šega /n./ sorrow <624>, torment, wound
<608>

šēgi /n./ a poor fellow <195>
mšagga /adj./ sorrowful <176>

ašgi-ha see **sqy**

škr

—, *yaškor* /vt. FORM-I o/ thank <553>
— | 3FS *aškarrat* /vi. FORM-IX/ turn
brown (coffee) <101>

šāc̣ri /n./ a thick piece of wood for making
a spear shaft as opposed to a thin shaft, 'eré
<133>

šikkāra /n. coll./ breeders of goats and
donkeys <577>

škl

šāc̣ele /n./ side, flank (horse) [trans. not in
Musil] <371>
ašc̣al /elat./ more beautiful <171>
—, pl. *mešāc̣el* /n./ problems <501>

škm

mšakkam /n./ bit, bite (horse) [trans. not
in Musil] <371>

škw

— | 3FP *yesc̣en* /vt. FORM-I i/ complain of
sb. (to, + l) <165>, mourn sb.
<632>

šakwa /n./ sorrow; consolation <171-2>;
a small sack in which a herdsman keeps
milk <71>

šll

—, *yešill* /vt. FORM-I i, v.n. poss. *šella*/
drive (: clouds) <5>; call <34>, entice
sb. <204>; deal a blow to sb.
<598>

šelil /n./ garment symbolically spread out to symbolise that the owner can bring enough trustworthy witnesses to court <428>, the hem of a cloak <665>; tail, tail hairs <513>
> *mušammart aš-šelil* a mare holding her tail high so that the hair spreads over her back <554>
šelila /n./ the hem of a mantle <360>

šlt
šalta /n./ a night when a cold west wind blows <18>

šlh (⇒ **šwlh**, **mšlh**)
mutšallaḥ (= *mutmašleḥ*) /adj./ having one's sleeves thrown over the back and tied <362>

šl'
šala' /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ get slack <73>; throw sb. from the saddle <616> cf. H&AA *šala'*, *yišla'* 'to pull out, uproot'

šlf
šalfa /n. pl. *šilf*/ a broad spear head <133>
—, pl. *šalāfi* /n./ the blades of decorated spears <562>

šlfh
—, pl. *šelāfih* /n./ a little; lack of sth. <473, 475>

šlq
— | p.p. *mašlūg* /vt. FORM-I/ split, tear <108>
— | 3FP *yšallegen* /vt. FORM-II/ split, tear <198>

šlhb (⇒ **lhb**)
šlahab (sic) /vi. FORM-QI/ flare up (flame) <467>

šlw
— | 1CS *ešli* /vt. poss. FORM-I i/ call (: a dog) <379>

šmm
šamām /adv./ quickly, reaching sth. as quickly as a scent reaches the nose, as quick as a shot <562-3> cf. KURP *šmām* 'instantly, forthwith', *min šmām* 'just, very recently', H&AA *bi-šmām* 'instantly, straightaway', SOW *šmām* 'instantly, in a twinkle'

šmbr
šumbar /n./ *šumbar*, a head covering <124>

šmh
—, pl. *šummāh^{en}* /adj./ high <150>

šmhr
— | 3FS *ešmaḥarrat* /vi. FORM-QIV/ rise in the distance <185> cf. CLA **šmrh** *šimrāh^{un}* 'peak of a mountain' (LANE)

šmr
— | p.p. f. const. *mušammart* /vt. FORM-II/ raise <513>
—, f. *šammariyye* /adj./ of the Šammar <302>
> *šammariyye* a *mindil* woven of red and black threads <119>

šms
šams /n./ sun <3>
> *tal'at aš-šams* sunrise <147>

> *middat aš-šams* sun-dog (a sure sign that rain will come soon) <7>

šmšl

—, pl. *šemāšil*

> *mkarkamāt aš-šemāšil* yellow twigs growing luxuriantly at the top of a palm tree from which, later on, bunches of dates will hang <321-2>

šmṭ

—, pl. *šemṭ* /adj./ hoary, silver-grey cf.

CLA 'ašmaṭ f. *šamṭā*' pl. *šumt*, *šumṭān*
'hoary' (HAV)

> *šemṭ al-hadāyeb* [prob.] hoary threads (of a gossamer web) <171>

šemāṭa /n./ a woman who eloped <138>

šmṭr

šmaṭri /n./ Sumatra spice <108>

šmʿ

šamʿ /n./ mortar <153>

—, f. const. *šamaʿat*

> *šamaʿat aš-šubyān* a merry youth <128>

šmġ

šmāġ /n./ a blue or red checkered *mindīl* <119>

šml

šamle /n./ thick nets tied to the udders to stop the calf from sucking <88>

šemāl /n./ north <173>

> *ahl aš-šemāl* the Beni Šaḥr <498>

šemāli /adj./ northern <466> || variant *aš-šemālāt* <609>, cf. *rweylāt*

> *aš-šemāli* the north wind <12>

> *ḥorr šemāli* a camel recognised as pure-blooded by the tribes camping in al-Belga' and the Ḥawrān districts the tribes living farther east and south deny this, however, declaring that it is by no means certain that both of its parents were thoroughbreds <191>

šnn

šenne /n./ a piece of old, thoroughly dried hide which is stretched over the round hole of the violin-like rebec <141-2>

šnān /n./ *Seidlitzia Rosmarinus*, a scented subshrub with white branches, greenish leaves and winged fruit <708> it is counted by the Rwala as *ḥamḍ* <337-8>, and is dried, powdered and used in washing <134>

šnʾ

šenyān /adj./ hateful of sth. <264>

šnbr

šanāber /n./ a pretty, variegated shawl <342>; a red garment <562>

šnty

šentiyān /n./ a very flexible sword <133>
cf. H&AA *šintiyān* 'a type of tempered steel sword so pliable it can almost be bent in two'

šnh

šenāḥ /n./ a man of morose disposition who will neither talk nor smile <481, 485>

—, pl. *ašnāḥ* /n./ cares, misunderstandings <482>

šnhb

šenḥūba /n./ any projecting object: a boulder, a pile of stones, a low wall, etc. <385-6>

šnšl

—, pl. *mšenšelāt* /n./ spears adorned at the ring between the shaft and the spear blade with tiny chains which tinkle at every movement of the rider <519-20>

šnf

šenūf /n./ a horse which habitually carries its head erect and breathes through its nostrils, even while galloping <559>

šnq*šanag*

> *yehoṭṭ šanag* creep out <448>
uncertain, but cf. ING *šanag* 'side', 'ala *šanag* 'on the side of'

šhb

ašhab /adj. pl. *šihb*/ grey <147>; grey with a tinge of blue (wolf) <21>
> /n./ wolf <162>; attacking riders so called because they are clad only in grey shirts <608, 614>
> *ašhab al-meleḥ* [lit. grey salt] gunpowder <630, 632>

šhd

— | 2MS *tešhad* /vt. FORM-I a, v.n. *šhūd*/ declare <167>, bear witness <268>; witness (+ 'ala) <445>
> *be-šhūd* in the presence of witnesses <316>

šāhed /n. pl. *šhūd, ašhād*/ witness <427-8>

šahāde /n./ testimony <428>
> *magmū' aš-šahāde* a witness against whom the giving of false testimony has been proved, who will never again be admitted as a trustworthy witness <429>

šhr (⇒ šwhr)

šahar /vi. FORM-I/ appear, be seen <306>; be seen everywhere <387>

ištahar /vi. FORM-VIII/ be famous, become famous <593>

šahar, šahr /n./ month <171>

> *nefāḍ aš-šahr* the waning of the month <390>

—, pl. *šihāra* /n./ asses of good breed <658>; the name given by the Šleyb to their pure-blooded asses, which they often cross with wild asses <197>

šhq

šāheg /n. pl. *šhūg, šehgān*/ the highest summit of a mountain range <682>
—, pl. *šawāhiḡ* /n./ high, steep, impassable mountains <364-5>

šhl

—, pl. *šahālil* /n./ the single date-covered twigs of the date bunch <468, 470>

šhn

šehāna /n./ female falcon <31>

—, pl. *šiyāhin(i)* /n./ fierce falcons <608> cf. *šehān* pl. *šiyāhin* 'hunting falcon, noble falcon', H&AA *šihān* pl. *šayāhin* 'peregrine, hunting falcon'

šehāni see **šyhn**

šhw / šhy

—, *yīštahi* /vt. FORM-VIII/ yearn for sth.; desire to do sth. <306>; be content with sth. <358>

—, const. *šahwat* /n./ desire, longing <166>

mašhāt /n./ desire, a desired place, a desired path <292-3> cf. H&AA *mašha* pl. *mašahi* ‘desire’

šā, šāt see **šwh**

šwh

— | imp. *šuḥ* /vt. FORM-I u/ beckon sb. [uncertain] <341>

šwēhi /n./ a broad belt woven of red and black cotton or woollen threads which holds a woman’s shirt to the body <123>

šwr

— | 3FS *šāwarat* /vt. FORM-III/ ask sb. for counsel <83>, consult <128>

— | 1CP *ašarna* /vi. FORM-IV/ give advice (to, + ‘ala) <444>

— | 3MP *yetašārūn* /vi. FORM-VI/ throw stones from a sling <256>

šowr /n. pl. *ašwār, šowrīn*/ counsel <235>
> *bēn šowrīn*([!]) taking different courses <164>

šāra /n./ *šāra*, a dangerous boys’ game involving slings <256>

šāwri /n./ a superior sort of yellow tobacco <302, 304>

mišwār

> ‘ogob *mišwār* after a while <416>
N.B. *mišwār* usually refers to a journey, errand,

or ‘business’ of some kind that takes time (cf. KURP *mišwār* ‘errand; journey’)

šwr^c

— | imp. MP *šawre‘ū* /vi. FORM-QI/ take away the back wall of a tent (*rwāg*) <73>

šwš

— | 3FS *šāšat* /vi. FORM-I/ shy (mare) <382>

— | 3FS *šawwašat* /vi. FORM-II/ shy (mare) <382>

šūše /n./ short, unbraided hair on the top of the head <247>

> *umm šūše* a short-haired woman <118>

šwšl

šowšeliyye

> ‘andal^{en} *šowšeliyye* a pure-bred young mare <183>

> *gīrbe šowšeliyye* a leather water pouch holding no more than six litres <359>

šwf

šāf /vt. FORM-I u/ see <27>; search for <200>; judge (God) <117>; know

[legal] <436> || N.B. *māšiyet* <170> is a misprint for *mā šifet* ‘do you not see?’, a phrase which is printed correctly and with the same translation in the following line of the poem

> *šufet lō‘āt* [lit. I saw torments] “I have suffered” <181>

> *yešūf nafs-eh* he regards himself as [+ adj.] <521>

—, *yenšāf* /vi. FORM-VII/ be seen <254>

šāf /n./ a pillow which is one meter long and thirty centimetres wide, filled with wool or camel’s hair, and sometimes

covered with a broad woollen shawl
 < 64 >
šowf /n./ view; glance < 555 >
 > *hezzet aš-šowf, sāʿat aš-šowf* the first
 break of the day, when objects can just
 be distinguished < 314-5 >
 > *ʿala š-šowf* on sight < 314 >
 —, const. *šowfat* /n. pl. *šowfāt*/ sight,
 vision < 52 >, looking < 109 >;
 opinion, advice < 235 >
 > *b-šowft-i* in my opinion < 595 >
šawwāf /n./ sb. who sees
 > *šawwāf al-ʿayn* eyewitness < 428 >

šufiyye see *šfy*

šwq

— | 3FS *tešūg* /vt. FORM-I u/ fill sb. with
 desire < 285 >
eštāg /vt. FORM-VIII/ yearn, desire (also +
ʿala) < 108 >
šowg /n./ sweetheart < 108 >, beloved
 < 126 >

šwk

šowk /n./ spike < 38 >
šowka /n./ inflammation of the bowels and
 constipation (camel) said to be treated by
 burning three times around the kidneys
 < 369 >

šwl

— | 3MP *šālū-hom* /vt. FORM-I/ load
 < 633 >
 — | 3FS *tešāwel* /vi. FORM-III/ lift its tail
 (camel) < 333 >
šowl /n. coll./ sumpter camels, camels able
 to lift heavy burdens < 141 >

šawwāl /n./ Šawwāl, the tenth month
 < 171-2 >

mišwāl /n./ a fast mare or she-camel which
 raises her tail high when galloping
 < 147-8 >

šwlḥ

— | 3FP [*e*] *nšālḥen* /vi. FORM-QIII/ wrap
 oneself up < 84 >
šawlāḥ /n./ a piece of cloth waved about
 by a falconer when he desires to coax
 the falcon back < 194-5 >

šwm

— | imp. FS *šūmi* /vi. FORM-I u/ turn
 away (from, + *ʿan*, towards, + *l*)
 < 563 >

šūmi /n./ club < 194 >

aš-šām, šāmi see **šʿm**

šwh

—, *yenšāh^a* /vi. FORM-VII/ despise
 [uncertain] < 434 > poss. cf. CLA *šāha* ‘be
 unseemly (face)’ (LANE), although this is a very
 uncertain etymology; furthermore the form could
 be interpreted as *yenšā-ha* from the root **nšw** or
nšy
šā /n. coll., un. *šāt*/ sheep < 293 >
 > *šāt al-ğoreyri* a white antelope
 < 190 >
 > *šāt mušlāḥ^{en}* a fat sheep < 128 >

šwhr

šūhār /n./ festering wounds on the back
 (mare) said to be cured by burning the root of
 the tail < 383 >
mšowhar /n./ [= *šūhār*] < 383 >

šwy

— | 3FS pass. *tīšwa* /vt. FORM-I/ roast
<2>

— | 1CP *naštwi-ha* /vt. FORM-VIII/ roast
<409>

šwa /n./ entrails, intestines <607> || N.B.
the phrase *bayyen l-wušwā-ha* <607> should be
read *bayyen l-w* *ušwā-ha* 'its entrails appeared to
him' (*l-w* = *l-eh* elsewhere); *šwa* is a synonym of
šwiyye below

šwāya /n. coll., pl. *šūyān*/ non-camel-
rearing Arabs, non-bedouins <44>,
breeders of goats and sheep <418>
Musil: "Arabs who tend flocks of goats and
sheep. These flocks do not permit them to go into
the interior of the desert (*mā yešarregūn*). They
are limited to the territory where there is an
abundance of water and where annuals grow
every year. They encamp on the edge of the
desert and are therefore known as *ruḥm ad-dire*,
"relatives of the (people of the) settled country".
They do not undertake extensive raids (*gazw*) and
they acknowledge the supremacy of various
Bedouins, to whom they pay a tax for protection
(*ḥāwa*)" <44-5>. Cf. KURP (citing HESS and
ĜUN) *šāwi* pl. *šāwiyyah*, *šuwāwi*, *šuwāya*, *šuwwān*
'nomads raising sheep and goats, not camels';
KURP notes that "even today *šāwi* has retained
its denigrating connotation and is used as a
slight"

—, f. *šwāya* /adj./ roasted <79>

šwiyye /n./ entrails, intestines <608>
šwiyye is a synonym of *šwa* above

mišwi /n./ salted meat baked on a bulging
iron sheet, on a slab, or else in red-hot
ashes <96>

šwayye, *ašwa* see *šy'*

šy'

šā

> *in šā-llāh* if God wills it <396>

šiyye, *šay*, *ši* /n./ thing <290> something,
anything <641>; [after neg.] nothing,
anything <7>; good, goods <306>

> *balāš* [*<bi-lā šay*] see *blš²*

> *šwayye* /det./ a little <404>

> *lēš* [*<l-ayy šay*] see *lš*

> *mā b-i-š* nothing ails me <326>

> *waš*, *wuš*, *wšū'* [*<w-ayy šay*] see *wš*

ašwa /elat./ easier, better <196> N.B. the
lit. meaning is 'a bit less' but when applied to
sth. bad it has the sense of 'a bit better', e.g. *aṭ-
ṭowr ašwa* [lit. the bull is a bit less] 'the bull is
easier to handle' <196>

šyb

šāb /vi. FORM-I i/ be or go grey-haired
<606>

šeyb, *šeybe* /n./ grey hair <628> || N.B.

also once attested as *šāb-i* <208>, which may
be poetic license as the expected form **šeyb-i/
šēb-i doesn't rhyme

> *wa' šeyb* 'ayn-i, *wa' šeyb galb-i* [lit. ah,
my grey, clouded eye/heart] [a saying
used in misfortune] <164-5>

šibe /n./ sow <28>

šāyeb /adj. f. *šiba*, pl. *šib*/ grey-haired
<345>

> *sar'at aš-šibe* a female spirit which
steals children (= *sar'a*) <416>

> *šib* old camels *ahl aš-šib* are merchants and
drovers who buy up old fat camels in inner
Arabia, selling them afterwards in Egypt <628>

> *šib al-ḡawāreb* camels with grey or
white withers <298> from continuous
sweating the hair covered by the cushion on
which the rider rests his feet becomes white

<308> || N.B. *šeyb al-ḡawāreb* <308> may be
a variant or may mean 'grey hair of the withers'

> *šāyeb* /n./ old man <225>

šiyāba /n. coll./ beasts of prey, wolves
<289>; grey-haired people <627>

—, FP *emšībāt* /adj./ having white spots
(camel, horse) <298>

šyḥ

— | 2MS *tešayyeh* /vt. FORM-II/ supply (: a
horse) with *ših* <231>

— | 3MS *yetašayyehawn* (sic) /vt. FORM-V/
seek out <641> N.B. the etymology of this
term is unclear, and it seems that the original
meaning may have been ‘to go searching for *ših*’,
especially since in the context the subject is
horse-riders, and searching for *ših* may have been
a pretext for what they were actually doing

ših /n./ *ših*, a kind of wormwood <707>

it is used as fuel (although it does not burn well,
and is better suited to use as a firelighter) <66,
100> and as horse food <231>, and its smoke
is said to cure glanders and bewitchments when
inhaled <383, 408>

šīha /n./ a plain covered with *ših* growing
as high as sixty centimetres <208-9>

—, f. *šīha* /adj./ cautious given as the
translation of the name of a mare of Prince an-
Nūri [uncertain] <383>

šyḥ

šāḥ /vi. FORM-I/ become a shaykh <309>

šeyḥ /n. pl. *šuyūḥ*, *šihān*/ shaykh, chief, the
name given to a head chief <58>; [pl.]

members of the shakhly clan <613>

> *b-waḡḥ aš-šeyḥ* under the shaykh’s
protection <270>

> *šeyḥ al-bāb* the director of the
external affairs of a tribe <50>

> *šeyḥ aš-šdād*, *šeyḥ al-ḥarb* the director
of affairs of war <51>

> *šeyḥ an-naml* the *ga‘eysi*, a species of
large ant <43>

—, const. *šayḥat* /n./ the rule of a
shaykh <581>

šyš

—, pl. *šiš* /n./ a type of musical
instrument carried by the disciples of a
seer <401>

šīše /n./ glass vessel <143>

šyšḥ

šēšḥān, *šēšḥāne* /n./ an old rifle with five-
or six-angled barrels on the inside
<132>

šyṣ

šīše /n./ one of the component parts of a
loom <68>

šy^c

— | 3FS *šā‘at* /vi. FORM-I i/ spread, be
known <251>

—, *yešāye^c* /vi. FORM-III/ urge a camel to
greater speed with a short drawling
song <337>

— | 1CS *atašayye^c* /vi. FORM-V/ become
an object of contempt <448>

mešyā^c /n./ a ditty sung by herdsman to
keep the returning herd together
<337>

šyl

— | 2MS *tešil* /vt. FORM-I, v.n. *šeyl*/ load
<231>

šēl, *šil* /n./ load <262> cf. H&AA *šēl* ‘act of
striking camp, packing and loading prior to
migration; load, luggage’

šeyyāl /n./ sb. who burdens himself
<289>

[a]šyel /elat./ more capable of carrying a
load (camel) <343> i.e. capable of
carrying a heavier load than another camel

šym

— | 3MP *šāmow* /vi. FORM-I/ look (for sb., + *l*) <306> cf. MSA *šāma*, *yašīmu* ‘to look out for’ (WEHR), although this could also be from *šwm*, cf. *šūmi l* ‘turn to’ above

—, *yetašayyam* /vi. FORM-V/ deliberately abstain from taking (: sth., + ‘*an*) to which one is entitled so as to leave it for others less fortunate than oneself <471> N.B. this is part of *šīme* ‘honourable conduct’, see below

šāma /n. pl. *šāmāt*/ hills of different colours; dark undulating country covered in some places with rose-tinged sand <683>

šīme /n./ boast <192>; gift of honour <198>, honourable conduct <471>, nature, character <604> it is among the most prominent qualities of a famous man, and indicates that he will not always insist on his

rights, gladly yielding to one weaker than himself and sometimes giving up his claim to a thing that clearly belongs to him <471>; cf. KURP *šīmah* ‘honour, pride, magnanimity’, H&AA *šīma* ‘honourable conduct, magnanimity’
> ‘*ala šīme w-ḥašīme* with full honours <647>

šyn

šēn /adj./ shameful <300>, stupid <293>, ugly <608>; evil <564>; unfavourable (omen) <389>
> /n./ rascal <126> use can be both friendly and hostile <300>

šyhn

šēhāni /n./ a Turkish military rifle; a Martini <131-2>

šīyāhin see *šhn*

Š

šʾb

—, pl. *šībān* /n./ nits <208>

šbb

— | imp. *šubb* /vt. FORM-I u/ pour (: water, coffee) <106>
— | v.n. *enšabāb* /vi. FORM-VII/ be poured (liquid) <466> || N.B. *enšabāb-eh* is printed as separate words in Musil, <en šabā beh>, which obscures the root and meaning of this term

šbʾ

šabba /n./ general inflammation of the joints (camel) said to be treated by burning around the particular joints <369>

šbḥ

ašbaḥ /vi. FORM-I or -IV a, e/ be, become, come or leave in the morning <453, 464>, do sth. in the morning <486>; rest (on, + ‘*ala*) <365>; eat one’s fill

< 207 > || N.B. in this case, as in others (see §4.8.1.3) the formal distinction between FORM-I and FORM-IV has been lost, and there is no semantic distinction between differently vowelled forms

— | 1CP *ṣabbahnā-hom* /vt. FORM-II/ attack at sunrise < 523 >

— | imp. *eṣtebeḥ* /vi. FORM-VIII/ leave early in the morning < 464 >; have breakfast < 87 > || N.B. the *ṭ* in this form shows emphasis assimilation

ṣubḥ, ṣubeḥ /n. pl. *aṣbāḥ*/ morning < 83 >, the period of sunrise < 4 >

> *niğmet aṣ-ṣubḥ* (or *aṣ-ṣubeḥ*) the Morning Star < 146 >

sabāḥ /n./ morning < 623 >; a raid shortly before sunrise < 47 >

ṣubūḥ /n./ breakfast < 87 >

ṣabbāḥ /n./ an attack at sunrise [uncertain] < 523 >

—, pl. *ṣubḥiyyāt* /n./ early morning < 432 >

miṣbāḥ /n. pl. *maṣābiḥ*/ morning < 200 >; lamp < 482 >

> *niğmet al-miṣbāḥ* the Morning Star < 259 >

—, FP *muṣabbahāt* /adj./ shining; ornamented with jewels (sword) < 635-6 >

ṣbr

—, *yiṣbor* /vi. FORM-I e, o/ cling (to, + *‘ala*) < 109 >, hold one’s ground < 554 >; suffer < 159 >, be patient < 482 >

— | 3MP *yeṣabberūn* /vt. FORM-II/ sew up; sew up the vaginas of pregnant mares this is done especially to older animals in order to prevent miscarriage < 508 >

ṣabr /n./ patience < 52 >, moderation

< 196 > || variant *ṣbūr* < 304 >

ṣabri /n./ *ṣabri*, a bird [trans. not in Musil] < 40 >

ṣābūr /n. coll./ camel riders who during a raid ward off the attacks of the owners of the captured herds < 105 >, camel riders hidden under cover < 388 >; ten men in reserve during a raid < 637 >

ṣabbār /n./ sb. who dwells in a place < 285 >

—, pl. *ṣawāber* /n./ temples (of the head) < 115 >

ṣb^ʿ

aṣbā^ʿ, aṣba^ʿa /n. pl. *aṣābe^ʿ*/ finger < 151 >, toe < 602 >; a row of low, isolated cones (volcanic) < 676 >

> *aṣābe^ʿ ar-riğlēn* toes < 115 >

> *aṣeyba^ʿ* /dim./ the little finger < 190 >

> *ummu ṣ-ṣba^ʿ* (sic) breechblocks < 132 > poss. a different word

ṣbğ

ṣobağ /n./ dye [uncertain] < 106 >

ṣbn

ṣābūn /n./ soap < 126 >

ṣbw

ṣaba /n./ youth, youthfulness < 614 >

ṣabi /n. pl. *ṣbyān, ṣba*/ youth, lad < 186, 548 >

> *ṣama^ʿat aṣ-ṣbyān* a merry youth < 128 >

ṣabwa /n./ youths from eighteen to twenty years of age they are described as youths who are ever making raids, from which they always

return with rich booty and then feast on the fat camels they have captured, who are well fed, of great endurance, and never abandon the pursuit of the enemy's fleeing mares or camels until they have captured them <537>

şby

şbey /n./ pupil (of the eye) <115>

şhḥ

şahḥ /vi. FORM-I/ attain the fullness of sth. <108>; ensue, develop, take place <576-7> || N.B. the a.p. is once attested as *şāḥ* <340> in an environment where the final doubled consonant, *ḥḥ*, is not followed by a vowel, and therefore sounds short

—, *yintaşehḥ* /vi. FORM-VII-t/ be cured (of a disease, + *min*) <609> cf. discussion of this form in §2.8.1.6 and §2.8.2.6

şahḥa /n./ health <98>

şahīḥ /adj./ genuine <90>, true <433>, sound (friendship) <609>, unchanging, without contradictions <427-8>

> *be-ş-şahīḥ* with no objection; with the consent of all <226>

> *muhazhaz* 'ala *ş-şahīḥ* entreating [sb.] to tell the truth by shaking hands <79>

şḥḥ

şahḥaḥ /n./ a plain shut in by the low yet steep slope of a long flat ridge (*ṭarag*) <108, 113>

şhb

— | 1CP *şāḥebnā-hom* /vt. FORM-III/ maintain a friendship with sb. <482>, become friends with sb. <533>

şuḥb /n./ friendship <533>

şuḥbe /n./ friendship, alliance <586>

şāḥeb /n. pl. *aşḥāb*, *şuḥb*/ friend <79>, comrade <24>, ally <603>;

sweetheart <109>, lover <144>, mistress <321>; a friendly tribe

<223>, sb. who lives in peace with

someone else <506>; possessor, owner [used in the formation of compound nouns, see below]

> *aşḥāb al-islām* [lit. owners of *islām*, those who possess protection from God] [the name by which seers are known among themselves] <400>

> *şāḥeb as-sirr* seer <7>, sorcerer <509>

> *şāḥeb al-farse* a daring fighter <471>

> *şāḥeb al-marḡala* a gentleman <52>; a chief held in high esteem <471>

> *şāḥeb al-mruwwa* sb. famous for his great sagacity; a gentleman <275>

şweyḥeb /n. dim./ beloved <147>;

mistress <182> the form is the dim. of *şāḥeb*; in one instance on <147> it may have an *-i* suffix (although this could be otiose)

şḥf

—, pl. *şuḥf* /n./ sheets of paper <212>

şahīf /adj./ slender <321>

> *şahīf al-ḥaşa* a girl who measures no more than a span around the waist <200-1>

şhn

şahn /n. pl. *şḥūn*/ a large, shallow copper pan for eating or baking bread <70, 91> described as an extraordinarily large pan with two handles, often as much as a metre in diameter <249> and always moist with fat

<148>, on which meat is set before the guests
<626>

ṣḥw

— | imp. *eṣḥa* /vi. FORM-I a/ [imp.]

watch out! <108>

ṣāḥi /adj./ fully awake and alert <482>

ṣḥṭyn

ṣiḥṭiyāne /n./ soft skin <410>

ṣḥm

— | 3MP *yaṣaḥmūn-eh* /vt. FORM-I a/

revile <450>

ṣḥn

ṣāḥen /adj./ red hot (stove) <173>

ṣdd

—, pl. *taṣādīd* /v.n./ hesitation, backing
off <102> this is the pl. of the v.n. *taṣdīd* of
the FORM-II verb *ṣaddad*, which is an intensive
variant of the FORM-I *ṣadd*, cf. SOW *ṣadd* 'to
avoid, shun, back away, draw back'

ṣd'

ṣada /n./ dirt, filth <535>

ṣedawiyye /n./ a plain covered with dark
brown gravel <683>

ṣdr

—, *yiṣder* /vt. FORM-I e/ come to sb.
<608>

—, *yeṣadder* /vt. FORM-II/ dispatch
<582>; settle, reject (: a claim)
<316>

ṣadr /n./ breast <115> (also of camel
<274>, horse <372>), breasts
<190>; the inside of a man where the
soul lives <673>

> *ṣidr-eh ḍayyeġ* [lit. his breast is
narrow] he is easily offended, and
remains so for a long time <503>

> *ḍāġ ṣadr-i* "I am in a gloomy mood, I
am depressed, worried" <467>

> *mā bi-ṣ-ṣadr* the inner self <481>

ṣādera /n./ a she-camel returning with
water <287>; one of the two she-
camels inherited by a daughter the other
is called with *wāreda*, the *wāreda* going to water
and the *ṣādera* returning with it <664>

ṣaddār /adj./ leaving the watering place
(camels) contrasts with *werd* 'animals coming
to the watering place' <285> cf. KURP *ṣdūr
wrūd* 'those coming from the watering-place,
those heading towards it; coming and going'

ṣadriyye /n./ a she-camel given as booty to
the commander by other leaders
<510>

ṣdġ

— | 1CP *naṣdaġ-hen* /vt. FORM-I a/ move
in parallel to sth. <646>

—, *yeṣaddeġ* /vt. FORM-II/ tap an animal
gently on the right or left side of the
neck to guide it <355>

ṣdq

— | a.p. *ṣādeġ* /vi. FORM-I/ be true
<598>

— | a.p. MP *mṣaddeġīn* /vt. FORM-II/ trust
<462>

ṣedeġ, ṣidġ /n./ truth <79>, word
<294>; friend <482>

—, const. *ṣadāġat* /n./ friendship <47>
ṣiddiġ /n./ friend <51>, intimate friend
<242>

> [*a*]ṣdaġ *ṣiddiġ* the best or most loyal
friend <482>

> *şiddiğ galb-ak* (your) true friend
< 657 >
şudgān /adj./ veracious < 248 >
[a]şdag /elat./ see under *şiddiğ*

şada, şedawiyye see **şd**
şādi a misprint for *sādi*, see idiom under *herz*

şrr
—, *yeşurr* /vt. FORM-I u/ tie up < 131 >

şrşr
şarşūr
> *şarşūr al-iđen* the base of the ear
(horse) [trans. not in Musil] < 371 >

şrd
—, pl. *şerāyed* /n./ two sides near the
hump (camel) < 96 >

şrm
şerīm /adj./ sharp (cold) < 309 >
—, pl. *şiyārem* /n./ swords < 274 >

şrmy
şurmāye /n./ shoes of the kind worn in
towns < 122 >

şarāhiğ see **şhrğ**

şty
— | 3FS *taşti* /vi. FORM-I i/ master (sth., +
b) < 200 > cf. HOL *şata* (i) ‘overcome, get the
better of’

ş‘b
şā‘ab /adj./ rebellious < 629 >
—, FP *şā‘ibāt* /adj./ hard (legal case)
< 290 >

aş‘ab /elat./ more severe < 440 >
—, pl. *meşā‘ib* /n./ stubborn she-camels;
camels which have been ridden only for
a short time < 581, 583 >

ş‘d
— | 3FS *aş‘adat* /vi. FORM-IV/ miscarry
< 333 >
şā‘ūd /n./ a camel who has suffered a
miscarriage < 333 >

ş‘t
— | 3FS *şā‘atāt-ha* /vt. FORM-I/ put over
the head (: reins or bridle, on a horse)
< 378 >
— | 3MP *yeşā‘etūn-ah* /vt. FORM-II/ pour
drugs into the nostrils of a horse
< 382 >

ş‘n
şā‘nūn /n./ a deep well without water
described as being usually found when there has
been no rain for three or four years < 486-7 >
however, note KURP *şī‘nūn* (explained as
‘mountain, rock’)

ş‘w
şā‘w /n./ sparrow < 40 > N.B. this gloss is
based on KURP *şā‘w* ‘sparrow’; Musil describes it
as ‘a small bird similar to our finch’; it is spelled
sā‘w in Musil’s index but following KURP we may
assume that the form with *ş* is the intended form

ş‘r
şāğīr /adj./ small < 321 >; young < 554 >
aşğār /elat./ smaller, smallest < 108 > ||
variant *azğār* < 3 >; N.B. *aşğār* could once be
interpreted as a 1CS verb, ‘I grow younger’,
although this seems less likely

şġw

şġga /n./ crookedness, inclination <228>

şff

— | imp. FP *şaffen-hen* /vt. FORM-I a/
draw close together <61>

şaff, *şaffa* /n./ row, line <192>; closed
ranks <195>

> *mgābel aš-şaffa* a tent pitched on the
other side of another <149>

şfh

şafh /n./ paper <173>

şafha /n. pl. *şafhāt*/ camel hide <70>;
sheet of paper <109>

şafha /n. pl. *şfāh*/ base of a mountain
<682> also the general name of the territory
where the Ḥwēṭāt, Beni ‘Aṭiyye, and Šarārāt like
to camp, because it slopes both east and west
<614>

şfāh /n./ salute <482>

taşfih /n./ trade; any act performed for
money or simply as a display <212,
217>

şfh

maşfūh /adj./ drunk used of new sorcerers who
have yet to establish themselves <401>

şfr

— | 1CP *şaffarna* /vi. FORM-II/ sleep at
sunrise <413>

[a]şfarr /vi. FORM-IX/ become yellow
<108>

—, f. *şafra* /adj. pl. *şifr*/ yellow <222>,
or white <373> (camel); white and
yellowish <80>, or pure white
<373>, or yellow <386> (mare)

> *şafra ḥabbet al-ghawa* a she-camel the
colour of roasted coffee <335>

> *şafra dabsa* a yellowish she-camel
whose colour resembles grape sugar
(*dibs*) <335>

> *şafra ‘abādiyye* a she-camel the colour
of coffee already made <335>

şufra

> *ḥawiyet şufra* a custom amongst the
Ḍana Muslim in which whenever one
eats a meal with a traveller he also
offers him protection lit. “lends him his
face”, see *wağh* <440>

şofar /n./ the month of *şofar* this month name
is not standard usage <4>

şferi /n./ the *aš-şferi* season (Oct-Dec) under
Canopus, the Pleiades and Gemini; the
autumnal rains the autumnal rains (= *wasm*)
are *as-sheylāwi* [= *al-herfi*, *al-herfi*] (of Canopus),
aṭ-trūwi (of the Pleiades) and *al-ğōzāwi* (of
Gemini) <8>

şafāra /n./ *şafāra*, a blossom [trans. not in
Musil] <16>

şaffāra /n./ *şaffāra*, a bird [trans. not in
Musil] <40>

maşfar /n./ autumn grazing <78>

mişfār /n./ autumn camping grounds from
the beginning of October to the middle of
December <630, 632>

muşaffar /adj./ having gold ornaments
(camel saddle) <354>

şft

— | imp. MP *eşfetū* /vt. FORM-I e/ spread
out (: a tent) <76>

şfʿ

şafa‘a /n./ a band of fine material used to
tie the kerchief to the head <123>

şfq (cf. sfq)

- | 2MS *tesfeğ* /vt. FORM-I e, v.n. *şafg*/
strike <204>, cuff <581>
— | 3FS *taşaffag* (sic) /vi. FORM-II/ stamp
noisily (gazelle) <200>
— | v.n. *eştefāg* /vi. FORM-VIII/ clash
<293>
şafğ /n./ a strong breeze <561>

şfn

- şifen* /n./ a leather pouch for carrying the
steel and tinder for lighting tobacco, or
coffee <100, 128>

şfw

- şafa* /n./ rock <482>; barren rock
<271>
şafya /n./ thick gravy skimmed from the
top after boiling meat <96>
şife /n./ friendship, good faith <581> cf.
CLA *şafā* ‘quiet, happy life, pleasure’ (HAV);
H&AA *şafa*, *yişfi* ‘to be on friendly terms with’
şāfi /adj./ whole; choice, best <108>;
pure (water) <173>; bright, white
(teeth, paper, etc.) <108, 224> cf.
H&AA *şāfi* ‘thoroughbred (camel)’
> *şā’ar şāfi* a heavy variety of pure
black goat’s hair <61> prob. so called
because this hair is considered the best
aşfa /elat./ purer <468>
maşfa /n./ a pot in which fresh coffee is
boiled <101>

şfāt see **wşf**

şqr

- şagr* /n./ hunting falcon <31>
şaggār /n./ falconer <2>

şqʿ

- şagaʿ* /adj./ cold, cool, unfeeling and
indifferent to praise or blame <615>
şāgeʿa /n. pl. *şwāgeʿ*/ meteor <6>
aşgaʿ /elat./ colder <609>

şql

- şaglāwiyye*
> *şaglāwiyye ġudrāniyye* a breed of
thoroughbred mare <372>

şkk

- şakk* /vt. FORM-I/ fether <378>
şakkat /n./ blow, hit, stroke
> *şakkat al-ʿomay* midday period, siesta
<4> the lit. meaning is disputed but seems to
be ‘the hit/stroke of the blind’, seemingly
referring to the intensity of sunlight at this time
of day, which blinds people

şelū, şullū, şulłow see **wşl**

şlb

- şulb* /n./ loins (camel) <330, 334>
şallab /n./ cross <7>
şalāyeb /n./ a strong neck <635>
şalīb
> *şalīb al-ʿaḏāmi* backbones <263>
mişlāb /n. pl. *meşālīb*/ a thick stake used
for poking the fire <106-7>;
crosspieces which connect the front and
hind parts of a camel saddle <350>

şlbḥ

- şalbūḥ* /n./ flint (for lighting tobacco)
<128>

ṣlh

— | v.n. *teṣliḥ* /vt. FORM-II/ make good,
make fair <47>

— | 3MP *teṣāleḥow* /vi. FORM-VI/ conclude
peace with sb. (+ *ma*) <533>

ṣulḥ /n. pl. *aṣlāḥ*/ peace, friendship, truce,
reconciliation <533, 630>

muṣlāḥ /n. pl. *meṣālīḥ*/ herdsman; a
virtuous person <212>; a
conscientious herdsman whose flock
does not suffer from hunger <129>
> *ṣāt muṣlāḥ^{en}* a fat sheep <128>, *ḥabṣ*
muṣlāḥ^{en} a fat wether <468>

ṣlh

taṣallaḥ /vi. FORM-V/ hear a buzzing in the
ears <654>

ṣl^ʿ

aṣla^ʿ /n./ an elderly man who has the
whole head shaved <117>

ṣlf

ṣalf /n./ gale <468>; a strong, sudden
gust of wind <561>; a cold wind
<609, 616> cf. H&AA *ṣalf* ‘brave,
swaggering’

ṣlfh

—, pl. *ṣalāfīḥ* /n./ stones <324>

ṣlhd

—, pl. *ṣalāḥīd* /n./ kinsfolk, parents
<630, 632>

ṣlw

— | 1CS *ṣalleyt* /vi. FORM-II/ pray
<135>; give a message <156>

ṣala /n. pl. *ṣalawāt*/ prayer <466>,
blessing <109>

> *ṣalawāt* the five prescribed prayers
<327>

ṣly

maṣli /n./ pancake; bread made from
batter cooked in a *sāḡ* <92>

ṣmm

—, pl. *ṣumm* /adj./ deaf <212> N.B.

Musil’s translation of this term is incorrect: the
phrase *al-ḥeyl ṣumm al-meḏābiḥ* <212> means
‘the horsemen, those deaf attackers’, their
deafness alluding to the way in which they attack
while ignoring the cries of their victims

ṣmt

ṣumt /n./ silence <481>

ṣmd

— | a.p. *ṣāmed* /vt. FORM-I/ hit (: a
target) <589>

ṣmād /n./ goal <586, 589>

maṣmad /n. pl. *maṣāmed*/ an extensive but
shallow crevice at the foot of a hillside,
where the rain water remains it has
greater dimensions than the *ḡalta* <681>

ṣmṭ

mṣammaṭ /n./ the area above the croup
(horse) [trans. not in Musil] <371>

ṣm^ʿ

ṣam^ʿ /n./ a variety of rifle, an old English
military gun <131>

ṣam^ʿa /n./ *ṣam^ʿa*, a plant [trans. not in
Musil] <208> MAND identifies as *Stipa*
capensis, a “tufted annual grass”, and sees the

term as derived from the FS adj. *sam‘ā* ‘slender, sharp’, thus meaning “sharp grass”

şml

— | a.p. *şāmel* uncertain but cf. SOW *şimal* ‘to be firm’

> *şāmel al-kilme* the truth <580>

—, pl. *şamāyel* /n./ well-founded reports <579-80>

şndq

şandūg /n. pl. *şanādīg*/ a strong box <108>, a small box with a thin lining of tin <68> described as rare among the Rwala <320>

> *şandūg al-galb* heart <115>

> *şanādīg al-fwādi* entrails <165>

şn‘

— | 3FS *şana‘at* /vt. FORM-I, v.n. *şan‘*/ make, produce <519> also (: rains) <5>

— | 3FS *şāna‘at* /vt. FORM-III/ allow <466>

şen‘ /n. pl. *şnū‘*/ an artificial hollow in a rocky surface, where the rain water remains <683>

şāne‘ /n. pl. *şunnā‘*/ blacksmith <136>; sb. from the ethnic group of white blacksmiths <278> this description from Musil prob. refers to the Şolubba (elsewhere referred to in Musil as the Şleyb), a pariah tribe which is known for metalwork; the group is described in BETTS and SIMP

maşna‘ /n. pl. *maşāne‘*/ a rocky flat area artificially changed into a large reservoir <681>

mşanna‘ /n./ circumcision (ceremony) <244>

> *đbīht al-mşanna‘* the circumcision sacrifice <245>

> ‘*aniyyet al-mşanna‘* a dinner eaten in the father’s tent to celebrate a circumcision <245>

şnm

şanam /n. coll., un. *faras*/ horses <372>

> /n./ a chosen troop of fighters <573>

şhrġ

—, pl. *şahāriġ* (= *şarāhiġ*) /n./ deep rifts in a rock, with narrow openings where rain water keeps fresh for a long time <175> cf. CLA *şihriġ*, *şuhāriġ* pl. *şahāriġ* ‘cistern’ (HAV), originally from Persian

şwb

— | a.p. *şāyeb* /vt. FORM-I/ strike <164>; reach (: a target) <636>;

help sb. reach an aim <132>

> *ġazw şāyeb* a raid with booty <564>

şowb /n./ direction (towards, + *b*)

<79-80, 589>; a place where one wanders <209> cf. ING *şōb* ‘towards’

> *şowb be-şmād* it reaches its goal <586>

şuwāb /n./ wound <474>

şawīb /adj. pl. *aşāwīb*/ seriously but not fatally wounded <164>

şwt

—, *yuşawwet* /vt. FORM-II/ say <520>, call (to sb., + ‘*ala*) <271, 532>

şowt /n./ voice <209> || N.B. *as-sowt* <190> is prob. a misprint

> *ħagg aş-şowt* [lit. law of the cry] this law states that when a pursued person cries from afar to a tent owner that he is putting himself under his protection, if he is heard, the latter is bound to protect him <442>

šīt /n./ fame <574> poss. used in the same way as *šowt*, cf. H&AA *šīt* ‘voice’

šwētiyye /n./ *šwētiyye*, a breed of thoroughbred mare <372>

šwğ

— | p.p. *mušawwağ* /vt. FORM-II/ accuse <584>

šūğ /n. coll./ complaints <581, 584>

šwāğ /n./ feud <598>

šāḥ see **šḥḥ**

šweyḥbi see **šḥb**

šwr

— | 3FS *tšawwer* /vt. FORM-II/ adorn <271>, paint <109>; shave the back part of the head up to the ears <115>

šōra /n./ the back part of the head up to the ears <115>

šw^c

— | a.p. *šāye^c* /vt. FORM-I/ violate <360>

šā^c /n./ a dry measure (equivalent to nine litres) <615>

> šā^c ‘*azizi* a dry measure larger than the common šā^c <608, 615>

šwğ

— | a.p. *mutašāweğ* /vi. FORM-VI/ tilt <228>

šwf

šūf /n. coll./ saddlebags, woollen riding bags <293, 299>

> *rā^c aš-šūf* weaver <299> explained by Musil as ‘a seller of fancy bags for horse and camel saddles’, see the idiom listed under *herz*

> ‘*amal šūf* the best wool <314>

šwq

šāga /n./ a camping place in a dangerous region where it is exposed to raids <78>

šwl

šāl /vt. FORM-I u/ assault, attack; move with all one’s herds and tents into the territory occupied by a weaker tribe (+ ‘*ala*) <533, 540>

šowla /n./ assault <540>

šwm

— | 1cs [*a*]šūm /vi. FORM-I u/ fast <135>

šwn

šwān /n./ flint-strewn, rolling land <220>

šawwān /n. coll./ flints <683>

šawwāne /n./ a tract or hill covered with flints <683>

šwy

šāye /n./ the hem of a cloak or upper garment <428>; a *zebūn* garment made of white linen without a lining <119>

šībān see **š’b**

šyt

šīta /pr. n./ Šīta

> *aḥu šīta* [lit. Šīta’s brother] any member of the Šā‘lān kin; the battle cry of the Šā‘lān kin <563>

şyğ

— | 3FP *şyyiğen* /vi. FORM-II/ dash out (rutting she-camel) [uncertain] <586>
şeyyāğ /n./ a rutting camel <598, 600>

şyh

şāh /vt. FORM-I i/ shout <80>; tell <219>; rouse, give an alarm <384>, call for help <453>

şīha /n. pl. *şeyhāt*/ a warning cry <141>; the will of God (as a punishment) <447>

şiyāh /n. pl. *şawāyeh*/ alarm cry; sentinels announcing at the top of their voices that they have seen danger <559>

şayyāh /n./ sb. who shouts <80>; the herdsman or watchman who first sees the enemy and gives the alarm cry <385>

şyd

şād /vt. FORM-I i, v.n. *şeyd*/ hunt, chase <34>, seize <607>; toil <318>

— | 3FS *tensād* /vi. FORM-VII/ be caught <159>

şeyd /n. coll./ gazelles <200>; prey, game <607>, a hunted beast <536>

|| variant *ş-şeydet* <607> is uncertain

> *şeyd at-tas‘a* a grey, herbivorous animal the size of a six-months old lamb which is found on the border of the Nefūd and is eaten Musil does not indicate what this animal actually is <28>

—, pl. *şuyūd* /n./ preys <607> poss. pl. of *şeyd* above

şyr

şār /vi. FORM-I i/ be, become <46>; (+ D) be captured by sb. <432>, be given to

sb. <447>; (+ ‘*ala*) be defeated by sb. [impersonal] <628> || *şayūr* <482> is uncertain

> *amr-eh şār* his fate has overtaken him <444>

> *şāyer^{en} siyye* doing evil <222>

şayyūr /n./ end <150> cf. SOW *şayyūr* ‘end, result, fated outcome’

> *wa’ şeyyūr* absolutely certain, necessary <626>

maşāyer /n./ aggressor <482>

şyr

—, f. *şey‘ariyye* /adj./ hot-blooded <310>

> /n./ a stubborn she-camel <292>

şyğ

şāyeg /n./ jeweller <143>

şyf

şeyf /n./ the *şeyf* season (Apr-Jun) <78>; this year’s lamb [uncertain] <179>

şeyfi /n./ the summer rains <10>

maşyaf /n./ *şeyf* grazing <78>

—, f. *maşyūfa* /adj./ well watered (by *şeyfi* rains) <16>

şyk

şīc /n./ mud <272>

şyn

şīn, şīna /n./ porcelain <212>

> *‘āffat aš-şīn* the inside of a porcelain cup <106-7>

şīni /adj./ made of china, porcelain <108>; Chinese <104>

> *şīniyye* /n./ a decorated copper plate for serving coffee <101-2> recorded as so

named because such dishes were originally brought from China <104>

t

ṭbb

ṭabb /vi. FORM-I o/ return <422>, come <429>, come near, step into the centre <195, 197> cf. ING *ṭabb* 'to enter a country, house, place'

ṭabb /n./ weapon, [coll.] weapons

<488>; a cure against sth. <487>

maṭabb /n./ a junction of two channels <681>; alliance [uncertain] <581>; a place where something regularly comes or returns

> *maṭabb al-mizen* a place where the rains fall <345>

ṭbṭb

—, *yīṭabṭeb* /vt. FORM-QI/ slap (falconer : bird) the falconer slaps the bird in order to encourage it to release the prey it has caught <34>

ṭbh

— | 3FS *ṭbahat* /vt. and vi. FORM-I e, v.n. *ṭabh*/ boil <96>; be boiling (coffee) <101>

maṭbaḥa /n./ the largest of the four types of coffeepot (= *kumkum*) <100>

maṭbūḥa /n./ dates boiled in butter <94>

ṭb^c

ṭab^c, *ṭaba^c* /n./ character <217>, habit <350>

ṭoba^c /adj./ dirty yellow, brackish (water) <340>

ṭbq

ṭbūg /n./ copiousness (of rain) <109>

maṭbūg /adj./ enclosed (inside sth.)

ṭbl

—, pl. *ṭablāt*, *ṭbūl* /n./ hollow knolls or domes [geog.] <683>

ṭhh

ṭheyḥ

> *ab aṭ-ṭheyḥ* /n./ *ab aṭ-ṭheyḥ*, a type of lizard <42>

ṭhl

ṭhāl /n./ spleen <115>

ṭhm

ṭhama /n./ *Suaeda vermiculata*, a bushy perennial with green fleshy leaves and very small flowers <709> counted by the Rwala as *ḥamḍ* <337-8>

ṭhn

—, *yethan* /vt. FORM-I a/ grind <586>

— | 3FS *tetaḥhen* /vt. FORM-II/ knead (: a large, thin cake) <91>

ṭheyṇi /n./ ground rock salt <94>

ṭhw

ṭahāt /n./ dark cloud <155> cf. CLA *ṭahā* ‘lofty cloud’ (HAV)

ṭrr

ṭarr /vi. FORM-I/ be cut, gathered (camel hair) [uncertain] <349>

ṭrʾ

ṭara /vi. FORM-I i/ come to mind (to sb., + *l* or ‘*ala*) <108>; think about <532>, consider sth. <219> cf. ING *ṭara* ‘to mention’

> *ṭaṭri* ‘*aley*ye “I think of her” <224>

—, *yenterī* /vi. FORM-VII/ be reported (news) <547>

ṭari /n./ news, testimony poss. variant of *ṭāri*

> *ṭari an-nakāyef* news of the return of the raiders <158>

> *kill-mā ḥall/hall ṭary-āh* ‘every time stories about him come up, every time his name crops up’ <187> N.B.

apparently a misprint in Musil where the verb *ḥall* makes no sense in the context: either *ḥall* ‘to happen, to occur’ or *hall* ‘to begin, to supervene’ would fit here

— | *ṭeriy-ah*

> *mā-ni b-ṭeriy-ah* “I will not brook it [the excuse]” <150> both the form and the meaning are very uncertain, but *ṭeriy-ah* may be interpreted by extending the meaning of *ṭara* above to ‘thinking favourably of sth’ (*b* is found after *mā-ni*, see §5.1.9

ṭāri /n./ remembrance <108>, thought <263>, report, tidings <513> cf.

KURP *ṭāri* pl. *ṭuwāri* ‘mention, word of, news, notion, idea, thought’

—, f. *ṭariyye* /adj./ latest (news) [uncertain] <289>

ṭrb

—, *yṭreb* /vi. FORM-I e/ rejoice, become glad, become cheerful (because of sth., + *l*) <108>

— | *ṭrub-i* /n./ singing <41> cf. KURP *ṭarab* ‘joy, happiness’; the meaning of vocal entertainment or singing is an extension of this meaning; this form shows syncope of the first vowel and the *u* probably the raising and backing effect of the following labial

ṭrbl

ṭerbil /n./ an impotent man, a man with a crushed sexual organ <487>

ṭrtt

ṭartūt /n./ *Cynomorium coccineum* or *Cynomorium giganteum*, a parasite with a root more than two meters long and innumerable pink and yellow flowers forming a large spike <709> it is baked by the Rwala <95>

ṭrḥ

— | 3FS *ṭarahat* /vt. and vi. FORM-I/ cast down <544>; throw sb. out of a saddle <646>; miscarry (mare) <374>

ṭariḥ /n./ a warrior rolling on the ground having been thrown from his saddle <263>; the act of unsaddling or being unsaddled <595>

ṭarrāḥ /n./ falcon hunter, sb. who catches falcons to sell <32>

ṭarrāḥa /n./ a quilt of an Oriental pattern
<64>

maṭraḥ /n./ place <462>

ṭrd

—, *yeṭred* /vt. FORM-I e, o/ drive sth.
away <12>, repel <130>, pursue
<489>, struggle with sth. <12>

> *yeṭred w-yeṭared* he pursues and is
pursued <489>

— | 3MP *ṭarradū-n-eh* /vt. FORM-II/ hunt
<190> N.B. on the intrusive *n* in suffixed 3MP
forms see §4.2.1

—, *yeṭared* /vi. FORM-VII/ be pursued
<489> cf. H&AA *ṭarad* (FORM-I) ‘to pursue in
battle’, *inṭarad* (FORM-VII) ‘to be pursued in battle’

ṭard /n./ fight, contest, encounter, clash, a
hand-to-hand fight in which one man
attacks another trying to outflank him
<554>; the movements of attack and
defence of a horse in a fight, the act of
trotting both in defence and attack
<151-2>

> *ṭard al-hawa* amorous pursuit
<208>

ṭrād /n./ warfare <104>; fight <159>, a
hand-to-hand fight <378>; a mock
battle in which the struggles of a real
battle are imitated <561>

> *ṭrād al-ḥeyl* mock battle <245>,
cavalry play <561>

ṭāred /n./ pursuer <601>

ṭarrād /n./ a fierce warrior Musil describes
him as a warrior who, circling on his mare,
attacks the enemy with the one aim of defeating
them, and throws himself on another as soon as
he has vanquished the first <561>

> *ṭarrād al-hawa* sb. given to flirting
<561>

matrūd /n./ a pursued person <601>

—, pl. *meṭārīd* /n./ battles <102>

ṭrš

—, a.p. *ṭāreš* /vi. FORM-I/ travel (to visit
sb., + *l*) <522> cf. KURP *ṭaraš*, *yatriš* ‘to
travel without tent and women, e.g. for some
business’

ṭarš /n./ a herd of camels <159>, camels
belonging to a certain clan or kin
<330> cf. SOW *ṭarš* ‘camel herds spread out
in pasture’

> *aṭ-ṭarš as-sāreḥ* the animals of a herd
going to the pasture <336>

ṭarše /n./ *ṭarše*, a dark bird the size of a
small duck <39>

ṭāreš /n. pl. *ṭrūš*, *ṭuršān*/ traveller
<161-2>, rider <600> cf. HOL *ṭārīš* pl.
ṭawārīš ‘messenger’

> *rab*‘ *aṭ-ṭrūš* travellers <413>

> *ṭwēreš al-ḡible* the south wind <266>
trans. by Musil as ‘the little pilgrim of the South’;
the form *ṭwēreḡ al-ḡible* <266> seems to be a
misprint

—, pl. *ṭwārīš* /n./ symptoms of disease
<327> N.B. KURP sees this form also as pl. of
ṭāreš, with the meaning being derived from the
idea that travellers often bring news of diseases
muṭrašāni /n./ a camel used mostly on
shorter journeys <586, 589>

ṭrṭm

ṭurṭumān /n. pl./ Turks, Turcomans, Kurds
[derisive term]; barbarians <586,
589>

ṭrf

ṭaraf /n./ border <218>

ṭarīfe /n./ dainties; *ṭarīfe*, a rare tasty dish
described as “a delicacy like *barīra*” <271>

ṭāref /n. pl. *ṭrāf*, *aṭrāf*, *ṭwāref*/ border
<29>; [pl.] herds <467>, herds on
the border <490>; [pl.] people, tribe
<619>; [pl.] tents which are pitched
on the edge of the camp <78>

ṭāref /adj./ furthest <360>

ṭārīf /n./ border <608>

ṭreyf /n./ end (of a belt) <259>

—, pl. *ṭeṭārīf* /n./ burnished copper tubes
for (ammunition) powder <131>
formally pl. of FORM-II v.n. *ṭaṭrīf*; cf. KURP *milhiḡt*
at-ṭiṭārīf ‘men who are quick in shooting and
loading their guns’

ṭrq

—, *yitrog* /vt. FORM-I o/ measure (feet :
steps) <151> cf. KURP *ṭarag*, *yaṭrig* ‘to tread’

— | 3FS *ṭṭarrag* /vi. FORM-II/ shake (camel
hump) <273>

ṭarag /n. pl. *ṭrūg*, *ṭrāg*/ a long, flat ridge
[geog.] <113>; [pl.] manners <293>

—, pl. *ṭurug* /n./ low hills [geog.]
<293>

ṭarīg /n./ road <156>

ṭarīga /n. pl. *ṭarāyeḡ*/ a narrow strip of
goat’s hair for strengthening tent
material <61-2>; [pl.] customs
> *ṭarāyeḡ al-‘arab* [lit. the Arab
customs] bedouin law <663>

ṭārūg /n./ an enclosing slope [geog.]
<108>

ṭurgi /n. pl. *ṭurgiyye*/ traveller <211>,
rider <600> cf. HESS *ṭurgi* pl. *ṭarāḡi*
‘wayfarer, one who travels without a tent’, DOU
ṭurgiyyah ‘an expedition of a few men, wayfaring
peaceably in the desert’ (both cited in KURP)

—, pl. *aṭrāg* /n./ ways <108>

maṭrag /n./ an entirely straight stick
<127>

maṭrūg /adj./ dirty yellow, brackish
(water) <340>

ṭwēreḡ see **ṭrš**

ṭrmd

ṭurmūd /n./ sorghum bread <93>

ṭrw

—, pl. *ṭrāwāt* /n./ (pieces of) fresh meat
<608>

ṭara, *ṭari*, *ṭāri*, *ṭariyye*, *ṭreyt*, *yaṭri*, *yenṭeri*,
etc. see **ṭr’**

ṭzz

ṭuzz /n./ a small tent for children which is
sometimes set up in the summer season
when the main tents are not pitched
<72>

ṭss

ṭass /vt. FORM-I/ beat, strike; beat with a
fist <608, 615>

ṭs’

ṭas’a

> *ṣeyd aṭ-ṭas’a* a grey, herbivorous
animal the size of a six-months old lamb
which is found on the border of the
Nefūd and is eaten Musil does not indicate
what this animal actually is <28>

ṭšš

— | 3FS *ṭaššat* /vt. FORM-I/ throw
<404>

ṭa’ab see **t’b**

ṭ's

ṭa'es /n. pl. *aṭ'ās*, *ṭu'ūs*/ sand drift, a smooth drift of rosy sand <171-2>, an isolated conical sand hill which projects above the Nefūd desert <304>

ṭ'm

—, *yeṭa'am* /vi. FORM-II/ become sour <89>

— | 1CP [*a*]ṭ'amna /vt. FORM-IV/ feed <12>

ṭa'am /n./ food <146>; eating <241>; entertainment <464>

ṭa'amyā /n./ taste <178>

maṭ'ūm /n./ food <173>

ṭ'n

— | 1CS *aṭ'an* /vt. FORM-I a/ stab <323>, pierce <501>, wound <627>

muṭā'an /n./ stabbing; contest, a contest with spears <564> FORM-III v.n.

ṭ'y

— | 1CS *aṭ'i* /vi. FORM-I/ make a sound to call a mare <379>

ṭff

ṭaffa /n. pl. *ṭfāf*/ a plateau intersected by a deep valley <149>

ṭfh

ṭafah /vi. FORM-I/ splash <88>; overflow, fill with tears (eye) <108>

ṭafh

> *ṭafh aḍ-ḍlū'* lower rib borders (camel) <334>

ṭafha

> *rabi' aṭ-ṭafha* a season when not only the lowlands but all the slopes, as well, afford luxuriant pasture <16>

ṭfq

maṭfūg /adj./ hasty <108> cf. KURP *maṭfūg* 'hasty, coming or going in a rush'

ṭfl

ṭiflet /n./ maiden <182> N.B. the form is attested with the definite article, *aṭ-ṭiflet*

ṭofal /n./ dew <17>

—, pl. *aṭfāl* /n./ recently weaned boys <606>

ṭqq

ṭagg /vi. and vt. FORM-I e, v.n. *ṭagg*/ crack <4>; tap <293>; strike sb. (fear) <651> cf. KURP *ṭagg*, *yitigg* 'to hit, strike'

ṭagga /n./ *ṭagga*, a boys' game <157>

ṭaḡiyye see **ṭwq**

ṭll

ṭall /n./ dew <17>, a drop of dew <487>

ṭlb

ṭalab /vt. FORM-I o/ go in pursuit of sth. <138>; ask for <258>, demand <528>, beg sb. for sth., pray to God for sth. <265>

— | 3MP *ṭallabow* /vi. FORM-II/ search <578>

aṭlab /vt. FORM-IV/ pursue <578>

— | a.p. MP *muṭṭālbīn* /vi. FORM-VI/ quarrel <434>

ṭalbe /n./ prayer <473>, request
<482>, price <222>, special reward
<644>

ṭalab /n./ camel riders in pursuit of raiders
<514>, a troop of pursuers <531>

ṭlāba /n. pl. *ṭalāyeb*/ lawsuit <427>
> *ḡedīm-ak la-ṭ-ṭalāyeb* “your opponent”
[legal] <267>

—, pl. *ṭalāba* /n./ complaints <287>, petitions <304> poss. sg. form (cf. *ṭlāba*) used as pl.

ṭāleb /n./ pursuer <490>

—, pl. const. *ṭallābt* /n./ disciples
<400>
> *ṭallābt ad-damm* people who carry on a blood feud in defence of culprits
<489>

meṭleb /n. pl. *meṭālīb*/ pursuer <84>; sb. with a legal demand <581, 585>

—, f. *maṭlūba* /adj./ desired, envied
<577>

ṭlh

ṭalhiyye /n./ sheet of paper <609>

ṭlhb

muṭlaḥebb /adj./ broad of breast and bony (camel) <158>

ṭlʿ

ṭalaʿ /vi. FORM-I a, v.n. poss. *ṭalʿ*/ come
<2>; come out <673>; rise (sun)
<3>, appear (star) <8>; fly after prey (falcon) <33>; crawl out (demon, from a person) <412>; uncover <565> this meaning is poss. FORM-IV
> *ṭaṭlaʿ derīt-eh* he froths at the mouth
<332>

> *ṭalaʿ ʿend al-bedw* leave a village or settled place (i.e. go into the desert)
<214>

> *ṭalaʿ min šowr* disregard sb.’s counsel
<235>

ṭālaʿ /vt. FORM-III/ examine <358>; see
<433>, behold <543>

— | 1CP *netatalleʿ* /vt. FORM-V/ look for
(+ D) <642>

ṭelʿ /n./ the dark-red, ripened fruit of the *mṣaʿ* shrub <95>

ṭalaʿ /n. prob. coll./ fruit <171> cf. HOL *ṭilaʿ, ṭalaʿ* ‘to grow, to sprout’
> *ṭalaʿ* (sic) *tīna* the fruit of the fig tree
<212>

—, const. *ṭalʿat* /n./ rising
> *ṭalʿat al-ḥamār* dawn <4>

> *ṭalʿat aš-šams* sunrise <147>

—, const. *ṭlāʿat*

> *ṭlāʿat al-ʿayyel* the examination of the child (a ritual) <243>

ṭālūʿ /n./ an incurable ulcer on the breast (camel) <369>

ṭullūʿ /n./ riders on camels sent out to observe the country around the camp from all sides, to protect against attack
<524-5>

ṭaṭliʿa /n./ the visit of a new mother with the child to all her relatives <243>

maṭlāʿ /n./ ridge <254>

ṭlq

ṭalag /vt. FORM-I a, v.n. *ṭalāg*/ let sth. go
<2>; cut off <459>; be a consolation [uncertain] <538>

ṭallag /vt. FORM-II/ divorce sb., let sb. go
<234>, dismiss <635>, unfetter (: an animal) <337>

— | imp. *aṭleg* /vt. FORM-IV/ free sth.
 > *aṭleg heḡāḡ-ak* [lit. free your brows]
 “smile!” <482>
enṭalag /vi. FORM-VII/ be emptied <108>
 — | *ṭalḡ^{en}* /adj./ truthful <430>
ṭalāḡ /n./ divorce <233>
ṭāleg /n./ a divorced person <233>
 —, pl. *ṭleyḡiyyāt* /n./ animals which are
 considered good omens <392>
 —, f. const. *muṭlegat* /adj./ all of one
 colour (horse) lit. ‘unrestricted’, cf. CLA
muṭlaq ‘loose, unrestricted, set free’ (HAV)
 > *meḡaḡḡelat aṭ-ṭalāte muṭlegat al-yemīn*
 [lit. white-spotted (*meḡaḡḡel*) on three
 legs and all of one colour on the right
 (foreleg)] a mare with small white spots
 on both hind legs and on the left foreleg
 <372>
muṭallaga /n./ a divorced woman <236>

ṭly

— | 3FS *taṭla* /vt. FORM-I a/ paint
 <106>

ṭmḥ

ṭamūḥ /n. pl. *ṭamāmīḥ*/ a married woman
 who is dissatisfied with her easy-going
 and often cowardly husband and who
 longs for better and braver men <324,
 475>, a wife who has no wish to bear
 her husband a son <344>

ṭmr

ṭummeyr /n./ *Erodium bryoniaefolium* or
Erodium ciconium, a species of hemlock
 stork’s-bill <710> it is eaten by the Rwala
 <95>; N.B. the term is spelled *tummeyr* in
 Musil’s index and it is uncertain which is the
 intended form

ṭm^c

ṭam^ca /n./ greed for booty <627>
ṭum^c /n., prob. v.n./ an attack for booty
 <356>
 — | *ṭma^{en}* /n./ reward <428>
 —, pl. *aṭmā^c* /n./ desires, appetites
 <590>

ṭmw

ṭomiyye /n./ hillocks, slopes, and
 depressions formed in sand by the wind
 <684>, the knolls, slopes and valleys
 in a sandy desert <184>

ṭn^ʾ

ṭana /n./ last drop of water <623> cf. CLA
ṭin^ʾ ‘the remains of water in a watering-trough or
 tank’ (LANE)

ṭnb

— | 1CS *aṭneb* /vt. FORM-I e/ be a
 neighbour to sb. <162>
ṭannab /vi. FORM-II/ howl <518>
ṭoneb /n. pl. *aṭnāb*/ tent rope <73>, hemp
 rope <64> these hold the tent on the long
 side of the tent only, while the rope(s) at the
 front on the short side of the tent are called *yad*
 and the rope(s) at the back on the short side are
 called *riḡel* <62>
ṭanīb /adj./ pitched close to another tent
 (tent) <459>
 > /n./ a neighbour whose tent ropes
 (*aṭnāb*) touch the tent ropes of another;
 neighbourhood <162>
 —, f. *ṭinābe* /adj./ full of pride <620>

ṭnkr

ṭanṭar /vi. FORM-QI/ click the tongue (at a
 camel to halt it, + *l*) <356>

tana see **tn**³

ṭwh / ṭyh

ṭāh /vi. FORM-I/ fall <6>, fall from horse

<595>; leap (into, + *b*) <447>;

perish <482>

> *ṭāh rās-eh* [lit. his head fell] “his head was cut off” <128>

ṭaṭwih /n./ a short ditty expressing the delights and sorrows of love <140>;

[v.n.] the singing of ditties <457>

ṭwr

ṭār /vi. FORM-I/ emerge <147>; flee <195>; dart around (eyes) <153>

ṭār /n./ drum <304>; a long, high, and steep escarpment [geog.], a long ridge with steep slope [geog.] <285-6>

ṭāra /n./ brim, rim <467>

ṭawra /n./ a leather bowl about 70cm deep and 90cm in diameter used in the construction of a *ḥawḍ* water trough <71>

ṭws

ṭāse /n./ a copper kettle with two rings by which it is carried and which holds 20 litres <70>

> *ṭwāyse* /n. dim./ a copper kettle with two rings by which it is carried and which holds 8 litres <70>

mṭawsa /n./ a completely overcast sky <6>

ṭw^c

— | 3FS *ṭā^cat* /vt. FORM-I i/ obey <294>; receive (: advice) <285>

ṭawwa^c /vt. FORM-II/ bring to obedience <577>

ṭāwa^c /vi. and vt. FORM-III/ obey, obey sb., do what sb. wants <482>

ṭū^c /n./ obedience <616>

> *amšī b-ṭū^c* “I obey” <227>

—, FP *ṭow^cāt* /adj./ obedient <581>

maṭwā^c /n./ an obedient camel <151>

muṭwā^c /adj./ obedient <629> poss. a variant of *maṭwā^c* above

ṭwq

ṭāg /n./ vault, vaulted room <108>

ṭūg /n./ neckband <109>, necklace <167>, neck ring <669>; a brass ring on the mouth of a purchased (i.e. not homemade) *sebīl* pipe <127>

ṭweyḡ

> *umm ṭweyḡ* turtledove <41> *ṭweyḡ* is prob. dim. of *ṭūg* above

ṭāḡiyye /n. pl. *ṭwāḡi*/ round cap woven of rough wool or camel’s hair <119>; tarboosh || variant *ṭāḡiyye* trans. only as ‘cap’ <122>

> *ḥemr at-ṭwāḡi* “redcaps”, Turkish officials so called because they wore red tarbooshes <584>

aṭwag /adj./ grey-collared

> *ḍiḥ aṭwag* an old dog or wolf whose neck is going grey <544>

ṭwl

ṭāl /vi. FORM-I/ be long, do sth. for a long time <130>; grow high <359> || N.B. the form *yeṭūl* in *allāh yeṭūl ‘omr-eh* ‘may God prolong his life’ <12> is incorrect, as only the FORM-II verb *yeṭawwel* fits the metre of the poem

ṭawwal /vt. and vi. FORM-II/ prolong <250>; last a long time <459>

ṭūl /n./ length <29>, height <156>

> *ṭowl az-zemān* unceasingly <300>

> *mā ṭūl* as long as <250>

—, const. *tūlat* /n./ length <265>

tawīl /adj. pl. *ṭwāl*/ long <80>, tall

<342>, high, steep <189>, big, giant <17>

> *tawīl* /n./ index finger <115>

> *tawīl al-felğ* [lit. high of snow, the high one with the snow] Mount Hermon <228>

> (*yā*) *tawīl al-‘omr* ‘(O) you of long life!’ polite address form <247>

tāyel /adj./ drawn (sword) <60>

—, pl. *ṭuwāyel* /n./ high hills <227>

towlāt /n. pl./ power <473>

meṭūl /conj./ while, as long as <448>

ṭwy

— | 3FP *yeṭwen* /vt. FORM-I/ fold (: a tent) <76>; cover ground (esp. of riders on camels or horses) <590> cf. KURP *ṭawa* and *tāwa* ‘to fold, wrap up; to cover a distance, cross, traverse’

eṭawa /vi. FORM-VII/ lie, rest <156>

tayy /n./ plait of hair, twist of rope <189>

tawīyye /n./ a hidden thing cf. MSA *tawīya* ‘innermost thoughts’ (WEHR)

> *ra‘ at-tawīyye* [lit. sb. who knows what is hidden] soothsayer <404>

tyb

tāb /vi. FORM-I/ be good, fare well <143>

> *tāb al-keyf* (everybody’s) mood is good <210>

> *tābat nafs-eh* ‘he had had enough’ <606> cf. MSA *tāb nafs^{an}* ‘an ‘to give up sth. gladly, renounce sth. willingly’ (WEHR)

— | 2MS *ṭayyebt* /vt. FORM-II/ make sth. good; cure <668>

> *ṭayyebt ism* [lit. the name is a good omen] [a term used to substitute topographical names which are considered taboo] <389>

tīb /n./ goodness <512>, honesty

<628>, valour <306>, bliss <479>; health <461>; battle, a struggle, contest, or duel with the stoutest hero of the enemy <501, 503>

tībe /n./ goodness <366>

tāyeb

> ‘*ala ġeyr tāyeb* a fight in which no quarter is given [lit. meaning uncertain] <635, 637>

tayyeb /adj. pl. poss. *tīb*/ good <512>; of good temper <671>; healthy <461>, recovered (from illness) <581>; beloved (of sb., + l) <593>

> *ṭayyeb* /interj./ alright! <139>

> *ṭayyeb* /n./ an honourable man <182>

tyh see **ṭwh**

tyr

—, *yeṭīr* /vi. FORM-I/ fly <31>; flee, move quickly (camel) <189>; roll (eyes) <447>

— | 3FS *teṭayyer* /vt. FORM-II/ set sth. in motion, make sth. fly <147>

teyr /n. pl. *tyūr*/ falcon <28>, hunting falcon <31>, trained falcon <570>; carnivorous bird all birds are divided into *tyūr* (carnivorous birds) and *ḥummar* (non-carnivorous birds) <31>; any wild beast [fig.] <543>; incurable muscular paralysis (camel) <369>

> *rafif at-teyr* heron <500>

—, const. *teyret* /n./ female falcon

<194>

teyāra /n./ flight <34>

tayyār /n./ sb. who flees <285>; *tayyār*, a variety of ant <43>

tyz

tīz /n./ buttock <115>, posteriors (also of a camel <330>); the angle of the elbow of a *sebīl* pipe <127>

tys

teys /n./ the sexual organ of a stallion <372>

tyš

—, f. *mustatīše* /adj./ blind (eyes) <143>

tyt

tīta /n./ *tīta*, a plant with bulbs which are eaten by the Rwala <15> cf. MAND *tīt* pl. *tītān* ‘*Allium sindjarensis*’, a wild onion
muṭīte /n./ *muṭīte*, a dish of mashed bulbs <15>

tyñ

tīna /n./ mud hut, a hut built of large unbaked bricks <468, 470>
> *beyt aṭ-tīne* [same meaning] <470>

tyy

tayye /n./ the mouth of a well <142>

ḍ (ḍ)

ḍʳ (ḍ)

— | 3MP *yeḍīrūn* /vt. FORM-I, v.n. *ḍiyār*/ deceive a she-camel into allowing the cub of another female to suck her

<87> N.B. related to the term *ḍīr* pl. *ḍyāra* cf.

KURP ‘a camel whose cub is killed and is then trained to let the cub of another female suck her’; cf. Musil <22> “the owner removes [a weak male cub] from its mother, kills it, and ties a portion of its skin around the neck and throat of another young camel. The mother of the animal which has been killed sniffs at the skin, thinks that this is her cub, and lets it suck. Thus she

does not lose her milk with fretting, while the mother of the living camel continues to treat it in the same way. Thus both she-camels adopt the cub, both feed it, and the owner can milk both of them”

ḍʳn (ḍ)

ḍān /n. coll./ sheep, flock <581>

ḍbb (ḍ)

ḍabb /n./ a type of lizard (= *abu ḥamad*) <41> cf. KURP *ḍabb* pl. *miḍabbah* ‘lizard’

ḍebāb /n./ a dense cloud of dust <304, 306> cf. KURP **ḍbāb** [same meaning], MSA **ḍabāb** 'fog, mist' (WEHR)
—, f. **maḍbūba** /adj./ unbending (of a person's back) <385>

ḍbḍb (ḍ)

ḍabḍāb /n. coll./ warriors mounted on horses <106-7>

ḍabḍāba /n./ dust cloud, clouds of dust whirled up during a fierce cavalry fight <627-8>

ḍbh

ḍebīh /n./ a sound of irritation or anger; an angry voice <84-5>

ḍbt (ḍ)

ḍobot /n. pl. **ḍubṭān**/ the clay foot of a ḡāl <684>

maḍbūt /adj./ of good repute <428>; manly (of a man) <472>; pure-blooded (camel) <332>

ḍb^c (ḍ)

— | **ḍab^{can}** /n./ hyena <103>

ḍab^{ca} /n./ hyena <20> || N.B. **aḍ-ḍab^{ca}** occurs with def. art. <623>; variant **ḍaba^{ca}ten** <616>

ḍbw

ḍabwa /n./ the sexual organ of a mare <372>

ḍby (ḍ)

ḍbi, **ḍabi** /n./ gazelle <26, 386>; a white gazelle <395> cf. SOW **ḍabiy** pl. **ḍba** 'small fawn gazelles'

> **ḍabi l-anḡāḡ** the gazelle leading the flock <173>

ḍḥḥ (ḍ)

ḍaḥāḥ /n./ reflection <109>

ḍḥḍḥ (ḍ)

ḍaḥḍāḥ /n./ vibration (of a mirage) <7>

ḍḥk (ḍ)

ḍaḥak /vi. FORM-I a/ smile <109>, laugh <207>; move with mirth (eyebrows) <103>

ḍaḥūk /adj./ smiling <290>

ḍuḥūk /n./ laughter <659>

ḍḥl (ḍ) see **mḍḥl**

ḍḥw / **ḍḥy** (ḍ)

—, **yeḍaḥḥi** /vt. FORM-II/ leave at the time of **ḍaḥa** <464>, watch (: the herd) while eating breakfast i.e. before the time of **ḍaḥa** <336>

aḍḥa /vi. FORM-IV/ come or leave at the time of **ḍaḥa** <464>, pasture at or before the time of **ḍaḥa** <89>

ḍaḥa /n./ dew <609>; mid-morning, the time when it grows warm and the dew evaporates <4>, the time of day when the herds start for pasture <523>

described as "8-10 hours [prob. 'o'clock'] in the summer, 9-10 in winter" HESS (cited in KURP)

> **ḥīn aḍ-ḍaḥa** mid-morning [lit. time when the dew has evaporated] <598>

ḍaḥiyye /n. pl. **ḍaḥāya**/ a sacrifice for sb.

who has died in the past year <634>;

(the commemoration of) the faithful departed <665>; the month of **aḍ-**

ḍaḥiyye this month name is not standard usage

<4>; the *ad-dahīyye* holiday, the feast of *dahīyye* <183-4> a memorial festival in honour of the dead <224> when a she-camel is sacrificed by the bedouins to every member of their kin who has died in the past year <247> *mḍahḥow* /interj./ [a sound used to urge camels to the morning pasture] <340>

ḍdd (ḍ)

— | 3FS *teḍedd* /vt. FORM-I e/ warn by low and short murmurs not to go away and get lost (camel : calf) <548>
ḍidd /n. pl. *aḍḍād*/ enemy <80>

ḍrr (ḍ)

— | 3FS *tiḍerr* /vt. FORM-I e, o/ bring ruin to sth. <435>; reopen (: a wound) <668>
—, pl. *ḍerrāt* /n./ deceit <187>
meḍarra, *muḍarra* /n./ trial, difficulty <364>; evil that one might be guilty of <494>

ḍrb (ḍ)

ḍarab /vt. FORM-I e, o/ beat <223>, hit <592>; stab <647>, strike (with a sword) <301>, shoot (with a gun) <29>; ride in the direction of (+ ‘*ala*’) <222>; give a sign by throwing soothsaying items <404>; bewitch (person with the evil eye) <408>;
/v.n. *ḍrāb*/ make a stud cover a she-camel (stud + *b*, she-camel + *l*) <333, 496> cf. MSA *ḍaraba* v.n. *ḍirāb* ‘to cover, mount (: the camel mare)’ (WEHR); SOW *ḍirūbih* ‘stud camel’
> *ḍāreb an-niyye* doing sth. as if on purpose <458>

ḍarb /n./ blow <128>; wound <590>
—, const. *ḍarrābt*

> *ḍarrābt al-fāl* soothsayer (f.) <405>
maḍrab /n./ wound <468>

ḍrbī

ḍarbūl /n./ badger <22>

ḍrṭ

ḍorrēt

> *ḍorrēt an-na‘ām Cleome arabica*, a green subshrub with small yellowish flowers <712> it is eaten by the Rwala <95>

ḍrf

ḍarf /n./ a leather bag holding about 15 litres in which dates, butter or suet are kept <71, 97>
ḍeraf /n./ saucer, tray <190, 192>
—, MP *ḍarfīn* /adj./ skilful, graceful, nimble <293>

ḍrm (ḍ)

ḍarmān /adj./ raging, angry (lion) <623, 626>

ḍrw / ḍry (ḍ)

— | a.p. *muḍarri* /vt. FORM-II/ train (: a camel) <365>
—, pl. *ḍawāri* /n./ predatory animals, esp. wolves <273> cf. KURP *ḍāri* pl. *ḍuwāri* ‘animal of prey’

ḍ‘f (ḍ)

ḍa‘īf /adj. pl. *ḍu‘ūf*/ poor, lean <387>, weak <465>; mild <271>
> *ḍu‘ūf* tribesmen whose supplies have been stolen by enemies and who are

consequently supplied with food out of the tribal chief's food reserves <90>

ḍā'n (ḍ)

ḍā'an /n. pl. aḍ'ān, ḍā'āyen/ migrating clan <557>; camels which carry the tents, clothing, household goods, women, and children of a migrating clan <286, 623, 625>; family [fig.] <220>

ḍā'in /n./ the move to another camp

> nahār aḍ-ḍā'inⁱ the day on which the tent with all its contents is loaded on camels for removal to another camp <285-6>

ḍā'anin /n. pl./ people who move from camp to camp <212>; people who load tents and their fixtures on camels <479>

ḍff (ḍ) (poss. cf. ḍfw / ḍfy)

—, yistaḍaff /vi. FORM-X/ wrap both the lower part of one's shirt and the foreparts of one's cloak around the legs in order to keep the garment close to the body <590, 592> the sense seems poss. related to ḍfw / ḍfy (see below)

ḍfr (ḍ)

— | a.p. MP muḍafferin /vt. FORM-II/ pierce <80>

ḍafer /n./ fingernail, toenail <115>; victor <501>

ḍufr /n./ cataract of the eye (horse) the cataract is believed to be cured by dropping a mixture of rust, soot, and milk into the eye as well as by burning around the eye <383>; part of the foot (camel) [trans. not in Musil] <330>

ḍfḍ'

ḍafḍā' /n./ frog <31>

ḍfw / ḍfy (ḍ) (poss. cf. ḍff)

— | 3FS taḍfi /vt. FORM-I/ cling to sth. (clothes), cover <102, 153>, spread out (: a blanket) <233> cf. KURP ḍifa, yaḍfi 'to spread over, to expand over', H&AA ḍafa, yaḍfi 'to cover sth. over'

ḍāfi

> ḍāfi ar-rdān, ḍāfi erdānⁱ a shirt with broad or long sleeves <125, 135>
> ḍāfi al-ḡa'ad camps which are protected against the wind and are therefore pleasantly warm <346>

ḍll (ḍ)

ḍall /vi. FORM-I a, e/ remain <576>, be left <466>

> ḍall liy-ye "I have" <302>

ḍill /n. pl. ḍlāl/ shadow <158>, shade

<205> N.B. the pl. form is often used in place of the sg. with no difference in meaning, e.g. <476>

ḍalla /n./ the ḡetab litter with a covering thrown over its upper horizontal pole so that the woman is shaded <160>

ḍelle /n./ shadow <318>

—, f. muḍelle /adj./ shady <220>

muḍallal /adj. pl. meḍālil /adj./ shady <221>

> muḍellel /n./ a male ostrich with dark grey plumage <38>

ḍl' (ḍ)

— | 3FS taḍla' /vi. FORM-I a/ be lame (camel) <211> cf. KURP ḍala' ~ ḍāla' 'to limp'

ḍal' /n./ general inflammation of the joints (camel) <369>

ḏelʿ /n./ a rugged hill <155>, an isolated and rugged mountain usually of granite <684> prob. has pl. forms of ‘ribs’ below, cf. KURP *ḏilʿ* pl. *ḏlūʿ*, *ḏilʿān* ‘rib; low mountain’
 —, pl. *ḏlūʿ*, *aḏlāʿ* /n./ ribs <115> prob. has sg. form of ‘rugged hill’ above
 > *tafḥ aḏ-ḏlūʿ* lower rib borders (camel) <334>

ḏlf (ḏ)

—, pl. *ḏlāf* /n./ shovels; the lower part of a camel saddle <350> cf. KURP *ḏalf* pl. *ḏlāf* [same meaning]

ḏlm (ḏ)

ḏalma /n./ darkness <4>
 —, f. *ḏalma* /adj./ dark <507>
 > *ḏalma delges* a warm and clouded night <18>
ḏlīm /n./ a male ostrich with dark grey plumage <38>
ḏelīme /n./ false testimony under oath before a court <674>
 —, pl. *ḏālmīn* /n./ evil people <4> cf. MSA *ḏālim* pl. *ḏālimūn* ‘tyrant, oppressor’ (WEHR)
ḏulmāʿ /n./ a dark night <537>

ḏmʿ (ḏ)

ḏuma, *ḏma* /n./ thirst <156>
 > *rās aḏ-ḏma* drought; when the whole camp suffers with thirst <382>
ḏāmi /adj. f. *ḏamyā*, pl. *ḏumāya*/ thirsty <178>; waiting, expecting [fig.] <632> N.B. the morphological relationship between these forms is not certain, cf. CLA *ḏamiʿ*, *ḏāmiʿ*, *ḏamʿān* f. *ḏamiʿa(t)*, *ḏāmiʿa(t)*, *ḏamʿā*, *ḏamʿāna(t)* pl. *ḏimāʿ* ‘thirsty’ (HAV), and KURP *miḏmi*, *ḏimāwi*, *ḏimāni* pl. *miḏmīn*, *ḏumāya*, *ḏuwāmi*, *ḏma*, *miḏumyah* ‘thirsty (camels)’; a poss. variant *ḏwāmi-ha* is attested on <200>

maḏma /n./ [poss.] waterless desert <203> cf. KURP *maḏma* pl. *miḏāmi* ‘waterless desert’

ḏmr (ḏ)

ḏamīr /n. pl. *ḏumāyer*/ bosom <169>, waist <321>, entrails <153>; [pl.] soul <167>
ḏāmer /adj. pl. *ḏummar*, *ḏemmar*/ narrow, slender <302>
 > *ḏāmer al-baṭn* sb. with a sunken-in belly <146>
 > *ḏāmerat aṣ-ṣulb* narrow in the loins <334>
 —, FP *ḏamrāt* /adj./ with sunken-in loins <293>

ḏamrān /n./ *Traganum nudatum* Latin name from MAND, a shrub with articulate branches and fleshy, needle-shaped leaves said to resemble *gaḏgāḏ* <711> a perennial which the Rwala count as *ḥamḏ* <337-8>; cf. MAND *ḏumrān*

ḏmn (ḏ)

— | 1CS [*a*] *ḏman-ak* /vt. FORM-I a/ guarantee the safety of sb. <561>

ḏnn (ḏ)

— | 1CS *aḏenn*, *aḏonn* /vt. FORM-I e, o/ think <81>
 — | const. *ḏannet*, *ḏunnet* /n./ thought attested [+ pron.] “I think” <220> || irreg. form *ḏennet-t-i* <80>

muḏanna /n./ a personal friend <294> cf. KURP *mḏannah* ‘one’s personal friend (whether from among one’s kinsmen or from outside the tribe)’

maḏnūn

> *maḏnūn-i*, *maḏnūn* ‘*ayn-i* my beloved, the apple of my eye <211, 195> Musil

tends to translate this more literally, as “[she] who is ever before my eyes” <195> or “[she] for whom my eyes watch” <211>, but cf. KURP *maḏnūn* ‘ēn-i ‘apple of my eye, my dearest, beloved one’

ḏnʾ (ḏ)

— | 1CP *ḏaneyna* /vt. FORM-I, v.n. *ḏana*/ bring forth (: offspring) <54>
> [v.n.] the ability to bear children <486>

ḏana /n./ offspring, progeny <328>; calf <609>; descendants of, very distant descendants, kin <252>, all the tribes acknowledging x as their common ancestor <420>

— | *ḏanwit^{en}* (sic) /n. coll./ sons <569>

ḏnbb (ḏ)

—, pl. *ḏanābīb* /adj./ narrow <582>

ḏhr (ḏ)

ḏahar /vi. FORM-I a/ appear, be seen plainly <628>

aḏhar /vi. and vt. FORM-IV/ show <364>, bring into the light <437>; show oneself to be sth. <207>; originate <256>; publicly settle (: a disagreement, a lawsuit) <304>, clear up (: a matter) [legal] <435>

ḏahr /n. pl. *ḏhūr*/ back <64> (also of a horse <371> or camel <506>); saddle [fig.] <378>
> *aba ḏheyṛ* pains in the small of the back compelling the afflicted person to walk with a stoop <667>
> *ḥaraz aḏ-ḏahr* vertebrae <115>
> *mambūz aḏ-ḏahr* fat-humped (camel) <313>

> *hla ḏ-ḏhūr* riders; people who bend their backs in fear on their galloping horses <585>

ḏuhr /n./ noon <4>

maḏhūr /n. (often coll.), pl. *meḏāhīr*/ chattel-laden camel(s) <128>, pack-camel(s) <99>; a troop of camels carrying the property of the individual families <76>; [plural functions as a synecdoche for the] migrating tribe <34>

ḏwʾ (ḏ)

ḏow /n./ daylight <159>

ḏwh / ḏyh (ḏ) (⇒ wḏh)

ḏowh /n./ reflection <190> cf. KURP *ḏāh*, *ḏōh* ‘lightning; brilliance, luminosity’

ḏīha /n./ sighting of the enemy, first sight of the enemy <208-9>

ḏīha see also **wḏh**

ḏwr (ḏ)

ḏīr /n./ starvation <56>

ḏayyeow see **ḏy^c**

ḏīha see **ḏwh / ḏyh**

yedīrūn, *ḏiyār* see **ḏʾr**

ḏyr (ḏ)

ḏayyer /vt. and vi. FORM-II/ frighten (: a camel) <293>; run quickly after being frightened (animal) <292>

ḏy^c (ḏ)

— | a.p. *ḏāye^c* /vt. FORM-I/ get lost, be lost <218>

ḍayya^c /vt. FORM-II/ lose <405>, forget about (herdsman : a camel) <212>; make a mistake with sth. <627>; destroy <29> || N.B. in one instance, *ḍayyeow-ha* <212>, it appears that the ^c was omitted by mistake
 — | a.p. *mḍāye*^c /vt. FORM-III/ miss sth., seek (: a lost thing) <405>

ḍyf (ḍ)

ḍāf /vt. FORM-I/ visit sb. as a guest <79>
 — | 1CP *enḍefna* /vi. FORM-VII/ receive a guest, be visited by a guest <462>
ḍeyf /n. pl. *ḍuyūf*/ guest <30>
ḍīfe /n./ food served to a guest, hospitality <577>

ḍyq (ḍ)

ḍāg /vi. FORM-I/ be anguished, oppressed
 N.B. see also *ḍāg* under **ḍwq**
 > *ḍāg ṣadr-i* “I am in a gloomy mood, I am depressed, worried” <466-7>
ḍeyg /n./ a narrow opening in a wall built to trap gazelle <26>
 —, pl. *ḍeygāt* /n./ narrowness

> *ḍeygāt al-medāheb* [lit. narrowness of the breast] anger <501>

ḍīg /n./ suffering <272>, distress <219>; a narrow cell <314>

ḍayyeḡ /adj./ narrow

> *ṣidr-eh ḍayyeḡ, medhab-eh ḍayyeḡ* [lit. his breast is narrow] sb. who is easily offended and who remains so for a long time <503>

ḍym (ḍ)

— | pass. *yeḍām* /vt. FORM-I/ oppress, injure <465>, violate, treat unjustly <263>
 — | 3FS *tuḍeym-eh* (sic) /vt. FORM-III/ [= FORM-I] <476> N.B. *ḍām* and *ḍāyam* are also attested in KURP with the same meaning
ḍeym /n./ loss, violence <476>, evil, pain <634>, bondage <314>; a mightier person [uncertain] <29>
 > *ḍeym ḥāl-i* “my reason is gone!” <190, 192> indicates that a loss or injustice has bereft the speaker of their reason
maḍyūm /n./ an oppressed person, sb. who has suffered long <80>

C

‘a see ‘lw / ‘ly

‘bb

‘ebb /n. pl. ‘ebūb/ a shallow dale, gully,
bay <677>

‘b’ / ‘bw

— | 3FP *ya‘ben* /vt. or vi. FORM-I/ fill or
be filled [uncertain] <128>

— | imp. ‘abbi /vt. FORM-II/ fill <128,
285>

‘aba /n./ cloak, mantle <120, 122>; a
black mantle <342> cf. the following
terms for specific types of ‘aba: *bišt*, *ḥāciye*,
lūmiyye, *mubbaddaha*, *rḥeybāwiyye*, *sa‘dūniyye*,
ḥasawiyye, *mezwi*
> *mtakk al-‘aba* a man whose shirt has
been washed and hung up to dry, while
he, clad in his cloak, sits or walks about
waiting for it <342>

‘obeyye /n./ an ‘obeyye mare <29>
> ‘obeyyet *ummu ḡreys* a breed of
thoroughbred mare <372>

‘bṭ

‘abeṭ /n./ a calf which wishes to continue
to suck even after a year <89>

‘bd

‘abd /n. pl. ‘abīd, ‘ebād/ servant <86>;
slave <343>, a black slave <220>; a
black cone [geog.] <676>

—, f. ‘abādiyye
> *ṣafra ‘abādiyye* a she-camel the colour
of coffee already made <335>

‘br

— | 1CP ‘abarna /vt. FORM-I/ cross (: e.g.
a river) <443>

—, *ye‘abber* /vt. FORM-II/ offer money (:
to sb.) for sth. <366>

i‘tibār /n./ fame <540>

ma‘bār /n./ ford, crossing <302>

‘bs

‘abas /n./ camel manure thrown over
camel urine <669>

‘abbās /n./ an enraged person <647>

‘bṭ

‘obṭa /n./ a deep basin [geog.] <682>

‘bw see ‘b’

‘tb

‘atab /vi. FORM-I e/ hop on three legs
(camel) <252>; violate (sth., + ‘ala)
<442>

‘atab /n./ violation

> ‘atab *al-beyt* violation of the tent
[legal] <442> e.g. if a pursuer were to
attack a person who has sought protection with a
protector within the precincts of the latter’s tent,
this would constitute a violation of the tent

‘tq

— | a.p. *mu‘teġ* /vt. FORM-IV/ let sb. go free <116>

‘*atiġ* /adj./ old <242>

‘tk

‘*atūk* /adj./ refusing to be guided either by the heel, stick, or rein (camel) <350> may alternatively be a FORM-I v.n.

‘tl

‘*atel* /n./ cauldron, a large kettle <128-9>

‘tm

‘*atīm* /n./ after dark <4>
 > *al-‘atīm al-aḥīr* [lit. the second ‘*atīm*] the period following the time between sunset and dark <4>

‘tw / ‘ty

— | a.p. ‘*āti* /vt. FORM-I/ try to surpass sb., put oneself above others; be offensive <476-7>

‘tt

‘*att* /vt. FORM-I/ vex, trouble <310>

‘tr

‘*aṭar* /vt. FORM-I/ ensnare <170> cf. KURP ‘*aṭar* ‘to stumble, trip’; it is poss. that the meaning found in Musil is orig. a FORM-IV meaning

‘tl

‘*atel*, ‘*atli* /n./ a bony camel <142>

‘ġġ

— | 3FS ‘*aġġat* /vi. FORM-I/ advance (an approaching throng of raiders); stir, be

stirred up (violent passion, rising dust) <608, 614>

‘*aġġ* /n./ cloud of dust <11> N.B. ‘*aġġ*, ‘*aġġe*, ‘*aġāġ* and ‘*aġāġe* are synonymous and the translations given here should be considered overlapping

‘*aġġe* /n./ dust or sand caught up by a whirlwind which runs like a pillar through the desert <567>

‘*aġāġ* /n./ sandstorm, dust storm <19>, a dense cloud of dust <306>

> ‘*aġāġ al-ḥeyl* the opaque cloud of whirled up dust and sand which envelops fighting riders <515>

‘*aġāġe* /n./ sandstorm, dust storm <19>

‘ġb

—, *ya‘ġīb* /vt. FORM-IV/ amaze, cause to wonder <365>, please <481>, dazzle <265>; be an object of desire to sb. <310>

‘*aġīb* /n./ a herd spending the night far from the camp <550>

—, pl. ‘*aġāyeb* /n./ incredible pranks played by the souls of bedouins while they are asleep the soul is believed to depart the body while a person is sleeping <398>

—, pl. *ta‘aġīb* /n./ sth. to make one wonder <536> cf. KURP *ta‘aġīb* ‘wonderful things; artful, entertaining discourse’; formally a FORM-II pl. v.n.

‘ġd

— | 3FS *te‘aġġed* /vi. FORM-II/ hold its neck arched (camel) <333>

‘*aġed* see ‘**qd**

‘ğrm

‘ağram /n./ *Anabasis lachnantha*, a plant with long, stiff branches and scaled, needle-shaped leaves said to resemble *rimt* < 688 > a perennial which the Rwala count as *hamd* < 337-8 >; cf. MAND ‘uğram “this generic name is related to the quadrilateral root ‘ğrm, which the bedouins associate with the idea of “being cut, cropped off, on top.” The plant is in fact usually flat topped in appearance.”

‘ğz

‘ağaz /vi. FORM-I/ be incapable < 406 >

— | 2MS *teğez* /vt. FORM-IV/ make sb. incapable < 294 >

‘ağūz /n. pl. ‘ağāyez/ an old woman < 128 >; hag < 341 >

‘ağūz /adj./ old < 147 >

—, pl. *me‘eğzāt* (sic) /n./ fatigue < 181 >

‘ğl

— | 3FP ‘ağelen /vi. FORM-I/ spread quickly (light, clouds) < 150 >

— | 1CS [a]‘ağğel-ha /vt. FORM-II/ hasten, urge to speed < 514 >

— | 3MP *ağelū-h* /vt. FORM-IV/ drive sb. < 534 >

— | 3FS *istağelat* /vi. FORM-X/ hurry on the birth, induce labour < 494 >

‘eğel /n./ a young antelope < 26 >

—, FP ‘ağlāt /adj./ swift < 84 >

—, f. ‘ağla /adj./ running from plant to plant smelling but not eating any, while on the march (camel) < 350 > poss. the FS form of the preceding adjective

‘ğm

‘ağam /pr. n./ Persia < 190 >

> *dagg al-‘ağam* of Persian manufacture < 630, 632 >

‘ağami /adj./ Persian < 143 >

> ‘ağami a sabre made of grey steel < 133 >

> ‘ağamiyye a *šalfa* spearhead brought from Persia < 133 >

‘ğn

‘ağīne /n./ dough < 413 >

‘ğy

‘ağī /n. pl. ‘ağyān/ a child up to its seventh year < 244 >

‘dd

—, *ye‘edd* /vt. FORM-I a, e, o, v.n. ‘edd/ tell of sth. < 271 >, relate < 579 >;

[pass.] be counted, be considered

> ‘edd-i “I feel like” < 164 >

> *čān ya‘edd* (sic) *min ar-reğāl* he was counted (considered) a real man

< 575 > N.B. the form *ya‘edd* appears to be a mistake, as the sense is passive and therefore the form *ye‘add* would be expected

—, *ye‘added* /vt. FORM-II/ count, state < 304 >

—, *yin‘edd* /vi. FORM-VII/ be reckoned, be counted < 606 >

‘edd /n./ spring, a well with spring water which never dries up < 480, 485 > cf. KURP ‘idd, ‘dūd [same meaning]

‘edda /n./ a period of six months during which a divorced woman may not marry again < 236 > cf. CLA ‘idda

‘edda /n. pl. ‘edād/ vessels for collecting water < 345 >, utensils for building a water hoist < 360, 362 >; preparedness cf. CLA ‘udda; SOW *al-‘iddih* ‘gear, the contraptions hoisted on top of a water well to draw water from it’

➤ *‘eddet al-wağh* the duty to protect a guest <465>
‘adad /n. pl. *‘adād*/ number <109>; price (i.e. number of camels) <289>
‘adid /adj./ full of health and vigour <424>

‘dr

—, pl. *ma‘āder* /n./ pastures reserved exclusively for horses usually in valleys shut in by steep slopes where they can be easily guarded and defended <307, 309>

‘ds

‘adasa /n./ chin; goatee <115>

‘dl

— | *‘adl^{en}* /adj./ just; accurate (weight, measurement) <430>

➤ *‘adlāt al-ğena* mares fed from a new crop <519>

‘adla /n./ a fat and fleshy she-camel <155> poss. only between four and ten years old <97>

‘adel /n./ fat <155> cf. KURP *‘adil* [same meaning]

‘edel /n. pl. *‘edül*/ a grey sack made of wool and camel’s hair <67>, a sack for seed <15>

‘adil /n./ fat, flesh <153>

—, MP *mu‘addelin* /adj./ satisfied <155>

‘dlh

‘adlah /vi. FORM-QI/ leap (at sb., + *‘ala*) <500>

‘dm

‘ad[i]m /vi. FORM-I/ be lacking <293>

‘adam /n./ desertion <526>

‘adīm /adj./ lacking <181>; all-destroying <501> cf. KURP *‘adīm* pl. *‘dām*, *‘idmīn* ‘unequaled in courage, peerless, champion’

‘dml

‘ademliyye /n./ an old rifle with which the marksman is so well acquainted that he never misses his aim <224, 226>

‘dn

‘edene /n./ female hare <27>

‘dw

‘ada /vt. FORM-I i, v.n. *‘adw*/ attack, hurt (also + *‘ala*) <571, 607> cf. KURP *‘ada*, *‘adda* ‘to attack, commit aggression’

—, *ye‘addi* /vt. FORM-II/ pursue <278>, drive away <534>

ta‘adda /vi. FORM-V/ hurt, cause hurt (to sb., + *‘ala*) <225>

‘adw /n. pl. *‘adwān*, *‘eda*/ enemy <80> || variants *‘eda* <304>, *‘uda* <541>, *‘ada* <578>

‘edwe /n. pl. *‘edwāt*/ a low place in a *sowh* valley incapable of holding rain water and therefore suitable for pitching tents <677>

—, pl. *‘adwāt* /n./ tricks befitting a foe <609>

—, const. *‘ediyet*

➤ *‘ediyet aš-šba* a period of twenty-five days after a mare’s covering <374>

ta‘diye /n./ hurt <225> poss. FORM-II v.n.

ma‘ādi /n./ enemy <273> cf. KURP *m‘ādi* ‘aggressor, attacker, enemy’: the form would be expected with a high vowel in the first syllable (as in KURP, where it has been deleted by syncope) but in Musil it is regularly attested with

a, possibly owing to the lowering effect of the following ʿ; the form as Musil records it could be mistaken for a plural noun ‘attacks’, cf. KURP *maʿādi* ‘attacks’

ʿdb

ʿ*addab* /vt. FORM-II/ torment, torture sb.
< 560 >

ʿ*adāb* /n./ sorrow < 304 >, pain < 340 >, torment < 561 >, oppression < 644 >; wrong, wrongdoing < 468 >

—, pl. ʿ*edāb* /adj./ tarnished < 467 >

ʿdr

— | 3MP ʿ*adrū* /vi. FORM-I/ plead
< 321 >, make excuses < 360 >

ʿ*addar* /vt. and vi. FORM-II/ excuse sb.
< 162 >; excuse oneself < 150 >

ʿ*adr* /n./ excuse < 150 >

ʿ*adra* /n./ manure heap < 287 >, pastures defiled by the excrement of countless herds < 676 > poss. also an adj. (FS) ‘besmeared, polluted’ < 289 >

ʿ*adār* /n./ one of the component parts of a *rasan* camel halter < 354 >

—, pl. ʿ*adāra* /n./ maidens < 195 > the name for all young women, whether virgins or not < 197 >

> *al-biḍ al-ʿadāra* fair women < 327 >

maʿdar /n./ cheek < 310 >

ʿdrb

ʿ*adrūb* /n./ shame < 153, 155 > cf. KURP ʿ*adrūb* pl. ʿ*adārib* ‘shortcoming, imperfection, blemish, fault, shame’

ʿdf

ʿ*adf* /n./ filth, impurities also used to describe an admixture of coffee beans in a market shop into which apple cores, date stones, spices, and the like, have fallen < 108, 113 >

ʿdl

— | 1CP ʿ*addalna* /vt. FORM-II/ warn
< 536 >

ʿ*addāl* /n./ critic, fault finder < 536 > a stock figure in poetry, cf. KURP ʿ*addāl* ‘censurer, rebuker, critic; the stock character who blames the poet for abandoning himself to his passion’

ʿdm

ʿ*adema* /n./ part of the hoof (horse) [trans. not in Musil] < 372 >

ʿ*adīm* /n./ a person blamed < 310 >

ʿdw / ʿdy

— | 3FS *taʿtedi* /vi. FORM-VIII/ be agile
< 200 >

ʿ*ada* /n./ earth; bushes (both dry or living), grass, excrement, dirt, coarse sand, any debris brought down by a torrent, etc.
< 550-1 >

—, f. ʿ*adiyye* /adj./ wholesome < 500 >, healthful, salubrious < 289 >

> *bilad ʿadiyye* the area of the Nefūd

and al-Ḥamād the Rwala associate these areas with a healthy atmosphere < 666 >

> *feyāḍ al-ʿadiyye* long, narrow dells among sand drifts < 182, 185 >

ʿrr

ʿ*arāra* /n./ posteriors (camel) < 330 >

ʿrʿr

ʿ*arʿara* /n./ the fat skin at the back of the neck (antelope) < 26 >

ʿrb

— | imp. ʿ*arreb* /vt. FORM-II/ try to produce a thoroughbred < 472 >

—, pl. *‘arab*, pl. pauc. *‘orbān* /n./ Arabs, people who dwell in movable tents, members of various clans and tribes <44>, Arabs and their whole camp <141>

> *ṭarāyeġ al-‘arab* bedouin law <663>

> *‘arab ad-dīra* nomads who are found in the tilled areas <44>

> *‘arab al-ġebīla* members of the same tribe <44>

> *marḥ al-‘arab* an old camping place <78>

> *yinhāšūn yamm al-‘arab* they put themselves under the protection of a powerful chief <138>

‘arīb /adj./ Arabian <307>; pure-blooded, well-born, noble <472-3>

‘arābi /adj./ purchased from Arabs <468>

‘arūbi /n./ fuel [uncertain] <180>

e‘rāb /n./ universally acknowledged descent, the best breeding (camel) <292, 298>

‘rbn

‘orbūn /n./ pledge (of love) <217> the sg. appears to be used with a pl. sense, although this is prob. because the speaker is claiming to have given his pledge to too many women (i.e. he only has one to give), rather than having given many pledges to many women

‘rġ (⇒ ‘wrġ)

‘arġa /n./ female hyena <608> Musil interprets this as ‘lame hyena’, poss. conflating the basic meaning of the noun (cf. CLA *‘arġā* ‘female hyena’ [HAV]) with that of the homonymous adj. (see below)

‘arġa /n. pl. *‘arġāt*/ a turn of a valley or gulley <676>

—, f. *‘arġa* /adj./ lame <623, 626> || once attested as *‘arġi* (for *‘arġa*) <153>

—, pl. *‘awārīġ* /adj./ leaning, inclining <173>

‘rġd

‘arġūd /n./ a strong stalk from which a bunch of dates hangs <315-6>

‘rd

‘arād /n./ *Salsola cyclophylla*, a shrub with thin branches and yellowish, hairy leaves said to resemble *rūte* <689> a perennial which the Rwala count as *ḥamḍ* <337-8>; N.B. Latin name from MAND

‘arūd /n./ genius, celebrity <590, 593>

—, f. *‘arda* /adj./ hardy <35>

‘rs

a‘ras /vi. FORM-IV/ have sb. married, “marry off” (e.g. a daughter, + *‘ala*) <140>

‘ars /n./ wedding, marriage

> *ḍbiḥt al-‘ars* a wedding sacrifice <228>

> *grān al-‘ars* the first year of married life, during which young husbands do not partake in raids <508>

‘ers /n./ dance, gathering <287>

‘arris (sic) /n./ a young husband <508>

‘rš

— | 3FS *‘arašet* /vt. FORM-I/ sink one’s teeth into <616>

‘arš /n./ sky <6>; high throne (of God) <364>; instep <115>

‘rṣ

—, const. *‘arṣat* /n./ storm <606>

‘arāš /n./ snare <116 >

‘rḏ (ḏ)

— | 2FS ‘araḏti /vi. and vt. FORM-I o, a/
show, appear to sb. <28 >; parade
<451 >, ride before a chief shouting a
war cry (naḥāwa) <80 >; sing (: a song)
<623 >; extend or stretch out the limbs
(to enable them to be seen better)
<192 >; lay sth. down poss. FORM-IV
<164 >; be a hindrance to sb. <208 >;
deliver judgement (judge) <433 >
—, ye‘arreḏ /vt. FORM-II/ offer <458 >;
lead (: a mare) to a stud <374 >
> ye‘arreḏ al-ḥagg make a legal appeal
(to, + ‘ala) <435 >

‘arḏ /n./ breadth

> ‘arḏ al-ḥaḥī conversation about all
possible topics <424 >

‘arḏ /n./ sense of honour <433 > elsewhere
‘irḏ, cf. KURP ‘irḏ pl. ‘arāḏ ‘honour, sense of
honour’, and CLA ‘irḏ pl. a‘rāḏ ‘good repute,
honour’ (HAV)

> mašya l-‘arḏ in accordance with the
code of honour <495 >

‘arḏa /n./ parade, a row of warriors riding
in front of a chief shouting a battle cry
(naḥāwa) <80-1 >, or filing past a
prince or commander on a festive
occasion or in time of danger <378 >
considered a proof that they will not desert their
fellow tribesmen <526 >; display (of omens
or meanings) in a dream or other contexts,
often referring to the propensity of sth. of
representing good or bad luck <509 >
> ‘arḏa šēna unfavourable show of
omens <509 >
> ‘arḏa ma‘āwḏiyye (show of) omen(s)
concerning the (leader’s) return <509 >

‘arāḏa /n./ [= ‘arḏa in the sense of
parade] <561 >

—, pl. ‘awāreḏ /n./ side whiskers
<115 >

‘orḏān /adj./ unfortunate “misfortunates” is the
translation given by Musil for the name of the
‘Orḏān kin of the Kwaḥbe, poss. analysed as pl.
<509 >

ma‘rūḏ /n./ a decision or verdict of a judge
<431 >

> ma‘rūḏ^{en} māḏi an old dispute, a
dispute settled long before <431 >

ma‘rūḏ /adj./ possessed used of “new” sorcerers
who have yet to establish themselves <401 >

‘rf

— | 1CS ‘araft /vt. FORM-I e/ know
<290, 132 >, recognise <120 >; know
how to do sth. <472 >, learn to do sth.
<482 >; judge <487 >

> ‘ārefīn al-gāf men who are experts in
reading tracks, whether of men or
animals <271, 273 >

—, yīn‘aref /vi. FORM-VII/ be known
> mā yīn‘aref “it is uncertain” <332 >

‘arf /n./ reputation <336 >

‘erf /n./ shrewd understanding <52 >,
broad outlook <471 >; tresses <118 >;
an isolated hill visible from afar
<677 >

‘arfa /pr. n./ ‘Arfa, the name the Sba‘a and
Gmūša give to their herds <80-1, 535 >

‘ārefa /n. pl. ‘awāref/ a hereditary native
judge <426 >, someone adept at law
<436 > N.B. a chief acting as judge is never
referred to as an ‘ārefa because he can support
his will by force <427 > || N.B. l-‘ārefat (sic)
<431 > attested once

> *ʿawāref ad-damm* judges in matters pertaining to blood vengeance <427>
—, pl. *ʿarāyef* /n./ mares or camels which were looted and later rescued <620>

maʿāref /n./ mane (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <371>

—, MP *ʿārefīn* /adj./ known; a certain... <128>

ʿrq (⇒ mʿrq)

ʿerġ /n. pl. *ʿurūġ*/ vein <472>; a long spur of sand <677>; [pl.] rump (camel) [trans. not in Musil] <330>

> *ʿareyġ* /n./ a long arm of a sand desert <676>

ʿarag /n./ sweat <105>

ʿarga /n. pl. *ʿarāġi*/ wooden crosspieces used in the construction of a water trough <72>

ʿareyġa /n./ one of the component parts of horse shackles <378>

maʿrega /n./ a soft, light horse saddle <385>

—, f. *muʿarga* /adj./ having the veins standing out <386>

ʿrqb

ʿargūb /n. pl. *ʿarāġīb*/ a slope, a steep and rocky hillside, a hillside road <306, 308>; Achilles tendon <115>, hock (camel <330>, horse <371>); kick <581>; leather bucket <629>

> *amm ʿargūb* a breed of thoroughbred mare <372>

ʿrqš

taʿargaš /vt. and vi. FORM-QII/ seize, grab; pull oneself up with one's hands and

planting one's feet firmly against the ground with great exertion in order to climb a steep rock <342>

ʿrk

—, a.p. *ʿarec* /vt. FORM-I/ rub <257> cf. SOW *ʿarak* 'to rub'

ʿark /n./ rubbing <362> used of camels when they rub against each other as they press forward to get to a water hole, hence the fig. usage 'crowd, noise (around a well)' <339>;

poss. v.n. FORM-I

ʿerc /n./ a thin but strong piece of wood for making spear shafts <133>

ʿarac /n./ a worn leather saddle <579, 580>

ʿareyc /n./ strength <257>

ʿrm

—, f. *muʿarrama* /adj./ tame (camel) <310>

ʿrms

—, pl. *ʿarāmīs* /n./ she-camels which may be depended upon not to run away at night but to shift for themselves in the matter of food and to endure even the greatest fatigue <590, 592>

ʿrn

ʿarnūn /n./ the ridge of the nose <115>

ʿarnūna /n./ nose, the upper part of the nose (horse <371>, camel <330>)

ʿernīn /n. pl. *ʿaran*, *ʿarānīn*/ the channel of a torrent, a channel in a steep hillside <677>

ʿareyniyye /n./ a narrow spearhead <133> cf. SOW *ʿrēniyyih* 'lance'

‘rw

—, pl. *‘arāwi* /n./ loops, rope ends, the single bow knots of the tent ropes which can be loosened or tightened according to the strength of the wind <263> cf. KURP *‘irwah* pl. *‘ra*, *‘arāwi* [same meaning]

‘ry*‘arāwi*

> *‘arāwi m‘arrāt* the she-camels on which the riders sit only on a piece of cloth fastened between the hump and hips <293, 299> cf. H&AA *‘arra* ‘bare-backed (of a camel)’

‘aryān /adj. pl. *‘arāya*/ naked <86, 632>

‘zz

— | a.p. *mesta‘ezz* /vi. FORM-X/ think too much of oneself <620>

‘ezz /n./ power <3>; nobility, good

qualities bravery in particular, which is held to proceed from the veins of a woman <472-3>

|| *‘azz* and *‘ezz* are both attested, but the form is usually *‘izz* (cf. KURP and SOW); the *a* (or Musil’s perception of it) may have arisen under the influence of the contiguous guttural

> *buyūt al-‘ezz* the complete tents required by the social standing of the kin owning them <260-1>

‘azīz /adj./ strong <505>, glorious <6>, powerful <267>, eminent <430>

> /n./ life [fig.] <647>

> *ṣā‘ ‘azīzi* a dry measure larger than the common *ṣā‘* <615>

‘zūz /n./ power (of God) <607>

ma‘azze /n./ proof of strength <482>

‘zb

— | 3MP *ye‘azzebūn* /vi. FORM-II/ spend the night far out and alone (herd) <339>

—, const. *‘azbet* /n./ widow <623>

‘azīb /adj./ far out, grazing and sleeping far from the tents, which are usually pitched near a watering place (herd) <512>

> /n./ a pasture at such a distance from the camp that the camels must spend at least three or four nights away and do not come to water or to the camp until the fifth day <261-2>, a pasture from which the camels are not driven home every evening <308>, a place far from water <424>

mu‘azzeb, *mu‘zeb* /n. pl. *ma‘āzīb*/ host <98>; employer of a herdsman <336>

‘zl

‘azal /vt. FORM-I e/ drive sth. away <158>; separate, divide <647>

‘azzal /vt. FORM-II/ separate <227>

‘azl /n./ division (of a troop) <647>

‘ezle /n./ an outlet in a water bag, about 2cm in diameter, around which is a stout piece of hide <70> N.B. it is poss. that the term refers only to the piece of hide

—, FP *mu‘azzelāt* /adj./ empty, with a lean belly (camel) <293>

‘zm

‘azam /vt. FORM-I/ invite sb. to dinner <616>

‘azzam /vi. and vt. FORM-II/ shy (horse), be uncontrollable (horse) <559>; invite sb. to a feast <3>

— | ‘azm-ahom /n./ courage <526> cf. KURP ‘azm pl. ‘zūm ‘firm intention of doing s.th., embarking on a project (of travel, migration)’

‘azūm /adj./ steadfast, resolute <590>

> /n./ a shying horse (either a stallion or a mare) <559>

> ‘anān al-‘azūm check rein, overcheck <566>

—, pl. ‘azāyem /n./ invitations to dinner <608>

‘zw

—, ya‘za /vi. FORM-I/ hail from (+ min) <263>

‘azwe /n./ kinship on the father’s side, a person of the same descent <263>, relatives <300>, kin <302>

‘zy

— | a.p. FS ‘āziye /vi. FORM-I/ become calm <563>

—, yu‘azzi /vt. FORM-II/ comfort (e.g. in the loss of sb.) <144>, console <160>

> ‘azzi “patience!” <169>

> yā mu‘azzi s-salāmāt said in (mock) congratulation to sb. who has failed to achieve a hoped-for benefit from sth. and escaped by the skin of their teeth; the phrase is found in ĞUH vol.8 pp.82-3 <294>

‘aza /n./ grief; courage <202>

> bāḥ al-‘aza, enkašef al-‘aza

“melancholy has taken hold of me”

<108, 112>

> āh w-‘azāh “oh, who can bear this?”

<309>

‘azzā-k /interj./ “may God comfort you!”

this is the expression used when lightning flashes, since in the desert people are often killed by lightning and God is asked to comfort the survivors <209-10>

‘sğ see ‘swğ and ‘wsğ

‘sr

— | 3MP ye‘asserūn /vt. FORM-II/ trouble sb. <492>

— | 3FS te‘assarāt /vi. FORM-V/ have a painful delivery or childbirth <244>

‘asr /n./ trouble <492>

— | ‘asren /adj./ burdensome <84>

—, pl. ‘asrāt /n./ distress <289>

‘sf

‘asif /n. f. ‘asīfe/ a young camel that has not been ridden long, a barely trained camel <367-8>

—, f. ‘asīfa /adj./ stubborn <176>

—, FP ma‘sūfāt /adj./ trained, broken in (camel) <583>

‘skr

‘askar /n. pl. ‘asācer/ a troop of soldiers <586>

mu‘askar /adj./ with the nails on its shoes bent inwards (horse) <548>

‘sl

‘asal /n./ honey <145>

‘asla /n./ the sharpened edge of a spearhead <133>

‘slğ

‘aslūğ, ‘aslūğe /n./ a woman who is neither thin nor too fleshy, but has a slender

waist, is tall, and has with broad hips
which stand out under her dress
<145>

‘sm

‘asāma /n./ a sunburnt desert without
pasture or water <146-7>

‘swǧ

—, f. ‘aswaǧiyye /adj./ with the neck
raised high, walking erect with an
unbent neck <182, 185>

‘sy

‘asa /modal part./ [+ P-STEM] may..., that
... might <360>; [+ nominal clause]
may ... be, may ... become <323>
> ‘asā-hom ṭayyibīn “may they be
healthy”, “I hope they are well”
<461>

‘šš

‘ešš /n./ nest <271>

‘šb

‘ešeb /n. coll./ annuals, grasses <17>,
fresh grass <397>, plants <128>
—, const. ‘ešbet /n./ the grasses of a
particular place <607>

‘šr

— | 2MS ‘āšart /vt. FORM-III/ live with sb.
<480> cf. SOW ‘ašar ‘to befriend’
‘ešr /n./ a tenth, a tithe <302>
‘ašar /num. f. ‘ašara, ‘ašra/ ten <29>
> ‘ašrīn /num./ twenty <128>;
twentieth <3>
‘ašra /n. pl. ‘ašāyer/ a pregnant she-camel;
the name given to she-camels when,

after ten or twelve months, they are led
to the male camel and become pregnant
again (then they cease to give milk)

<323-4> N.B. other interpretations are given
in KURP: ‘ašra, šara pl. ‘ašāyir, šar explained by
an informant as ‘she-camels six months after
giving birth when their calf has become *mafrūd*’;
by another informant ‘šār was explained as ‘she-
camels whose young have become *ḥašuw* [cf. *ḥāšī*
in Musil], about ten months old and before
becoming *lgaḥa*, pregnant, again’ (KURP notes
that approximately the same meaning is found in
HESS), also ‘camels with a young of 8-15 months
old’ (ING3 cited in KURP)

‘ašīr /n. f. const. ‘ašīret, pl. ‘ašāyer/ beloved
<79>, sweetheart <143>; mistress
<190> as is the convention, the f. form is
rarely used, since females are referred to by the
masculine form

‘ašīre /n./ tribe <47>, clan <362>

‘āšūr /n./ the first month (Muḥarram) of
the Islamic year <4> cf. CLA ‘āšūr (= ‘ašūrā,
‘āšūrā, ‘āšūrā) ‘the ninth or tenth day of
Moharram’ (HAV)

me‘šer /n. pl. ma‘āšīr/ a pregnant camel up
to the forty-fifth day <333> cf. KURP
mi‘šīr pl. ma‘āšīr [same meaning]

ma‘ašera /n./ supper poss. a supper for ten
people <29>

‘šrq

m‘ašrag /adj./ blue <251>

‘šq

— | a.p. ‘āšeg /vt. FORM-I/ love <221>
—, const. ‘ašget /n./ beloved <155>,
sweetheart <205>
‘ašīg /n./ lover <552>, sweetheart
<554>; [romantic] hero <323>
‘āšeg /n. pl. ‘āšegīn/ lover, suitor <474>
‘aššāg /n./ sweetheart <211>

maʿšūg /n./ [coffee-] lover <108>

ʿšw / ʿšy

— | 3FP *yeʿaššen* /vi. and vt. FORM-II/ eat one's fill at supper <29>; give sb. supper <21>; prepare supper <629>; graze until supper time (camel) <337>

teʿašša /vi. FORM-V/ have supper <100>

ʿaša /n./ the first part of the night <4>; supper <86>, a meal in general because the *Rwala* eat to satiety only once a day, in the evening <542>

> ʿaša *l-mayyet* a supper prepared for a dead person in the instance of camping near his grave before the *ḍaḥiyye* day <672>

ʿašwa /n./ the time after supper <176>

maʿašša /n./ supper <293>; a place

where one has supper

> *mebʿadāt al-maʿašša* [lit. making distant the place of supper] female riding camels moving away with their riders from the home tents, where supper was sure to be had, and speeding into the desert, where it is never known when a hospitable camp may be reached <207>

mʿaššow /interj./ [a sound used to urge camels to the evening pasture] <340>

N.B. this also seems to be used as a verb in an uncertain context, 'to let (: camels) have their evening pasture' <77>, although the derivation of this form, if it exists, is unclear

ʿšb

ʿošob /n./ coarse rope <71>

ʿašabe /n./ muscular vigour and power <47>

ʿašāba /n./ a cord about one inch thick made of wool or camel's hair and

wrapped around the forehead and the skull to fasten a *magrūna* <120>

ʿšd

ʿašide /n./ a gruel made of milk and flour <24>

ʿšr

—, *yeʿšer* /vt. FORM-I e/ press <474>

ʿašr /n./ the time midway between noon and sunset <4>

> *al-ʿašr* /adv./ in the mid-afternoon <293>

> *ʿašran maḍa* in years past <310>

> *ʿašeyr* the time period following the ʿašr <4>

> *ḡerib al-ʿašr* almost the middle of the afternoon <606>

ʿšfr

ʿašfūr /n./ a flexible pole on a *ḡetab* litter <68>

ʿšm

—, imp. *eʿtešem* /vt. FORM-VIII/ trust (in sb., + *b*) <310>

ʿšy

ʿaša /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ rebel <256>, disobey <482>, rebel against sb. <224>

ʿaša /n. pl. ʿaši/ rod <256>, stick <261>

> /n. pl. ʿašyān/ rattans <293>; the main poles used in the construction of a *genn* litter <68>, crosspieces which connect the front and hind parts of a camel saddle <350>, a stick used in the construction of a *ḥedāḡe* saddle

< 354 > the pl. *‘aṣyān* seems to apply to these technical terms, while generic sticks have the pl. *‘aṣi*, although this could simply be a coincidence of attestations within the corpus
 —, pl. *‘aṣa* /n./ rebels < 629 >

‘**tt**

— | imp. *‘oṭṭ* /vt. FORM-I o/ tap < 246 >

‘**tb**

— | a.p. MP *mu‘aṭṭebīn* /vt. FORM-II/
 destroy, deal death to sth. < 616 >
‘aṭb /n./ torment, tormenter < 581, 584 >

‘**ṣ**

‘aṭṣān /adj./ thirsty < 143 >
 —, pl. *ma‘āṭiṣ* /adj./ thirsty < 142 >

‘**tf**

— | 3FS *‘aṭṭafat* /vi. FORM-II/ give milk
 (camel, to sb., + *‘ala*) < 88 >
 > *ta‘ṭif* the process by which a camel
 gives her milk when she sees that her
 calf is approaching the udder < 88 >
‘aṭfa /n./ a virgin who sits in a fancy litter
 and incites warriors to fight (the same
 name is applied to the litters) < 214 >
 cf. KURP *‘uṭfah* (synonym of *mzayyin*, *ḍullah*) ‘the
 camel (litter) on which one of the tribe’s beauties
 is carried into battle in order to encourage the
 warriors’ (TAQ cited in KURP)

‘**tw**

‘aṭa /vt. FORM-I i and -IV/ give < 11 >,
 hand sb. sth. < 167 >, yield sth.
 < 458 >, grant sth. < 508 >, return sth.
 to sb. < 444 >; accept counsel (: from
 sb.) < 79 > || N.B. this verb is doubly
 transitive, e.g. *‘at-ha* ‘hand it over’ < 257 > but
‘at-ni ‘give me [sth.]’ < 167 >; most attested

forms are outwardly FORM-I, although certain
 forms (e.g. *a‘ṭayt-ak* < 571 >) are visibly FORM-IV;
 the participles are all of the FORM-IV template
 (e.g. < 161 >), while the imperatives are of both
 forms (*‘at* < 145 > FORM-I, *a‘ṭū* < 549 > FORM-IV,
e‘ṭi-na < 212 > indeterminate); this variation
 may be due to *ghawa*-syndrome, although the
 process does not usually occur in derived verbs
 (see §2.3.1); the variant forms *tanṭey-na-h*
 < 493 >, *nanṭi-h* < 444 > and *enṭi-na* < 10 >
 apparently represent a variant root **nṭw**, cf. SOW
anṭa ‘to give’

> *e‘ṭe-ni* (sic) “listen to me, rely upon
 me in this matter” < 80 >

> *‘aṭā-ni allāh* “he assured me by God”,
 “he pledged me his faith by the fear of
 God” < 529, 563 >

> *mu‘ṭi* /adj./ in heat (mare) < 374 >

— | 3FS *‘aṭṭat* /vt. FORM-II/ give, emit (: a
 scent) < 108 >

— | 1CP *ta‘āṭeyna* /vt. FORM-VI/ bestow
 gifts upon sb., give charity to sb.
 < 212 >

‘aṭa /n./ gift < 192 >

‘aṭwa /n./ gift (of God) < 7 >

‘aṭiyye /n./ gift < 538 >

‘**ḍḍ** (ḍ)

—, *yi‘aḍḍ* /vt. FORM-I a/ bite < 669 >

‘aḍḍ

> *‘aḍḍ an-nāḡed* a white spot on the
 lower lip (horse) < 373 >

‘aḍiḍ /adj./ bitten < 326 >

‘**ḍb** (ḍ)

— | 3FS *‘āḍabat* /vi. FORM-III/ deny,
 prevent [uncertain] < 466 >

‘aḍab /n./ cripple < 456 >

‘**ḍd** (ḍ)

— | imp. ‘*aḍḍed* /vi. FORM-II/ take care of sb. (+ l) <326>

‘*aḍḍ*, ‘*aḍed* /n. pl. ‘*aḍāḍ*, ‘*aḍūd* / elbow joint <115> cf. SOW ‘*aḍḍ* pl. ‘*aḍūd* ‘upper arm’, shoulder (also of camel) <292>; [pl.] the strength of arms <343>

> ‘*aḍūd al-‘anāni* shoulder blade (camel) <204> Musil translates this as “shoulder blades, where the bridle rests”, although this is a rather curious translation since the bridle does not rest on the shoulder, and it is prob. the reins which are referred to

‘*aḍḍa* /n./ foreleg (camel) [trans. not in Musil] <330>

‘*aḍḍeda* /n./ an iron ring used in a horse rein <378>

—, pl. ‘*aḍāyed* /n./ crosspieces which connect the front and hind parts of a camel saddle <350>

ma‘ḍad /n. pl. *ma‘āḍed* / small black glass rings worn on the elbows, elbow ornaments <124-5>, a glass armband <404> cf. SOW *mi‘ḍad* pl. *ma‘āḍid* ‘a badge of distinction strapped around the upper arm’

‘**ḍm** (ḍ)

— | 3FS *a‘ḍamat* /vi. FORM-I/ be great <273>

‘*aḍm*, ‘*aḍem* /n. pl. ‘*aḍām* / bone <102>; a small bone (of a pipe) held in the mouth (also used as a synecdoche for a pipe) <128-9>, a piece of bone used by the bedouins in mending a broken short pipe <365>

> *ṣalīb al-‘aḍāmi* backbones <263>

> ‘*aḍm al-būz* the bone piece (of a pipe) held in the mouth <129>

> ‘*aḍm al-leḡa* turtle shell <409>

> ‘*aḍeym ab ar-raḡam* ankle <115>

> *metīn al-‘aḍām^a* the bones of the spine <146>

‘*aḍīm* /adj./ great <546>; huge, wild (storm) <606>

> *l-māgez al-‘aḍīm* see under **qyḍ**

‘**fr**

‘*efri* /n./ a gazelle which is white beneath its belly and yellowish on its back <26>

‘**fṣ**

‘*afaṣ* /n./ gallnut; the powder of a gallnut used to make ink <173, 175>

‘**fn**

‘*afen* /n. pl. ‘*efūn* / a fat loafer who likes to eat and sleep but who takes no part in raids <161, 208>; egoist, sb. with no virtue <485, 487>

‘*ofeyne* /n. dim./ fleshy part <372>

> ‘*ofeynt al-ḡāfer* the inner fleshy part of the hoof (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <372>

‘**fw**

— | imp. ‘*ef* /vi. FORM-I e/ pardon, take pity (on, + ‘*an*) <147>

—, *ye‘āfi* /vt. FORM-III/ pardon, save, forgive (God) <456> cf. SOW ‘*āfa* ‘to spare from evil’

‘*afw* /n./ pardon <166>, forgiveness <172>

> *al-‘afw* /interj./ “may God have pity on you!”, “may God help you!” <172>, “heaven avert the evil omen!” <165>, “forgiveness! mercy! pardon!” <172>

‘afye /interj./ “hail to...!” <386>

‘āfi /n. pl. ‘awāfi/ wellness, health; [pl.]

success <463>

➤ *al-‘awāfi* /interj./ “I wish you success!” <455>; “greetings!”

➤ *be-l-‘āfi* well, in good health <456>

‘āfiye /n./ health, good digestion <98>;

forgiveness <525>

ma‘fa /n./ a she-camel which the owner

reserves for special journeys, a rested she-camel <500, 502>

‘qq

‘āgīg /n./ one of the best varieties of salt

<94>

‘q‘q

‘ag‘ag

➤ *gurāb al-‘ag‘ag* the largest variety of raven <36>

‘qb

‘agab /vt. FORM-I o/ leave sth. behind,

beget <274>; follow, do sth. after sth. else <161>

➤ *o‘gob* /interj./ “shame!” “away!”

<288> cf. ING “*t‘agub* ‘you are worthless’ is an expression of strong opprobrium, said to a person who gets above his station, or does something unworthy”

—— | 3MP *yi‘āgebūn* /vt. FORM-III/ avenge

sb. (on, + ‘ala) <616>

‘agb, ‘agob /n./ son, descendant <306-7>

‘āgeb /n. pl. ‘āgāb, ‘agāb/ heel <115>

‘ogb, ‘ogob /prep./ after <10>; except

<233>

➤ *min ‘ogob* after <173>

➤ *min ‘ogb-eh* [lit. after him] without him, since his death <196>

➤ *min ‘ogob mā* after, since <302>

‘agāb /n. pl. ‘ogbān/ eagle <36>; [pl.]

birds of prey <632> cf. KURP ‘gāb pl.

‘uggab ‘a small black or brown eagle’

➤ ‘*ageyb al-ğerdān* a species of bird of prey <36>

‘agāb /prep./ after <466>

‘āgba /n./ one of the component parts of a loom <68>

‘agbiyye /n./ a low and wide heel (shoe) <121>

‘agē ‘agab /n./ ‘agē ‘agab, a boys’ game <258>

➤ /interj./ a command to run back to the starting point in the game of the same name <258>

——, pl. *ma‘āgeb* /n./ followers <587>

➤ *be-m‘āgeb* in the manner of <285>

‘qd

—— | a.p. ‘āğed (sic) /vt. FORM-I/ be joined (battle) <593>; /v.n. ‘ogd/ tie (in marriage) <137>

——, *ye‘agğed* /vt. FORM-II/ tie <249>; fasten (: saddle) <355>

——, const. ‘ogdet /n./ knot <210>

‘agīd /n. pl. ‘ugda, ‘ogada/ the leader of a troop <107>, the leader on a raid <506>; a betrothed person <272>

➤ ‘*agīd al-ħarb* war chief <54>

‘qr

—— | 3MP *ye‘agğērūn* /vt. FORM-II/ cut the arteries below the knees of the forelegs (: an animal) <490>

‘agīre /n./ the customary sacrifice after a raid offered by the leader of the raid within three days of his return <539>, a she-camel for sacrifice <510>

‘qrb

‘*agrab* /n./ scorpion <43>

‘*agrabā* /n./ zig-zag (of lightning) <6>

—, pl. ‘*agāreb* /n./ one of the component parts of a *rasan* camel halter <354>

‘*agerbān* /n./ a camel with a curly spot on the root of her tail <394>

‘qṣ

—, const. ‘*agset* /n./ plait <271>

‘ql

—, *ya‘gel* /vt. FORM-I e/ fetter, tie by the left foreleg with a short rope above the knee (: a camel) <366-7>; give sb. sth. to fetter <530> this meaning poss. FORM-IV

‘*aggal* /vt. FORM-II/ fetter by the left leg above the knee (: a camel) <337>

‘*agl*, ‘*agel* /n./ (good) judgement <126, 275>, reason, sense <195>, mind <289>

‘*ogl* /n. coll./ animals (to be fettered) <530>

‘*agla* /n./ well <149>, a well in a valley or dry river bed which is partially filled or even caves in after each heavy rain and which has to be cleaned or dug anew <158, 339>

➤ *hal al-‘agla* people who tarry by a well <158>

‘*agāl* /n./ rope <87>, head-rope <140>; fetter <219>

‘*agūla* /n./ a rather small, low depression in a plain, where the rain water gathers <676>

‘*āgel* /adj./ cautious <581>

➤ /n./ a wise man <481>

‘qy

‘*agi* /n./ a common kind of camel <332>

‘*agē* ‘*agab* see ‘**qb**

‘kk

‘*ekka* /n./ a small bag which holds 5 to 7 litres of butter <71> cf. CLA ‘*ukka* pl. ‘*ukak*, ‘*ikāk* ‘butter-skin’ (HAV)

‘kr

—, const. ‘*okrat*

➤ ‘*okrat ad-dēl* root of the tail (camel <330>, horse <371>) [trans. not in Musil]

‘krš (cf. ‘nkrš)

—, pl. ‘*acārīš* /n./ girls with loosened hair <153> cf. KURP ‘*akraš*, *y‘akriš* ‘to be curly, knotted (hair)’

‘kš

‘*akaš* /vt. FORM-I/ try to stop a stone which is rolling down a hill (in the game of *dehdwa*) <258>

‘kṣ

—, pl. ‘*akṣa* /n./ small pigtails (hair) <118> poss. a misprint for ‘*agṣa*, cf. ‘**qṣ**

‘kl

ma‘kāla /n./ *ma‘kāla*, a boys’ game <257>

‘knkš

‘*akankaš* /n./ a disease which causes eruption on parts of the body with itching of the skin <667>

ʿkw

— | ʿ*acw-aha* /n./ hair of the tail (horse)
<372>

ʿll

ʿ*all* /vi. FORM-I/ be ill, fall ill <178>
—, const. ʿ*allet* /n./ wound <315>;
pain <480>
ʿ*alil* /adj./ sick <513>, ailing <609>

ʿlla

ʿ*alla* /adv./ [expresses a future wish] this term occurs in a rather uncertain context and is not translated by Musil but seems to be related to the CLA term ʿ*alla* ‘perhaps, maybe’ (HAV); as in CLA, this term is perhaps a variant of *laʿall* (see ʿll) which is attested in the corpus only as *laʿallmā*
> ʿ*alla-llāh* “no one but God can...”
<210> as above, poss. lit. “maybe God can/will...”

ʿlb

ʿ*elb* /n. pl. ʿ*elebān*/ an isolated table-topped hillock <677>
ʿ*elba* /n. pl. ʿ*alābi*/ the two fleshy parts of the back of the neck <115>, the muscle on the side of the neck (camel) <330>; [pl.] neck <468, 470>, [pl.] the nape of the neck <487>
ʿ*elbe* /n./ a circular wooden vessel for the leavening of dough <69>
maʿlebe /n./ neck <550>

ʿlt

ʿ*elṭa* /n./ a cord for fastening a hood
<127>
ʿ*alīṭ* /adj./ taut, secured (rope) <62> ||
variant ʿ*alyeṭ* <62>

ʿlf

ʿ*alaf* /n./ food <293>

ʿlq

ʿ*alag* /vt. FORM-I/ attach to, cling to
<259> also fig. to sb. in marriage <233>;
plunge talons into the back of prey (falcon) <34>; tear out <108>
ʿ*alleg* (sic) /vi. FORM-II/ be aflame (with love) <199>; hang a food bag (on a mare, + ʿ*ala*) <382>
— | 3FP *yiʿāleḡen* /vt. FORM-III/ chew or champ (horse : the bit) in high spirits
<80-1>
—, const. ʿ*alḡat* /n./ a bite of food
<391>
ʿ*alīḡ* /n./ food bag (for a horse) <582>
—, pl. ʿ*ulūḡ* /n./ loads (camel) <590>
—, pl. *maʿālīḡ* /n./ blood vessels
<302>; [pl.] the heart and the arteries leading to it <224, 226>
> *zēn al-maʿālīḡ* a fancifully ornamented *ḡetab* litter fastened on a tall white camel <264-5>

ʿlm

—, *yaʿlam* /vt. FORM-I a/ know <144>, hear <203>, become aware of sth.
<607>
— | 3FS ʿ*allamat* /vt. FORM-II/ give news to sb. <54>
ʿ*elem*, ʿ*elm* /n. pl. ʿ*ulūm*/ news <54>, word <151>, tale <632>; a detailed report, a long message <180>, reports of territory crossed in the desert <456>; reputation, good name, a report circulating in regard to a man <481, 485>; [+ pron.] news of sb.

<160>; prediction <520> || pl. once attested as *‘alām* <543>
 > *‘elm^{en} negāwi* war report <617>
‘eleme /n./ forelock, mane (horse)
 <371-2>
‘alāme /n. pl. *‘alāmāt*/ landmark <676>
 —, pl. *‘ālemin*
 > *rabb al-‘ālemin* Lord of the Worlds
 <476>
‘allām /n./ sb. who knows <196>
‘eleyem /n. pl. *‘alāyem*/ an isolated elongated hill rising from a plain
 <677>
 —, pl. *‘alāyem* /n./ symptoms of a disease <327>
mal‘ūm (sic) /n./ knowledge, recognition
 <81> the given form is a misprint for *ma‘ūm*

‘lw / ‘ly
 — | 3MP *‘allū-h* /vt. FORM-II/ cover (stud : a mare) <374>
 — | imp. *e‘teli* /vi. FORM-VIII/ ascent, mount poetic form for colloquial *er‘ab* <500, 502>

‘ala /prep./ [expresses location:] on <8>, in <44>, upon <34>, by <173> may also indicate ‘sitting by’, etc. <302>, at <142>, above <108>, over <143>; [expresses direction:] to <58>, into <34>, unto <105>, onto <6>, destined for <132>, against <145>, along <151>, down <173>, towards <218>, leading to <219>, as far as <102>; [expresses instrument:] by means of <90>; [expresses comparison:] as, in the way of <102>; [expresses beneficiary:] for, on account of <222>, because of <142>, for the sake of <12>; [expresses future time:]

in, on (a day) <394>; [expresses possession <188>, sth. due to sb. <459>, sth. sb. is entitled to <579>, a duty sb. has <461>]; [used as a fixed preposition after a number of verbs] || occasional variant form *‘a* (e.g. *‘a-lli* <102>, *‘a-r-reḡāl* <97>)
 > *āḡer-ak ‘al-allāh* “may God reward you!” <116>
 > *allāh ‘ala ...* “may God bless...!” <608>
 > *‘ala beni-ṣaḥr* “up and at the Beni Ṣaḥr!” <117>
 > *‘ala ḥeyr* well, healthy <167-8>
 > *‘ala š-šowf* on sight <314>
 > *‘ala ‘ayn* before, in front of <326>
 > *‘ala l-keyf* “as I like it” <102>
 > *‘ala l-lown* of the same colour <318>
 > *‘ala miṭl* in the same way as <360>
 > *mā l-i ‘aley-h* “he owes me nothing”; *lā l-eh ‘aley-ye* “I owe him nothing” <182>

‘eli /pr. n./ al-‘Eli, the name given to a herd of white she-camels which has not been captured by the enemy for fifty years since white she-camels are the most sought after by raiders, a herd that has not been captured for such a long time receives this special name and is talked of in the whole desert, and the bravery of the clan that owns it is praised by all <335>

‘alya /pr. n./ al-‘Alya, the name given by the Rwala to their camel herds, especially the white ones <550>

‘āli /adj. pl. *‘awāli*/ tall <261>, high <12>; upper, top <241> || once attested as *‘aliyy^{en}* <271> (although this could represent a different adjectival template), also as *‘ālen* <150>

‘mm

‘amm /n./ kin <56>

> *eben* ‘amm (pl. *beni* ‘amm) paternal cousin <46> or any relationship in the male line, cf. LANC (p.28), the nearest relative whom it is permissible to marry <137> see a more extensive description under **bn** *beni*‘am, *ben*‘ame

‘amm /n. pl. ‘amām/ uncle <81>; the term by which slaves call their master <277, 517>; [pl.] kinsmen on the father’s side, [pl. fig.] blood relationship on the father’s side <46>

beni‘am(m), *ben*‘ame (< *eben*/*beni* ‘amm)

see **bn**

‘ambar see ‘nbr

‘md

‘ammad /vi. FORM-II/ proceed on a straight course (troop) <162>

‘amed /n./ a pliant branch <385>

‘amūd /n. pl. ‘emdān, ‘amad/ pole <62>, tent pole <76>; pestle <91>, a wooden pestle accompanying a *mihbāš*

<69>; [du.] the two stout poles used to construct a water hoist <339>

> *šaggat al-‘amūd* the time when the Morning Star begins to rise above the dark horizon <4>

> ‘amūd *al-ḥarāyeb* the basis of the fighting the declaration of hostilities (see *nega*) comprises both the beginning of a war and the ‘amūd *al-ḥarāyeb* <506>

‘mr

‘ammar /vt. FORM-II/ fill (: a pipe, a coffeepot) <128>

—, imp. *a‘mer* /vi. FORM-IV/ bring good pasture <6>

‘omr /n./ life <108>, length of life <12>

> *awwal al-‘omr* a youth <387-8>

> /adv./ never, ever <598>

> (*yā*) *ṭawīl al-‘omr* ‘(O) you of long life!’ polite address form <247>

‘amāra /n./ a strengthened border (measuring 50cm) on the back wall of the tent <62>

—, f. ‘āmra /adj./ settled (country) <289>

‘ammār /adj./ winsome <35>

‘ms

—, pl. ‘amās /n./ sleepiness <285-6> cf. KURP ‘ams pl. ‘amās ‘state of being clouded over, dullness of mind, thick-headedness; one’s sleepy, dull, sluggish state of mind, which is lifted by drinking coffee; inability to grasp s.th., perplexity, confusion’

‘mq

‘amiġ /adj./ broad <82>

‘ml

—, *ya‘mal* /vt. FORM-I a, v.n. poss. ‘amāl/ carry out (: an action) <86>, act <52>

‘amal /n./ handwork <84>

> ‘amal *šūf* the best wool <314>

—, pl. ‘amalāt

> *ab al-‘amalāt* a gallant person <192>

‘amīl /n./ benefactor <485>

‘ammāl /n./ sb. who does or makes <607>

ummāl (sic) /n. pl./ workers <302> this form appears without the ʿ written but appears to be a typo

ʿ*amliyye* /n./ a tried and tested riding camel <358>

ʿmn

ʿ*omāni* /adj./ Omani <182>

> ʿ*omāniyye* one of the best camel breeds <332>

ʿmy

ʿ*ama* /vt. FORM-I/ blind <11>

——, f. ʿ*amya* /adj. pl. ʿ*omay*/ blind

<178> cf. KURP ʿ*ama* ‘blind’, which would be the expected MS form, being analogous to CLA *aʿmā* ‘blind’ (HAV) with *ghawa*-syndrome

> *sālfa* ʿ*amya* [lit. blind case] a case the validity of which has not yet been recognised [legal] <431>

> *ṣakkat al-ʿomay* midday period, siesta <4> the lit. meaning is disputed but seems to be ‘the hit/stroke of the blind’, seemingly referring to the intensity of sunlight at this time of day, which blinds people

ʿ*amiyya* /n./ the pear-shaped hollow of a *mogr* rain well <676>

ʿ*amyān* /adj./ blind <186> this adj. seems to have developed by analogy with the common pattern CaCCān of stative adjectives, and may take ʿ*omay* as its pl. (see ʿ*amya* pl. ʿ*omay* above)

ʿn

ʿ*an* /prep./ [expresses origin or source:]

from <6>, of <108>; [expresses

direction:] from <147>, out of

<147>; [expresses avoidance:] against

<177>, resisting <202>; [expresses

location:] over <194>, above <360>;

[expresses a topic:] concerning <79> ,

about <293>; [expresses agent:] by

<227>; [expresses beneficiary:]

because of <227>; [expresses instead

of:] in spite of <316>, instead of

<466>; [expresses comparison:] more

than <453> || *an* is attested only once and

is prob. a misprint <293>

> ʿ*an-k* /interj./ “run away!” <18>

> ʿ*an-kom* at your request, as you wish <179>

ʿnn

—— | 3MP *yeʿannūn* /vi. and vt. FORM-I a/ rise up against sb. <317>; bridle (: a horse) <385>

ʿ*anne* /n./ bit (horse) <80-1>

ʿ*enna* /n./ a shelter made by one lacking a tent e.g. he has had to leave his tent because of losing his honour built of tree branches heaped up in a semicircle and with a fire by which he sleeps <466>

ʿ*anān* /n./ bridle <183>, reins <378>

> ʿ*aḏūd al-ʿanāni* shoulder blade (camel) <204> Musil translates this as “shoulder

blades, where the bridle rests”, although this translation is rather curious since the bridle does not rest on the shoulder, and it is prob. the reins which are referred to

> ʿ*anān al-ʿazūm* check rein, overcheck <566>

eʿnān /n./ horse management <45> prob.

v.n. FORM-IV

ʿnbr

ʿ*ambar* /n. pl. ʿ*anāber*/ amber <108> note assimilation of /n/ before following labial

ʿnd

ʿ*end*, ʿ*enda* /prep./ [expresses proximity:]

with <310>, among <310>, near

< 630 >; [expresses location:] at
 < 156 >, before, in front of < 578 >, 'the place of' < 214 >; [expresses residence:] staying with < 218 >, living with < 404 >, being with sb. all the time < 593 >; [expresses direction:] to < 198 >; [expresses time:] at < 499 >, at the time of < 541 >; [expresses beneficiary:] on behalf of < 106 >; [expresses possession] < 283 >
 > *alli* 'end-allāh 'end-eh [lit. God has what he has] what will happen will happen < 601 >
 > 'end-ak "you think" (of, + b) < 446-7 >
 > 'end-i be-l-ašfāg "I should like best" < 109 >
 > 'end-ah there, in that place < 550 >
 > 'enda ha-s-sā'a at this moment < 499 >
 > 'enda waḡh before, in front of < 493 >
 > *min* 'end from < 181 >

'anūd /adj./ leader < 155 > cf. KURP 'anūd 'leader of the gazelle herd' explained as a synonym of 'azūm, 'āši 'indomitable, spirited, fearless, refractory, disobedient', also translated by Musil as 'wilful' but this original sense has been lost

'ndl

'andal

> 'andal^{en} šowšeliyye a pure-bred young mare < 183 >

'andeli /n./ a thoroughbred mare < 552 >

'andeliyye /n./ a thoroughbred white mare < 552 > this term, and prob. the others under this root, is reportedly used in poetry in place of *ašile*

'nz

— | 2FS *ta'nezi* /vi. FORM-I e/ go astray < 212 >

'annaz /vt. FORM-II/ conduct sb. to a place of refuge < 423 >

> 'annaz ḡāl-eh seek refuge < 423 >

'anz /n./ goat < 168 >; a female gazelle < 26 >, an old female gazelle which leads and guards a herd of gazelles < 201 >

> 'anz rīm a white gazelle < 173 >

'anza /n./ a long, flat-topped hillock rising from a plain < 676 >

'aneza /pr. n./ 'Aneze < 533 >

'ns

'aneysi /n. dim./ little girl < 490 > N.B.

Musil's phrasing suggests that this may be pl., although the form looks sg.

'nq

'ānag /vt. FORM-III/ reach, come upon

< 273 >, link < 108 > Musil seems to imply that this verb also has an intransitive sense, 'to stretch out one's neck' < 273 >, but this seems to be a misinterpretation based on the meaning of 'ong, and is also disregarded by KURP

'ong /n./ neck < 109 >

ma'anega /n./ carpet (home-made, as opposed to bought) < 64 >

—, pl. ma'āneḡ /n./ pendants for a necklace < 445 >

ma'nagiyye /n./ a ma'nagiyye mare, considered one of the best breeds of horses < 250 >

'nqd

'angūd /n./ a disease causing a severe cough accompanied by vomiting < 667 >

‘nkbt

‘*ankabūt* /n./ a type of venomous spider
< 43 >

‘nkrš (cf. ‘krš)

‘*ančeriše* /n./ very soft plaits of hair < 176,
178 >

‘nw / ‘ny

‘*ana* /vt. FORM-I a/ make for, head for (+ l)
< 292 > cf. KURP ‘*ana li-* ‘to go to sb. looking
for support, head for’

> ‘*ana l-ha* “he did it deliberately”, “he
knew what he was doing” < 452 >

—, *yet‘anna* /vt. FORM-V/ come a long
distance < 501 > cf. KURP *ta‘anna* ‘to come
from a great distance, travel a great
distance’ (citing HJAM)

— | pass. *ye‘tena* /vt. FORM-VIII/ [pass.]
be provided (to sb., + l) < 314 >

‘*ana* /n./ torment < 476 >

‘*anāya* /n./ divine help < 574 >; dear kin
[uncertain] N.B. the form may resemble the
FORM-I v.n. in CLA
> *bēn al-‘anāya w-at-tenāya* “as dear to
me as my own kin and all my tribesmen
in this camp” < 268 >

‘*āni* /n. pl. ‘*awāni*/ protégé < 29-30 >,
captive, sb. who is looking for
protection < 482 > cf. KURP ‘*āni* pl. ‘*awāni*
[same meaning]

—, const. ‘*aniyyet*
> ‘*aniyyet al-mšanna* ‘a dinner eaten in
the father’s tent to celebrate a
circumcision < 245 >

ma‘ana /n. pl. *ma‘āni*/ meaning < 293 >;
motif, pattern < 190 >
> *al-ma‘ana* /interj./ “what does it
mean?” < 326 >

mu‘anna /n./ sb. heading or headed for a
destination < 555 >

mu‘anna /adj./ tormented, violated
< 501 >

ya‘ni /adv./ that is, i.e. < 644, 646 >

‘hd

‘*ahd*, ‘*ahad* /n./ treaty < 618, 628 >

—, pl. ‘*ahādāt* /n./ treaties < 607 >

‘wğ

— | 2MP *t‘ūğūn* /vi. FORM-I/ delay
< 156 >

—, *yin‘āğ* /vi. FORM-VII/ incline (branch)
< 173 >, sway continually owing either
to the wind or to the flow of water
< 218 >; stay away from a place
< 598 >

‘*āğ* /n./ ivory < 153 >

—, pl. ‘*ūğ*, ‘*owğ* /adj./ crooked
> *argāb-ahom* ‘*ūğ* [lit. their necks are
crooked] they turn around on command
(horses) < 581 >
> ‘*ūğ al-meṭālīb* confused statements of
contending parties < 585 >
> ‘*owğ al-menāğir* coffeepots with long,
crooked spouts < 466-7 >

ma‘āğ /n./ babbler < 598 >

‘wd

‘*ād* /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ return < 586 >,
return to sb. < 203 >; answer sb., tell,
relate (: a message) < 293 >; come (a
day) < 519 >; happen repeatedly [+
v.n.] < 595 >, continue doing sth. [+ P-
STEM] < 618 >

‘*awwad* /vt. FORM-II/ teach sb. sth.
< 141 >, make sb. accustomed to sth.
< 521 >

— | 3MP *‘āwadow* /vi. FORM-III/ be accustomed (to sth., + *l*) <548>; do sth. again, try again <652>

‘ād /n./ custom, wont <546> N.B. this could possibly be a poet. variant of *‘ādat* (below) used to meet metrical requirements

‘ād /adv./ still, again <203>

> *elya ‘ād* “should it happen that” <487>

> *elya ‘ād mā* “should it never again happen that” <301>

> *mā ‘ād* no longer <153>

> *waš ‘ād* “what happens?”, “what if?” <521>

‘ād /part./ [emphasises a new subject] <210>

—, const. *‘ādat* /n. pl. *‘ādāt*, *‘awāyed*/ custom <442>, wont <521>

> *‘ādāt-ana* [+ v.n.] “we are wont to...” <513>

‘ūd /n. pl. *‘idān*/ stalk <4>, stem <108>, sprig <190>, pole <249>; weaving pole (35cm long and inserted into the spindle) <67>; wooden peg (for stopping a water bag) <70>; handle (of a mill) <91>; fragrant stalk (spice) <128>; wooden shaft (of a spear) <133>; litter, the essential part of the litter prob. a synecdoche from the litter poles <559-60>; a narrow valley in rocks <684>

> *‘idān al-ḥarağ* one of the structural components of a *markab* litter <571>

> *‘ūd al-geyš* a perennial which thrives in the smaller depressions (*geyš*) in river beds <194-5> precise definition unknown

> *‘ūd al-meğarra* a long staff or sabre brandished by a girl while dancing to

keep away the youths who press on her <364>

> *‘ūd al-meys* a sapling or sprig of the cherry tree <192>

> *‘ūd an-nira* one of the component parts of a loom <68>

> *‘ūd al-hawa* a type of drug <668> precise identity uncertain

‘ūd /n. pl. *‘awādi*/ spears <293> given as a separate entry because this pl. form is only attested associated with the meaning ‘spears’, although this could be a coincidence of attestations in the corpus

‘awd /n./ an old stallion <225>, a stallion over twenty years old <376>; an old man [often derog.] <224-5>; a stalk with blossoms <564-5> this meaning is poss. a variant of *‘ūd*; cf. KURP *‘ōd*, *‘ōdah* pl. *‘yād* ‘big, old, of things and people’ (JOHN cited in KURP)

‘awda /n./ old mare, a mare of twenty-one years or more <375>

—, pl. *ma‘āwid* /n./ warriors returning from a raid <103, 105>

mu‘tād /adj./ accustomed to <586>

mu‘awwed /adj./ accustomed to <631>

m‘āwdi /adj./ concerning return (from a raid)

> *ḥelm m‘āwdi* a dream concerning the return (from an important undertaking) <395>

> *‘arḍa ma‘āwdiyye* (show of) omen(s) concerning the (leader’s) return <509>

‘wd

— | 1CS *‘edt-aha* /vt. FORM-I/ place sb. in the care (of sb., + *b*) <310> it seems likely that this sense should be FORM-IV, although the form here is apparently FORM-I

— | 1CS *u‘ayyed* /vt. FORM-II/ seek refuge
(: in sth., with sb.; from + *min*) <433>

‘wr

‘*awar* /n./ a one-eyed person <393>

‘wrġ

m‘awraġ /adj./ tattooed <195>

‘wz

—, *ya‘ūz* /vt. FORM-I/ be lacking (: to sb.)
<558>

> ‘*āyez l-eh* he needs, he deserves
<224-5>

— | 2MS [e]‘*tezt-ah* /vt. FORM-VIII/ need
<500>

‘*āze* /n. pl. ‘*āzāt* / need, necessity <290>

|| N.B. there is probably textual corruption in
one instance, where *al-‘āzāt* <290> could be
read as *la-l-‘āzāt* ‘for then it’s needed’

> *min al-‘āze* out of necessity <166>

ma‘tāz /adj./ needy, in need <485>

‘ws

— | imp. ‘*awwes* /vt. FORM-II/ give sb.
sth. to eat <22>

‘wsġ

‘*awseġ* /n./ *Lycium arabicum*, a dense,
thorny shrub with sweet, reddish berries
<690> it is considered to be inhabited by *ġinn*
<416>; in MAND the form is ‘*ōsaġ* (~ ‘*ōšaġ* ~
‘*ōšaz*) and the plant is identified as *Lycium*
depressum or *Lycium shawii*

‘wḏ (ḏ)

—, *ye‘awweḏ* /vt. FORM-II/ replace,
substitute, compensate <671> N.B.
‘*awwaḏat min ġenā-ha* <608> appears to mean

‘it compensated the person who bought it’, i.e.
the purchaser was satisfied

— | 2MS *ta‘awwaḏt* /vt. FORM-V/
substitute sth. for sth. else <453>

‘*awāḏ* /prep./ in return for <137>

‘wq

‘*āg* /vt. FORM-I/ prevent sb. (from, + ‘*an*)
<202>

— | imp. *ta‘awwagū* /vi. FORM-V/ halt,
stop, wait <320>

‘*awg* /n./ obstacle <108>, obstruction
<114>; butcher [poet.] <273>

‘*āga* /n./ coward, a man who takes a long
time to dress, to arm himself, and to
mount his horse in order to evade
repelling a hostile attack <557>

‘wk

‘*awc* /n./ a swarm of people rushing about
<171, 173>

‘wm

‘*ām* /n./ year <35>

> *al-‘ām* a year ago, last year <80,
84>

‘wn

—, *ye‘āwen* /vt. FORM-III/ help, help sb.
to find sth. <173>

‘own

> *be-l-‘own* verily <181>; there is no
objection, with the consent of all
<226>, deservedly <609> cf. SOW *ba-l-*
‘ōn “this is a kind of oath”

‘*awna* /n./ helper <383>

> *b-‘awne* with the help of, under the
protection of <626>

> *yā-llāh* *ʿawnt-ak* “may God have pity on you!” “may God help you!” <172>
maʿūna /n./ help <595>

ʿwy

ʿ*awa* /vi. FORM-I, v.n. ʿ*awa*/ wail <195>, howl <261> (esp. of wolf)
— | 1CS ʿ*awweyt* /vi. FORM-II/ wail, howl (esp. of wolf) <202>
— | 3FS *teʿāwa* /vi. FORM-III/ howl at one another (wolves) <480>
ʿ*awa* /n./ wail, wailing <202>

ʿyy

ʿ*ayya* /vi. and vt. FORM-II/ refuse (to do sth., + P-STEM or *min* + v.n.) <109, 607>; reject (: e.g. a warning, sometimes + ʿ*an*), pay no heed to sth. <536, 586>, be careless about sth. <253>; refuse to obey sb. (+ *b*) <598>
ʿ*ayya* /n./ obstinacy <608>

ʿyʿy

—, *yīʿāʿi* /vi. FORM-QI/ crow (cock) <271>
ʿ*āʿa* /n./ the sound of a crowing cock <273>

ʿyb

ʿ*ayb* /n./ shame <466>, bad form <139>, abuse <159>, a dishonourable deed <531>
> ʿ*ayb ʿēbir* a disgrace <234>

ʿyt

ʿ*īta* /n./ an undulating plain covered in places with sand <680>

ʿyd

ʿ*eyd*, ʿ*īd* /n. pl. ʿ*ayād*/ holiday <247>, festival <293>; holiday dress <567>
ʿ*āyde* /n./ the second she-camel captured in a raid [uncertain] it appears that the ʿ*āyde* should be given to one’s raiding partner after a raid <511>; a camel or camels given as payment for a debt [uncertain] <654> N.B. these uncertain glosses for camels used for specific purposes could poss. be related to the more general term in KURP, cf. *hal al-ʿīd* ‘the camel riders’
—, f. ʿ*eyda* /adj./ snappy given as the interpretation of the name of a mare <383>

ʿyr

ʿ*ayyar* /vt. and vi. FORM-II/ revile sb. <159> cf. ING ʿ*ayyar* ‘to talk about sth. shameful in a person’s past’; go for plunder (in the territory of, + ʿ*ala*) <432>, raid on horseback <507>; attach oneself (stud camel, to a she-camel, + ʿ*ala*) <496>; invite sb. to join a plundering expedition <650>
ʿ*eyr* /n./ penis <115>
—, FP ʿ*ayrāt* /adj./ hardened (camel), accustomed to long journeys <187>
> ʿ*ayrāt an-neḏa* she-camels which are used for raids to distant places <475>
> *hal al-ʿayrāt* riders on hardened camels <156>
—, pl. ʿ*ayārāt* /n./ huge flat-topped elevations [geog.] <676>
maʿāra /n./ battleground <601>
—, f. *maʿīre* /adj./ shameful <321>
muʿayyer /adj./ mounted (on horseback, camelback) <116>

> /n. pl. *ma‘āyīr*/ a thief on horseback
<449>; a small raid on horseback
<507>

‘yz

‘eyz /n./ an ornament at the back of a
hedāḡe saddle it is said to resemble a red
Turkish cap with a tassel <354>

‘yš

—, *ya‘iš* /vi. FORM-I/ live <609>; live
well <16>; save one’s own life
<533>

> [S-STEM] long live...! <608>

‘eyš /n./ food prepared from wheat <90>,
soft-boiled wheat <245>; a morsel of
food (thrown to dogs) <73>

‘iša /n. coll./ food (general term) <176>,
means of sustenance <90>

‘yṭ

— | 3FS *ta‘īṭ* /vi. FORM-I/ mourn <608>

‘yf

‘āf /vt. and vi. FORM-I/ refuse (: a person)
<216>, turn away from sb. <183>,
shun <212>; cease from doing sth. [+
v.n.] <598>; be disgusted (with sth.,
+ b) <480> || the MP a.p. is once recorded
as *‘āfīn* (expected form *‘āy[e]fīn*)

— | a.p. *ma‘āyīfen* /vt. FORM-III/ bind
oneself (: to sb.) by an agreement to
protect each other in any event <268>

‘ayūf /n./ a woman who desires to be
released from marriage for a
compensation (the return of the dowry)
<236> cf. KURP *‘āyif*, *‘ayūf* FP *‘ayfāt*
'disgusted, having had enough (e.g. of war or of
a husband)'

—, f. const. *‘āyifet*

> *‘āyifet aš-šahm* covered with fat
(camels) <155>

‘ayyāf

> *‘ayyāf min goll* seething with rage but
hiding it <589>

‘yl

‘āl /vi. FORM-I i, v.n. *‘ayle*/ do wrong,
transgress <487>; instigate an attack
(on, + *‘ala*), hurt (sb., + *‘ala*) <225>
|| *‘aley-eh* <224> poss. misprint for *‘aylet-eh*
‘ayle /n./ the mistress of the tent; a family
which has a house and a hearth of its
own <49-50>

‘eyāl /n. usually coll./ sons <49>,
children <90>, youths <314>,
descendants <537>; youths of
eighteen to twenty years; heroes who
are gallant in war <320>; young
camels <535>; [sg.] a boy older than
seven <244>
> *‘eyāl an-nās* sons of respected families
<364-5>

‘āyel /n./ aggressor, sb. who starts a fight
<227-8>

‘ayyel /n./ baby boy <243>

> *ṭlā‘at al-‘ayyel* the ritual examination
of the child <243>

‘eylāt /n./ rearing (of a horse) <515>;
family, the women and children <598,
600>

‘yn

‘ayyan /vt. FORM-II/ see <12>

‘ayn /n. pl. *‘ayūn*, *‘uyūn*/ eye <12>;

eyelash <11>; the evil eye <310>;
fountain <84>, spring <485>;

“something which looks like...” <160>

[as first element in construct phrase];
 best of..., choicest of... <187>,
 lovely... <10> [as first element in
 construct phrase]; soul [fig.] <201>; a
 SCOUT two or three men on horseback who are
 ordered to ride ahead of the raiding party in
 order to examine the country through which the
 expedition has to pass as far as their next night's
 rest <511> || pl. once attested as *ʿayāni-ha*
 <385>
 > *aryaš al-ʿayn* long of lashes <79>
 > *(lā yā) baʿad ʿeyn-i* O my dearest
 darling! [lit. O you who is dearer to my
 than my eyes] <159, 254>
 > *ḥeḡrat al-ʿayn* the orbit of the eye
 (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <371>
 > *ḥogb al-ʿuyūn* the white circle around
 the eyeballs <81>
 > *riš al-ʿayn* brows <217>
 > *šawwāf al-ʿayn* eyewitness <428>
 > *ʿala ʿayn* before, in front of <326>

> *ʿaynē-k, ʿaynā-k* (sic) “standing before
 you” <451, 526>
 > *ʿayn ar-rukba* the extensor of the leg
 <115>
 > *ʿayn sarḥa* best herds <188>
 > *ʿayn-eh warā-hom* [lit. his eye is
 behind them] he cares for them <281>
 > *ʿuyūn al-ašhād* witnesses <586>
 > *lā waʿ b-ʿeyn-i* [the usual expression
 when something dear is lost] <163>
 > *medāmeʿ al-ʿayn* tear ducts (horse)
 [trans. not in Musil] <371>
 > *waʿ šeyb ʿayn-i* [lit. ah, my grey,
 clouded eye!] [a saying used when
 something unfortunate has happened]
 <165>
 > *wudd ʿayn-ak* “the apple of your eye”
 <487>
maʿyūn /n./ bewitched by one with the evil
 eye <408>

ğbb

ğabb /prep./ after <293, 299> cf. KURP *ğibb*
[same meaning]

ğebb

> *ğebb al-abḥār* the depths of the sea,
the deep sea <195>

ğbr

ğabar /adj./ dusty <568> cf. CLA ḡabar f.
ğabrā pl. *ğubr* ‘dust-coloured’ (HAV), here with
ğhawa-syndrome in the MS form

ğbš

ğubāša /n./ a she-camel over which two
raiders are in dispute <511>

ğbṭ

ğabiṭ /n./ a saddle like the *mesāme* but with
a thicker cushion and stronger wooden
structure, used for carrying water bags
made of camel skin <354>

ğabbūṭ /n./ fine cloth, the finest cloth
<171, 173>

ğbq

ğabūg /n./ a supper consisting of only a
little milk <87>, a drop of milk which
serves the herdsman as a substitute for
supper <340-1>

ğbn

—, f. *ğubeyniyye* /adj./ of the Eben
Ğubeyn kin <662>

ğbw / ğby

ğaba /n./ a hidden thing <453>

—, pl. *ğabāwāt* /n./ concealment

> *mā b-eh ğabāwāt* “it cannot be
hidden”, “it is in the open” <289>

ğtr

—, f. *ğatra* (sic)

> *wadḥa ğatra* a she-camel which is
creamy white all over <334> NB. this is
prob. a misprint since the root **ğtr** is related to
whiteness

mağātīr /n. pl. only/ white camels <276>

the sg. is *wadḥa* (see **wḏḥ**), and the pl. *wuḏūḥ*
refers to up to ten camels, with *mağātīr* being the
suppletive pl. for more than ten heads <334>

ğty

eṅğatar /vi. FORM-VII/ eat well and amuse
oneself with women <482, 485>

ğatār /n./ dead ground <647>

ğatra see **ğtr**

ğty

ğata /n./ wrath <106>

—, f. const. *mğatiyyat* /adj./ distressed
<166>

ğdd

ğadda /n./ an incurable inflammation of
the brain which affects young camels
<368>

ğdr

ğadar /n./ explained by Musil as a variant of *ğadır* (below) <189> but it seems likely that the text is corrupted

ğadra /n./ a dark, rainy night <18>

ğadır /n. pl. *ğudrān*, *ğudr*/ water hole <15>, a pure pool <143>, a hollow in a channel with steep banks where rain water remains even when the stream has dried up <191, 682>
> *ğdeyyer* /n. dim./ a small hole filled with rainwater <203>

ğdw

ğada /vi. and vt. FORM-I i/ disappear <643> also poss. 'wear away (rock)' <161>; go astray <186>, lose one's way <194>; die <192>, perish <183>; become <221>, happen <285>; turn sth. into sth. else <413> poss. a FORM-IV meaning; rise <285>; have no faith in sth. <201>; deprive (sb., + *b*) (: of sth.) <179>, take (sth., + *b*) <552>, occupy (a territory, + *b*) <533> poss. also fig. meaning, e.g. *al-lyās ğada b-eh* 'he has taken to rest' <161>, assail (sb., + *b*) <568>; hunt (falcon) <34> || once attested as *ğadi* <634> (poss. misprint for the a.p. *ğādi*)
> *ğadat b-eh* "she joined him" <35>
> *ğada l-ha*, *ğadow l-eh* [lit. it was lost to her, they were lost to him] she lost [it], he lost [them] <608, 634> in different contexts may be used to mean "he was robbed" or that sb. died
> *ğād^{en} ğenādibi* a waving line <200> e.g. of a herd of camels moving; the lit. meaning and syntax are unclear, although the phrase prob. means something like 'going like locusts', since the movement of camels is compared to the

way locusts move along the ground in a line crawling over each other <628>

— | 1CP *ğaddeyna* /vt. FORM-II/ lose <7>

—, *yeğdi* /vt. FORM-IV/ drive away <285>, lead astray, destroy <608>
cf. KURP *ağda* a.p. *miğdi* 'to cause sth. or sb. to be, become'

— | 1CP *tağaddeyna* /vi. FORM-V/ eat lunch <464>

ğada /n./ lunch <86>, dinner <462>

ğād, *ğādi* /adv. and prep./ beyond <294>, elsewhere <165>, from there <513>
> /n./ an object lying elsewhere, either further on or in an unexpected direction <166>

> *min ğād*, *wara min ğād* far away, beyond <586>

ğādi /adj./ lost <330>

mğadda /n./ dinner <449>

ğdy

—, *yūğaddi* /vt. FORM-II/ grow (: hair) <200>

— | v.n. [*e*] *ğdā-ye* /vt. FORM-IV/ feed sb. <437> cf. KURP *ğada* 'to raise, nurture', SOW *ğadda* 'to feed, nourish with'

ğādye /n./ top of the head <115>

ğrr

ğarra /n./ a white spot (in a cloud) <5>; a white forehead (horse) <383>; the month of *al-ğarra* this is from a list of month names which are not standard usage according to Musil <4>; a thing of value which sb. finds and keeps <608, 614>

> *bayyeḏ al-ğarra* a mare with a white forehead <383>

—, pl. *ğurr* /adj./ white <173>; clear (night) <150>

gurra /n./ a long white spot on the head of a mare <372>

garīr /n./ darling <168>

goreyri /n./ fox <23>

grb

— | 3MP *garrabaw* /vi. FORM-II/ travel from the desert to the inhabited regions <36>, go to the settled territory in whatever direction <162> N.B. the v.n. *taḡrib* is described by Musil as ‘a going to the west’, but it also refers to the march of the ‘Amārāt and the Dahāmše to the banks of the Euphrates, which is a movement to the east <309>, so it seems that the glosses given here are correct

garb /n. pl. *ḡurūb*/ a reservoir from which water is distributed <682>
> [sg.] settled territory; the west <178>

garab /n./ the rope to which a leather bucket (*delw*) is tied in a well <346-7>
—, const. *gurbet* /n./ a stay abroad <183>

garīb /adj. pl. *ḡarāyeb*/ far away <623>; strange <326>, wondrous <590>
> /n./ stranger <314>
> *ḡarīb^{en}* /n./ far off <165>

ḡurāb /n. pl. *ḡorbān*/ raven <36>; the rear cone of a camel saddle <353>
> *ḡurāb al-‘ag‘ag* the largest variety of raven <36>

ḡāreb /n. pl. *ḡawāreb*/ shoulder blade <292, 298>; nape, withers (camel) <96, 369> cf. H&AA *ḡarīb* pl. *ḡawārib* ‘the withers of a horse or camel, where the neck meets the back; back of the neck (man)’
> *šīb al-ḡawāreb* camels with grey or white withers <298> from continuous sweating the hair covered by the cushion on

which the rider rests his feet becomes white <308>

—, f. *ḡurābiyye* /adj./ like a raven

> *dhama ḡurābiyye* a dark coloured or black mare which has the bluish lustre characteristic of a raven <373>

> *malḥa ḡurābiyye* a black she-camel that is glossy like a raven <335>

moḡreb /n./ the period of sunset <4>

moḡrebi /n./ a sword with three long grooves <133>

mḡarrab /n./ settled territories <396>

grbl

ḡerbāl /n./ sieve <11>

grd

ḡarad /n./ wish, that which sb. needs <139, 181> N.B. poss. a variant of *ḡaraḍ*

grz

— | 3FS *tḡarez* /vi. and vt. FORM-I e/ stop producing milk (camel); to refrain from milking a camel in order that she should stop producing milk <87>

grs

—, pl. *ḡrās* /n./ palm trees <302>

grš

— | 3FP *yegarrešen* /vt. FORM-II/ scratch (: one’s face) <671>

grḍ (ḍ)

ḡaraḍ /n./ desire, a thing one desires <139>, purpose <497>

ḡrf

ḡarrāf /n./ a man who crawls into a well to fill the bucket <339>

moḡrafa /n. pl. *maḡāref*/ a big wooden spoon for taking meat from a kettle <590, 593>

maḡrāfa /n./ a small wooden trough with an outlet <69>

ḡrq

— | 2MS *tḡarag* /vi. FORM-I a/ drown <482>

ḡarg /n./ *ḡarg*, a small species of water bird <36>

ḡarag /n./ copious rain <109>, flooding > *leyāli al-ḡarag* [lit. nights of the flood, destruction] the nights of the days of the month containing the number six, which are considered unlucky i.e. the sixth, sixteenth and twenty-sixth <390>

ḡargān /n./ a child born on one of the *leyāli al-ḡarag* it is considered that this child will surely perish <390>

ḡrm

ḡarīme /n./ leftover food <100>

ḡrml

ḡarmūl /n. pl. *ḡarāmīl*/ an isolated, low, narrow hill <682> cf. SOW *ḡirmūl* pl. *ḡarāmīl* 'a knoll in the sand where grass grows in abundance'

ḡrnq

ḡarnūg /n./ crane <108>

ḡrw

ḡarw /n./ a pretty maid <109>, sweetheart <114>; a young gazelle <559>

ḡzz

— | 3MP *ḡazzow* /vt. FORM-I/ raise, hoist (: a flag and the like) <244> in the circumcision ceremony this refers to the hoisting of coloured kerchiefs, ribbons, and decorations which are flown from the tent poles

ḡzl

ḡazāl /n. pl. *ḡuzlān*/ gazelle <27>, a young gazelle <26>

ḡazāle /n./ the cone of the stakes in a camel saddle <350>

meḡzel /n./ spindle <67>

ḡzw

— | 1CP *ḡaḏeyna* (sic) /vi. FORM-I/ go on a raid <212> this form is prob. a misprint and should be read *ḡazeyna* (esp. since *ḏ* is represented by <ḏ> in Musil)

— | 3MP *taḡāzow* /vt. FORM-VI/ wish to reach (: a place) <302>

ḡazw /n./ raid <45>; a raiding party of at least twenty men <506>

—, const. *ḡazwat* /n./ raid <565>

ḡāzi /n./ a conquering maiden <360>

ḡazzāy /n./ raider <507>

ḡsl

ḡasel /vt. FORM-I/ wash <609>

— | imp. MP *ḡasselū* /vi. FORM-II/ pour water so that people may wash (for sb., + 'ala) <97>

taḡassal /vi. FORM-V/ scrub oneself <126>

ḡsn

ḡuseyni /n./ a belt plaited from five thin strips of gazelle's leather and worn by women <118>

ḡšš

ḡošš /n./ a disorder of the stomach affecting camels <42>, inflammation of the bowels causing diarrhoea said to be treated by burning seven times on the abdomen <369>; bone disease <581>

ḡšiš /n./ swindler cf. KURP *ḡašiš* pl. *ḡšāš* 'fraud, cheat, impostor, swindler; acting with dishonesty, with dissimulation'

> *tehet be-ḡšiš* "I fell victim to a swindler" <326>

ḡšmr

ḡašmer /n./ subduer <149>

ḡšw / ḡšy

ḡaša /vt. FORM-I/ cover <536>; attack <623>

ḡašša /vt. FORM-II/ cover up, veil <5, 145>

ḡšeyye

> *medda ḡšeyye* compensation [legal] if a child is killed while playing a game with other children, and the guilty party (whose family should pay the blood price) cannot be found, then the relatives of all the participating children must jointly pay the blood price in a compensation known as *medda ḡšeyye* <256> it is unknown whether this term has a more general application than the one described here

maḡšī /n./ fool used of "new" sorcerers who have yet to establish themselves <401>

ḡšb

— | 3MP *ḡašabow* /vt. and vi. FORM-I v.n. *ḡašb*/ compel <306>; be steadfast (in, + 'ala) <533>

ḡašb, *ḡašb^{an}* /adv./ forcibly <445>

> *ḡašb* 'aley-ye "against my will" <219>

ḡašbe /n./ violence <657>

—, f. *ḡašibe* /adj./ compelled, doing sth. against one's will <366>

maḡšūba /n./ a girl who has been raped <240>

ḡšn

ḡašn, *ḡašen* /n./ twig <145>, branch, a fruit-bearing branch <212>

ḡoḡon /n. pl. *ḡoḡūn*/ bough, branch <173>

N.B. *ḡaš(e)n* and *ḡoḡon* seem to be the same word

> *ḡaḏḏāt al-ḡoḡūn* luxuriant branches <173>

ḡtṭ

ḡatṭ /vi. FORM-I/ dig (claws, into flesh + b) <607> cf. SOW *ḡatṭ* 'to dip in; to touch'

ḡatāt

> *ḡatāt mā ya'ti š-šowf* a bright, sunny day on which the view is not clear and the horizon is slightly hazy <18> cf. KURP *ḡatṭ* 'whirling clouds of dust (that envelop the traveller)'

ḡtr

ḡatar /vt. FORM-I/ surprise sb. <528>

ḡtrf

ḡatrūf /n./ a small knife for rubbing black on the eye <192-3>

ğṭw

ğata /vt. FORM-I/ outshine sth. (star)

< 274 >

— | 1CS *atağatta* /vi. FORM-V/ cover

oneself < 164 >

ğḏḏ (ḏ)

ğadḏa /n./ 'eyš made from sorghum

< 93 >

—, FP *ğadḏāt* /adj./ full of juice < 212 >

> *ğadḏāt al-ğoşūn* luxuriant branches

< 173, 176 >

ğḏr

ğadāra /n./ a fragment of broken glass

used in soothsaying < 404 >

ğḏrf (ḏ)

ğadrāf /n./ *ğadrāf*, a subshrub with long

roots, dense branches and rosy flowers

< 705 > a perennial which the Rwala count as

hamḏ < 337-8 >; MAND heard the form *ğḏrāf*

from an informant of the Banī Hāğir as a variant

name of *hartallas*, which is identified as *Bienertia*

cycloptera

ğadrūf

> *ğadrūf al-ċalb* ensiform cartilage

< 115 >

ğḏnfr (ḏ)

ğadanfar /adj./ reckless (lion) < 290 >

ğḏw (ḏ)

— | 1CS *ağḏi* /vt. FORM-I i/ long for, seek

after, solicit < 219, 402 >

— | 3FS *teğtaḏi* /vi. FORM-VIII/ be

reflected (in, + 'ala) < 108 >

ğada /n./ the *ğada* shrub < 66 > (prob.

Haloxylon persicum [trans. not in Musil]), a

tree-like bush with long, flexible boughs

and lean, needle-shaped leaves < 705 >;

palm stems < 467 >, wood, firewood

< 175 >; a type of grass which thrives

only in sand < 415 >; coals which give

a strong heat almost without smoke these

are kindled on a square earthenware platter

resembling a small trough < 108 >

ğadī /n./ sweetheart < 341 >, desired one

< 149 >, sb. eagerly expected < 219 >

ğādī /adj./ on good terms with sb. (+ 'ala)

< 629 >

ğadeyt see **rd^c**

ğadeyna see **ğzw**

ğaff see **rff**

ğfr

— | 3FS *tiğfer* /vt. prob. FORM-I e/ reopen

(: a wound) < 668 >

— | a.p. *mustağfer* /vi. FORM-X/ worsen

(wound) < 669 >

ğafir /n./ forgiveness < 323 >

ğafūr /n./ sb. who forgives < 512 >

ğaffāriyye /n./ a colourful sack woven by

the Rwala women < 67 >

ğfl

—, pl. *ğāfelīn* /n./ careless people

< 485 >

ğfw / ğfy

ğāfi /adj./ drowsy < 102 >

ğll

ğall /n./ hatred, grudge < 428 >

ğoll /n./ unsatisfied, passionate love

< 172 >, rage < 586 >, pain < 128 > ||

also seems to be recorded once as *roll-ah* in Musil <128>, which is prob. a misprint

➤ *za'lān* (*zahhād*, 'ayyāf) *min goll*

seething with rage but hiding it <589>

galla /n./ suffering <204>

golla

➤ *yowm al-golla* a period of want and misery caused by light and irregular rains <549>

galāl /n. coll./ grain <429>

—, pl. *galāyel* /n./ feelings of rancour

<607> cf. KURP *galīl*, *gull* pl. *galāyil* 'fretting; brooding anger, rancour, spite; unsatisfied love'; note that Musil's translation <613> of 'prominent fighters, greatest heroes' seems unlikely

muḡtall /adj./ filled with unsatisfied, passionate love <171-2>

ḡlb

— | 3MP *ḡalabū-n-eh* /vt. FORM-I v.n. poss. *ḡalb*/ vanquish <306>; put a fringe on (: a spear) <109> N.B. on the intrusive *n* in suffixed 3MP forms see §4.2.1

ḡalab /n./ a feather from the hips of an ostrich used as an ornament or bouquet <191>, the ash-grey feathers of a female ostrich <551>, a little wreath of ostrich feathers for decorating a spear <309>

ḡalīb /adj./ vanquished <306>

—, pl. *maḡālīb* /n./ spears ornamented below the blades with a little wreath of ostrich feathers (*ḡalab*) <309>

ḡlt

ḡalt /n./ a mad dog <326>

mḡalūt /adj./ mad, rabid (dog) <669> cf. also of fox in ING

ḡlm

ḡulām /n. pl. *ḡulmān*, *ḡulma*/ a young but valiant man <264-5>; youths from eighteen to twenty years of age it is said that they are ever making raids, from which they always return with rich booty and then feast on the fat camels they have captured, who are well fed, of great endurance, and never abandon the pursuit of the enemy's fleeing mares or camels until they have captured them <537>

ḡlw

ḡala /vi. and vt. FORM-I i/ sprout luxuriant leaves (plant) <321> cf. MSA 'to be excessive' (WEHR); esteem sb. <309>

ḡalla /vi. FORM-II/ cherish, think (: sth.) dear

— | 2MP *tḡālūn* /vt. FORM-III/ pay a high price for sth. <386>

— | 3MS *yataḡāl-eh* /vt. FORM-VI/ be too expensive (: for sb.) [uncertain] <246>

ḡala /n./ a father who appointed his brother to be the guardian of his son <665>; sweetheart <156>; the passion of love <217>; fame, esteem <309>

ḡali /v.n./ highness

➤ *ḡali al-as'ār* [lit. highness of prices] costly stuff <195>

ḡāli /adj./ expensive <190>; dear <155>; popular <46>

➤ /n./ sth. one loves <456>; life, soul <302, 304>; darling <161>

➤ *ḡāli l-meṭāmin* high-priced <153>

ḡly

ḡalāye /n./ a pot in which fresh coffee is boiled <101>

ġallāye /n./ a small copper plate with a handle for the warming of butter <70>
ġalyūn /n./ a women's pipe <127>, a smoking pipe made of the very flexible stem sprigs of the cherry tree <192>, a tobacco pipe with a long stem used only by women <320>

ġms

—, pl. *ġums* /adj./ secret [uncertain] <476>

ġmṭ

— | 1CS *taġāmatṭ* /vi. FORM-VI/ cover oneself <415>

ġmlġ

—, pl. *ġamāliġ* /adj./ perpetually moving or dreaming with the eyes half closed <173, 175>

ġnġ

—, pl. *maġāniġ* /adj./ curved (eyelashes) <171>

ġndr

—, pl. *ġanādīr* /n./ elegant youths who from love of the girls remain at home instead of going out on raids; well-dressed young men <545> poss. derog., cf. SOW *ġanādīr* 'beautiful maiden'

ġnm

— | imp. *eġnam* /vt. FORM-I a/ capture (: camels) <116>

— | imp. *ġannem* /vi. FORM-II/ share out booty (with sb., + l) <482>

ġanam /n. coll./ sheep, goats <272>

ġanīme /n./ booty <286>

—, pl. *ġānemīn* /n./ men who almost always return from a raid with booty <286>

ġny

— | imp. *ġannū* /vi. FORM-II/ sing (of sth., + b) <628>

ġna /n. pl. *ġanāwi*/ singing, songs <188>

|| also attested once as *ġana* <457> although a high vowel is expected

ġana /n. pl. *ġanāt*/ wealth <318>; booty <522>

ġani /adj./ rich <173>

—, FP *muġniyāt* /adj./ enriching

➤ *al-muġniyāt* horses <371> so called because they enrich one who owns them

ġwġ

ġowġ /n./ stud horse <515>

ġwr

ġār /n./ precipice, crevice, canyon <682>, a steep, inaccessible slope or precipice with numerous crevices and cavities in which birds of prey nest; a rocky wall <271>

ġweyri /adj./ from Ġowr <128>

ġwš

ġowš /n. coll./ youths of eighteen to twenty years; heroes who are gallant in war <318, 320>

ġwl

—, *yegūl* /vt. FORM-I/ crush <567-8>

ġwy

ġawa /vi. FORM-I/ lust <560>

—, *yegawwi* /vt. FORM-II/ seduce <294>

āgwa /vt. FORM-IV/ lust after <560>,
seduce <294>
gawa /n./ dress, dresses [coll.] <195>
> *towb al-gawa* a woman's dress
unbuttoned below the throat so that it
hangs loosely over the shoulders
disclosing both the throat and the
breasts <562>
gawyān /adj./ lusting for sexual intercourse
<560>
> *bint gawyāna* a girl who is fond of
dress <124>

ḡyy

ḡī /n./ the colt of a mare captured by the
enemy if it is recaptured by a fellow tribesman
then he is obliged to return it and receives six
camels in reward <379>
ḡāye /n./ flag <451>; [as first element in
a const. phrase] the best of sth. <147>

ḡyb

ḡāb /vi. FORM-I/ disappear, set (sun, star)
<17, 405>
ḡeyb /n./ absence <590>; a hidden thing
> *al-ḡeyb be-srūr* the heart's secrets
<304>
ḡeybe /n./ sunset <628>; absence
> *ʿogob ḡeybāt* after a long absence
<609>
ḡayūb /n./ pearl <207>
ḡiyābi /adj./ far off <467> uncertain, poss.
pl. of *ḡāyib* below
ḡāyib /adj./ distant <421>, absent
> /n./ a distant sweetheart <178>
> *ḡāybt as-saʿad* may success be far
from you! <394>
maḡībe /n./ far off country <306>

ḡyt

— | imp. FS *ḡeytī* (sic) /vt. FORM-I/ water
sth. with rain <10> || N.B. the predicted
form of the FS imp. is prob. *ḡītī*
ḡeyt /n./ rain <10>

ḡyr

ḡār /vt. FORM-I/ attack (+ *ʿala*) <506> ||
N.B. there is a lack of distinction between FORM-I
and FORM-IV for this root, although both forms
are attested for the a.p.
— | 3MP *aḡārow* /vi. FORM-IV/ attack,
launch an attack (on sb., + *ʿala*)
<578>
> *ḡeyl^{en} mḡīre* attacking cavalry
<434>
— | 3MP *taḡārow* (sic) /vi. FORM-VI/ ride
in full gallop <474> the form of this verb
is uncertain but seems most likely to be a
contracted form of **taḡāwarow*, cf. KURP *taḡāwar*
'to vie in running'
ḡeyr /prep./ except for <192>, other than
<230>; not, non- <293> || variant *ya*
ḡeyr <233>
> *ḡeyr... ḡeyr... either... or...* <318>
> *ḡeyri* /n., adj./ another person, sb.
else <221>
> *bi-ḡeyr, min ḡeyr* without <47, 476>
ḡāra /n./ attack <157>, an attack on
horseback <379>
> *ḡāra taʿlabiyye* an attack on herds
returning from pasture <523>
> *ḡāra dakka* an attack made on flocks
which have already returned to the
camp but which are still unfettered
<523>
—, pl. *ḡeyārāt* /n./ attacks <608>
—, pl. *maḡāri* /n./ raids <593>
—, pl. *maḡāwīr* /n./ attackers <537>

ğyḍ

— | 3MP *yehiḍūn* (sic) /vt. FORM-I/ get enraged (at sb.) <487> N.B. this verb as it stands means ‘they (3MP) menstruate’, but given that this cannot be what the text means, it is suggested that this is a misprint for *yegiḍūn*, although this is speculative

ğeyḍ /n./ anger <155>, fury; three days after a murder during which nobody pays attention to either the avenger or to the perpetrator <490>

—, f. *mğiḍā* /adj./ provoking this interpretation is given as the translation of the name of a horse <383>

ğyf

— | 3FS *teğif* /vi. FORM-I/ walk at a long, fast pace, grazing all the time, which saves time for the rider (she-camel) <367>

ğym

ğeym /n. coll., un. *ğeyme*/ fog <260>, thin clouds <5>; [un.] a cloud <458>

f

f

fa /conj./ uncertain meaning <385>, see discussion in §5.1.3

fḍ

fawād /n. prob. pl./ heart <177>

> *šanādiğ al-fwādi* entrails <165>

> *yā muḍannat fawād-i* “treasure of my heart” <294>

fṛ

fār /n. coll., un. *fāra*/ mouse, mice <29>

fār may also refer to a single mouse

fḷ

— | imp. *tafawwelū* /vi. FORM-V/ take (sth., + *b*) as a good sign <258>

fāl /n./ sign, omen before a raid or any act of importance every man observes the first word uttered by the woman or girl dear to him, and take it to be their omen <259>, a sign from which either the success or the failure of an undertaking is judged <512>, a sign from a soothsayer <404>; lot, destiny <476>, doom <482> || according to Musil, *fāl^{en}* is pronounced *fān^{en}* <392>
> *ḍarrābt al-fāl* soothsayer (f.) <405>

- > *fāl-i w-ġebilt-eh* “may it be a good omen to me, which I accept” <391>
- > *fāl-hom zēn* bearing a good omen <391>
- > *fāl-hom šēn* bearing a bad omen <391>

ftt

- fatt* /n./ attack <86>
fatīta /n./ *fatīta*, a delicate cake made of flour, water and butter <206>

ftḥ

- , *yaftaḥ* /vt. FORM-I a/ open <673>; unlock (: a fetter) <384>
 — | 3FP pass. *futtiḥen* /vi. FORM-II/ [pass.] be opened <431>
fattāḥ /n./ *al-fattāḥ*, God one of his ninety-nine names <271>

- miftāḥ* /n. pl. *mefātīḥ*/ key <473>
 > *lowlab miftāḥ* screw handle <588>
 poss. a term for ‘screwdriver’; used as a metaphor for sb. who is irresistible in executing his plans

ftḥ

- fatha* /n. pl. *ftāḥ*/ ring (worn on the fingers) <124-5>
 —, pl. *fethān* /n./ legs (falcon) <306>

ftš

- fattāš* /n./ sb. who examines <211>

ftk

- fatk* /n./ inflammation of the armpit (camel) said to be treated by burning <369>

ftl

- | 1CS *fattelt* /vt. FORM-II/ twist (: a rope) <476>

fetel /n./ bravery <471>

- > *rāʿi al-fetel* sb. with a shrewd wit <52>

—, pl. *fatāyel* /n./ curly spots of hair on a horse <372>

- > *mubramāt al-fatāyel* twisted or woven fuses (for a rifle) <188-9> cf. SOW *fitil* ‘matchlock, the fuse used to ignite gunpowder in the barrel of the matchlock. The fuse is made of thin strands of palm fibres twisted around each other, doused in liquid gunpowder and then let to dry’

—, f. const. *maftūlt* /adj./ muscular (camel) <500>

—, FP *mufattalāt* /adj./ muscular (camel) <292>

ftn

- fetna* /n./ revolt, a bloody quarrel <241>, opposition <569>

eften see **fṭn**

ftw / fty

feta /n./ a youth <481>

fetiyye /n. pl. *fetāt*/ a she camel from six to ten years old their milk is said to taste the best <318, 320>

—, pl. *fetāwi* /n./ rules of life <485>

fġġ

- faġġ* /vt. FORM-I e/ keep sth. clear (: a road) <306>, draw apart (: curtains) <555>

> *sāha mafǧūǧa*, *gāte*‘a *mafǧūǧa* a tent partition with a hole the women use this to peep at guests <64>

feǧǧ /n./ ravine <82>, a hollow of some width between two hills, with a road running through it <678>

feǧǧ /adj./ broad (chest) <318>

fḥǧ

fahḥaǧ /vi. FORM-II/ stand proudly (falcon) <306>; spread out one’s hind legs (camel) <333>

fahǧa /n./ distance (between the knees) <372>

fḥq

— | a.p. *mufahḥeǧ* /vi. FORM-II/ sit with one’s arms around one’s knees <64>

— | 3MP *afḥagow* /vt. FORM-IV/ load (: a camel) with fodder and provisions <653>

fḥl

— | 3MP *fahḥalow* /vt. FORM-II/ destine (: a camel) for breeding [uncertain] <292>

fḥt

—, *yifāḥet* /vt. FORM-III/ leak out of sth. <482>

fḥd

fahḍ, *fahḍ* /n. pl. *fḥūd*/ thigh <115> (also of a camel <330> or horse <371>) N.B. this term is also used by the Rwala, according to LANC (pp.28-29), and other bedouin (cf. SOW, KURP) to refer to a subsection of a tribe, but this usage is not recorded in Musil

fḥr

fahḥr, *fahḥar* /n./ fame <290>; a deed which brings glory <598>

— | *fāḥren* /adj./ pleasant <108>

fdd

fedīd /n./ the sloping of the back to the tail beginning at the hump (camel) <555>

fdʿ

fedāʿ /vi. FORM-I/ cripple or kill captured animals (+ *b*) this is done when it proves impossible to escape with them <531> cf. KURP *fidāʿ* ‘to break’

fdy

fedā /n./ vengeance price <304>, ransom, sb. taken in the place of sb. else <609>; a sacrifice for sb. <176>

fedāwi /n. pl. *fedawiyye*/ a free-born servant <51>

frr

farr /vi. FORM-I/ flee <195>

farra /n./ flight (of birds) <362>

afarrah see **trr**

frfr

—, *yifarfer* /vi. FORM-QI/ lift one’s wings (bird) <33>

frt

frāt /pr. n./ [def.] the Euphrates <314>

frṭ

farṭ /n./ the contents of the stomach and intestines (camel) <96>

frġ

— | 2MS *tefreġ* /vt. FORM-I e/ be a source of comfort (to sb., + *l*) <174>, grant success (God, to sb., + *l*) <272>

— | 1CS *farrāġt* /vt. FORM-II/ give relief or comfort to sb. <310> N.B. the text in which this verb occurs is prob. corrupted
farāġ /n./ freedom <473>, success <482>; a spacious region where the bedouin is not threatened with danger <474>

frāġ /n./ consolation

> *wāli al-frāġ* Lord of consolation (a name of God) <173>

farrāġ /n./ comforter (a name of God) <173>

frḥ

—, *yefrah* /vi. FORM-I a/ be glad <205>

farḥa /n./ joy <176> || pl. used with sg. sense <293>

farḥān /adj./ merry <405>

frḥ

farḥ /n. pl. *frūḥ*/ a young bird <569>

> *frūḥ al-ġerūmi* young falcons who never leave their prey even if it crawls into the thorns to hide <198-9>

frd

— | 3FS *afradat* /vi. FORM-IV/ foal, birth a foal (camel) <374>

farad /n./ *al-farad*, the days of the month containing the number six, which are considered unlucky i.e. the sixth, the sixteenth and the twenty-sixth <390>

ferīd /n./ gazelle <178> N.B. while Musil translates *al-ferīd* as ‘gazelle’ in the poem in which it occurs, it seems likely that this is in fact an adjective, perhaps meaning ‘the lone

[gazelle]’ and that this sense is inferred; however, the adjective *ferīd* is not attested elsewhere in the corpus

mafrūd, *mefarrad* /n. pl. *mefārīd*/ a camel calf that has been weaned <333>, a yearling pack camel <445>

ferīd /adj./ alone, remaining, the only one left <631>

frz

fīrz /n./ [poss.] champion <273, 290>

N.B. the origin of this term is uncertain; cf. Persian *fīrz* ‘the queen at chess’ (STE) which, as the most powerful piece in the game, may be similar

frs

fīrs /n./ a flock (of sand grouse) of less

than ten birds a larger flock is called *raff* <39>; *fīrs*, a scented shrub resembling wormwood <695> a perennial which the Rwala count at *ḥamḍ* <337-8>

faras /n. pl. *frās*/ mare <231>

> *ḥaršat faras* a glass ring such as is worn by mares on their necks <404>

> *šeriċe be-l-faras* joint ownership of a mare as a rule, a mare belongs to two or more men <376>

> *al-faras al-māreġ* a mare running to and fro without a rider <434>

farse, *fursa* /n./ bravery <275, 574>

> *šāḥeb al-farse* a daring fighter <471>

furūs /adj./ brave, accustomed to heroic deeds <586>

fāres /n. pl. *fursān*/ rider, horseman <84>

farsi /n./ *farsi*, a variety of ant <43>

mafras /n./ place of attack; a spot where the enemy’s horses were pushed back

when trying to free the captured herds
<106-7>

fersem see **frsn**

frsn

fersem /n./ foot (camel) <330> N.B. this term is only attested with a final *m* in Musil (and not in an assimilatory context) but the classical root is **frsn** (cf. LANE)

frš

— | a.p. FP *mufaršāt* (sic) /vi. FORM-IV/
move side by side (camels) <337>

farš /n./ earth, ground <6>

farše /n. pl. *frāš*/ a quilt stitched and filled with cotton <64>; rug <317>; [pl.] bed <559>

farše /n. pl. *frūš*/ a funnel-like pit in the sand <677>

freyyeš /n. dim./ a little bed <342> poss. an irreg. dim. of *farše*

frš

farš /n./ swelling of the withers or nape (*gāreb*) (camel) said to be treated by burning three times <369>

mifrāš /n./ pincer

> *mifrāš bālūd* teeth forceps, steel pincer <567-8>

frṭ

farṭ /n. pl. *afrāt*/ a dead baby <244>

frḏ (ḏ)

farḏ /n./ a religious duty <466>

fr^c

— | 3FP *fara^can* /vi. FORM-I/ loosen one's hair <557> the form here is uncertain and it may also be a n. or adj.

— | 3FS *farra^cat* /vi. FORM-II/ loosen one's hair <204>; rise (star, person), stand, lean (on a litter, + *'ala*) <557>

far^c /n. pl. *frū^c*/ watershed <638>, valley, the starting point of a gully or valley, a branch gully of a side valley <677>
> *al-frū^c al-ḥaliyye* the territory of al-Wudiyān stretching down to the right bank of the middle Euphrates <290, 292>

mfarra^c /n./ the place where a star rises <273>

—, FP *mufarra^cāt* /adj./ having loosened hair <396>

frḡ

— | v.n. *frūḡ* /vt. FORM-I/ empty <321>

frq

farag /vt. and vi. FORM-I o/ separate (: sth., from sth. else + *'an*) <519>; deviate, swerve (from, + *'an*) <186>

— | 3FS *farregat* /vt. FORM-II/ separate <167>; spread out (camel : its legs) <194>

— | 3FS *fāragat* /vt. FORM-III/ part from sb. <83>

— | 3FP *tefarragen* /vi. FORM-V/ be far apart from one another <221>

— | 1CP *neftereḡ* /vi. FORM-VIII/ part from one another <265>

ferḡ /n./ stray, an animal which has become separated from the herd <538>

farga /n./ parting <164>

firga /n./ camp <577>

firge /n./ a well with nobody standing by it
<339>

feriġ /n. pl. *farāġin*/ a camp with less than
ten tents <77>; group of kindred
descended from the same ancestor
<47>, tribe <595>

> *al-feriġ muġim* a small camp, a few
tents which remain for a considerable
length of time in the same place
<178-9>

—, pl. *farrāġin* /n./ those who
(habitually) split sth. apart <160>

afrag

> *afrag as-sinnēn* a man with his right
and left upper canines missing <393>

tefarroġ /n., prob. v.n./ parting <80>

mafrag /n./ bifurcation, parting of the
ways, crossroads

> *mafrag aḍ-ḍmūʿ* cleft of the foot
(camel) [uncertain, trans. not in Musil]
<330>

mefreġ /n./ [prob.] sth. which separates
sth. else

> *mefreġ rās-aha* the spot reached by
the forelock on a horse's head which
partly covers the eyes <385-6>

frqṭ

fargata /n./ a deafening cry <40> N.B. this
word looks onomatopoeic, cf. CLA *farqaʿa(t)*
'explosion' (HAV)

frnġ

franġi /n./ a European, a Frank <314,
367>

frw

farwa /n./ sheepskin coat <120>, fur coat
<122>

fry

— | 2FS *fireyti* /vt. FORM-I/ destroy
<200> cf. SOW *fara* 'to rip open; to cut wide
open'

— | a.p. f. const. *mefriyet* /vt. FORM-IV/
rend (: a garment)

> *mefriyet al-ġibi* [the name given by a
man to his beloved] for in the case of her
loss he would bewail her in the same manner
that a sister laments her brother or father, by
rending the shirt on the breast <200-1>

fzz

fazz /vi. FORM-I/ spring up in fear <396>
cf. ING *fazz* 'to rise from a *maġlis*'

— | v.n. *tafziz* /vi. FORM-II/ run in fright
> *tafziz rabda* the fastest gait of an
ostrich, during which it flaps its wings
<623, 626>

fzr

fazr /n./ a crevice in clay soil where rain
water accumulates; a narrow, deep
channel <678>

fzʿ

—, *yifzaʿ* /vi. FORM-I a, v.n. poss. *fezūʿ*/
come to help <3>

fazzaʿ /vt. FORM-II/ call to sb. for help
<525>

— | 3MP *afzaʿow* /vi. FORM-IV/ call for
help (to sb., + 'ala) <646>

— | 3FP *yitafāzeʿen* /vi. FORM-VI/ gather
(clouds) <5>

—, *yistafzaʿ* /vi. FORM-X/ ask for help
< 579 >

fazʿa /n./ counter-attack < 524 >, troops
sent to aid sb. < 601-2 >

fss

fseysi /n./ *fseysi*, a small bird with a white
belly and a dark back < 40 >

fsd

fasād /n./ sin < 294 >

fesād /n./ [see *fāsed*]

fāsed /adj./ good for nothing; impotent,
sterile; not fecundated (egg) < 569 >
> /n./ a useless, impotent, or inactive
man < 569 > || variant *fesād* < 569 >

fsr

—, *yefasser* /vi. FORM-II/ uncover (sth.,
+ *ʿan*) < 98 >

fsq

— | 3FS *tefseg* /vi. FORM-I e/ be ruttish
(camel) < 188 >

fsn

— | a.p. *minfesen* /vi. FORM-VII/ slide
backwards (saddle) < 355 >

fšr

faššār /n./ babbler; braggart, boaster
< 285 >

fšʿ

fašʿa /n./ glans < 115 >

fšl

—, *yefšel* /vi. FORM-I e/ move < 109 >,
go away < 481 >

— | imp. *faššel* /vt. FORM-II/ measure sb.
(for clothes) < 125 >

— | a.p. *mefāšel* /vt. FORM-III/ wear sth.
down

> *mefāšel an-nīb* [lit. wearing down the
teeth] she-camels; human beings with
worn-down teeth < 581, 584 >

fšm

—, pl. *fšumāt* /n./ four date stones used
in soothsaying < 404 >

fšr

aftār /vi. FORM-IV/ have breakfast
(consisting of, + *b*) < 623, 626 >

faṭīr /n./ unleavened bread < 92 >

fāter /n. pl. *futtār*/ an old she-camel
< 155 >, a camel from her twentieth
year until death < 334 >

aftār /n./ the two months of *al-aftār* month
name not in standard usage according to Musil
< 4 > cf. a similar idiom in HOL: *il-faṭrēn* ‘name
for the period of the two months of Shawwāl and
Dhū l-Qaʿda’

fšn

faṭan /vt. and vi. FORM-I o/ understand (:
sb., also + *l*) < 200 >; think of (: sth.,
also + *l*) < 326 >, mind sth. < 355 > cf.
H&AA *fiṭin*, *yufṭun* ‘to pay attention, listen up’,
ING *fuṭan* ‘to remember, become aware of a
thing’, SOW “*fiṭin* implies sudden realisation” ||
the imp. is also prob. attested once as *eften*
< 635 >, which fits the context despite having
both irregular vocalisation and *t* instead of *ṭ* (the
latter is likely a misprint)

> *faṭan* ‘*aley-ye* /impersonal verb/ I
remembered < 168 >

— | 3FS *tefaṭten* /vt. FORM-II/ call sth. to
sb.’s mind < 188 >

faṭen /n./ sb. in charge of or responsible
for someone else <220>

fdḍ (ḍ)

—, *yefoḍḍ* /vt. FORM-I o/ solve (: a
problem) <501>

fudḍa /n./ silver <128>

fdḥ (ḥ)

—, *yifḍaḥ* /vt. FORM-I a/ reach (fragrance
: a place) <108>

faḍaḥ /n./ terror <581>

— | *fāḍḥ^{en}* /adj./ pervasive (smell)
<108>

—, pl. *tefāḍīḥ* /n./ public insult N.B.
formally pl. of the FORM-II v.n.; cf. KURP *fḍāḥ*
'scandalous exposure, exposure of a man's vices,
faults, evil qualities; disgrace, shame'

fdḥ (ḍ)

— | 2MS *faḍḍaḥt* /vt. FORM-II/ knock sth.
out of place <2> cf. KURP *mitfaḍḍaḥ*
'ruptured, broken, rent, burst, slit, lacerated'

fdl (ḍ)

— | *faḍl-ak* /n./ benevolence <485>

faḍla /n. pl. poss. *faḍāyel*/ remainder, rest
of sth., remains (of a dinner) <608,
616>

efḍāl /n./ surplus <343>

fdw / fdy (ḍ)

tfadḍa /vi. FORM-V/ become clear <343>

faḍa /n./ empty space; a vast plain where
one cannot be ambushed <258-9>;
clarity [uncertain]
> *faḍa bāl* a clear mind, a good
conscience, a free spirit oppressed by
nothing <261>

—, f. *faḍīyye* /adj./ (become) dissipated
<501>

afḍa /elat./ calmer <405>

f's

fa'ūs /n./ atlas vertebra <115> (also of a
camel <330> or horse <371>)

f'l

fa'al /n. often coll., pl. *af'al*, *fa'al*, *fa'āyel*
(poet.)/ deed; [coll.] deeds <128>,
action, work <176>, bearing of a
person <187>, effort <476>

f'y

— | a.p. *fā'i* /vi. FORM-I/ crawl <151>

efā'i /n./ snake <151>, viper <42>,
adder <271>, any short poisonous
snake long poisonous snakes are called *dābb*
<191>

fqq

fagg /vt. FORM-I/ open (: e.g. shears)
<533-4>

fqd

fugād /n./ loss <293>

—, pl. *faggāyed* /n./ slain foes <608> ||
N.B. this form looks irreg.

fqr

fegāra /n./ the tip of the back <29>;
stony table land <678>

fqs

fagsa

> *sanat abu fagsa* cholera year (1898,
when cholera was ravaging the country)
<424>

fqš

magfūš /adj./ halved (eggs) <171> cf.
LAND (cited in HOL) *faqaš* ‘to break, crack with
hand (nuts, eggs, etc.)’

fqʿ

fagaʿ /vi. FORM-I a/ gallop (horse) <366>;
make a sudden quick movement (bird,
camel) <607, 613>
fagaʿ /n./ truffle <15>

fk

fakk /vt. FORM-I u, a, e, v.n. *fakk, fkūk*/
loosen, remove (: a curtain, saddle)
<120>; rescue <157>, liberate (: a
person, a herd, loot) <248>, deliver
sb. from danger <3> || attested twice in P-
STEM with geminated *f*: *affek-aha* <21> and
neffukk <601>
> *fakk ar-rīg, fkūk ar-rīg* [lit. to loosen
the spittle] breakfast <147-8>
infakk /vi. FORM-VII/ be taken away
<398>; separate (from sb., + ‘an)
<601>
—, const. *fikkat* /n./ liberation <578>
POSS. v.n. FORM-I
fakkāk /n./ liberator <128>; sb. who
solves a dispute <581, 585>
mifakk /n./ ankle joint <115>

fl

— | 3FS *yifillen* /vt. FORM-I/ spread out (:
a tent) <62>; exhaust (: sb.’s strength)
<302>

flf

flēfla /n./ a low, dark green, strongly
scented herb <695> a perennial which the
Rwala count as *hamḍ* <337-7>; precise identity
uncertain

flt

flete /pr. n./ Flete, a division of the Rwala
their name is described as meaning ‘surprised’
<509>

felīti /n. coll./ drugs for treating horses,
sold by the Kubeysi <382>

flḡ

maflūḡ /adj./ vanquished
> /n./ sb. who has lost his rights
<581, 585>
—, pl. *mefālīḡ* /adj./ cleft <173>

felḡ, flāḡ, feleḡat see **tlḡ**

flh

— | imp. *eflah* /vi. FORM-I e, a/ enjoy
oneself <24>; chase after good luck
<391>
afleḥ (sic) /vi. FORM-IV/ end (: a speech)
well <433>
felḥ /n. coll./ sedentary farmers <89>
—, f. *falḥa* /adj./ bringing good luck this
translation is given as the interpretation of the
name of a horse <383>
felah /n./ good fortune <607>
felāḥ /n./ success <533>, benefit <482>
fāleḥ /adj./ employed with the flock
<430>
fellāḥ /n. pl. *fellāḥin, falālīḥ*/ a *fellāḥ*, an
inhabitant of cultivated territory
<14>, sb. who pastures sheep and
goats <292>, a townsman in a border
settlement <474>
—, pl. *mefālīḥ* /adj./ fortunate,
successful <474>
> /n./ true believers (of Islam); people
who live and act in accordance with

their inner religious convictions

< 479 >

> *al-wğih al-mefālīh* fortunate men

[poet.] < 212 >

fls

—, pl. *mefālīs* /adj./ empty-handed

< 590 > cf. SOW *aflas* ‘to fail, lose, return empty-handed’

flq

felg /n. pl. *flūg*/ an elongated sand dune

< 678 >

fln

flān /n., f. *flāne*/ someone, so-and-so

[substitutes an unspecified person]

< 6 >

> *flān al-flāni* so-and-so of the such-and-such tribe < 268 >

flān /adj./ such-and-such < 88 >

flāni /adj./ such-and-such < 139 >

flw

—, *yefalli* /vi. FORM-II/ drive to pasture (: camels, + *b*) < 336 >

felw /n./ a filly in its first year < 375 >

fla /n./ journeying, travelling < 501 > cf.

CLA *falā* v.n. of *falā* ‘to journey’ (HAV)

fela /n./ pasture with good grass and perennials < 261-2 >

mafla /n./ calf < 209 >; pasture < 336 >

fly

— | 3FS *tefli* /vt. FORM-I/ delouse

< 134 >

fm / fmm

famm /n./ mouth < 132 > (also of camel

< 330 >); an opening of about 20cm in diameter on a water bag < 70 > || dim.

fwē-ha < 156 > cf. SOW *fwēh* ‘mouth’

> *fōh famm* knowledge gained only from hearsay < 429 >

fnn

—, *yefenn* /vt. FORM-I e, v.n. poss. *fen*/ declare < 644 >

fenna /n./ various methods and feints used in throwing spears < 323-4 >

fnğl

finğāl /n. pl. *fanāğil*/ cup < 108 >, a small

cup of solid stoneware for coffee

< 101 >; a cup of coffee < 102 >;

glittering rays, the pale rays of the morning star, the reflection of a

beauty’s white cheeks this usage on account of the coffee cups which glitter in the light

< 210 > || variant *finğān* < 143 >

finğān see **fnğl**

fns

— | a.p. *mufannes* /vi. FORM-II/ lie down with one’s face resting on the hands < 64 >

fny

— | 3FS *tifna* /vi. FORM-I a/ perish < 471 >

fana /n./ death < 482 >; the state of being exhausted < 273 >

fhd

— | a.p. *minfahed* /vi. FORM-VII/ slide backwards (saddle) <355>

fahad /n./ panther <20>

fhq

— | imp. *efhag* /vt. FORM-I a/ place (: an item, in a specific place) <64>; bend sth., force sth. backwards or forwards (: e.g. locks, bolts, sb.'s throat), open (: a lock) <108, 112>, break (: sb.'s neck) <202>

fhm

—, *yifham* /vt. FORM-I a/ understand <44>

fahim /adj./ understanding <485> also of understanding a language <586>

fāhem /adj. MP *efhūm*/ understanding, of good understanding <481>, discerning <633>

> /n./ sb. who understands quickly <485>

— | FS *fahamya* /adj. poet./ discerning, knowledgeable <178> || irreg. form distorted to fit rhyme in -Cya, apparently FS of an adj. *fahmi/fahami*, poss. invented

fwt

fāt /vi. and vt. FORM-I u/ pass <84>, happen <187>, end <139>; come nearer <461>; enter (into a tent, + *l*) <235>; surpass <306>

— | 3FS *fawwatat* /vi. FORM-II/ withhold milk (camel) <88>; call by name those who are to take supper first <97>

afāt see **wfy**

fwṭ

fawwaṭ /vt. FORM-II/ declare <433>

fwğ

fāğ /vt. FORM-I/ emit (: a fragrance) <173>

fāğ /n. pl. *fīğān*/ a wide, rocky hollow <677>

fwḥ

— | 3FS *tefūḥ* /vi. FORM-I/ bubble up, boil over <108>

fwḥ

— | 3FS *tefūḥ* /vi. FORM-I/ dash (mare) used of a mare with a long stride and spring but hard to manage, who overtakes all and allows none to pass her but obeys her rider only when so minded <387-8>

fōḥ

> *fōḥ famm* knowledge gained only from hearsay <429>

fawwadat, *afadna*, *tfid*, *fowd*, *afwād* see **fyd**
fawād, *fwād* see **ƒd**

fwr

—, const. *fowrt* /n./ seething
> *fowrt ad-damm* [lit. the seething of the blood] a period of three days after a murder during which nobody pays attention to either the avenger or to the perpetrator <490>

fār see **ƒr**

fwz

— | imp. *fuz* /vi. FORM-I/ flee <29>

fāz /n./ an implement which at one end terminates in a mattock and at the other end in a hatchet and is fastened on a long wooden handle <64>
mefāze /n./ a barren tract between two camping grounds <681>

fw^c

fā^c /vi. FORM-I/ leap, pounce (at, + ‘*ala*’) <646>; arise [uncertain] <150>; moan, cry (an epileptic or demented person) <634>

fwq

fāg /vt. FORM-I/ be better than sth. <108>
—, pl. *fūg* /adj./ upper

> *aḏ-ḏubbal al-fūg* incisors <109>

fowg /prep./ on, upon <105>, over, covering <199>; on sth.’s back <289>, mounted on (a camel) <158>

> *b-fowgī l-mloṣi* in a place above al-Mloṣi <649>

> *fowg-aha* [lit. on her] the rider (of a camel) <387>

> *fowg-ahom* ‘at them!’ [a battle cry] <527>

> *min fowg* above, on top of <149>

fowga /n./ an aperture in the upper stone of a mill <91>

—, const. *fowgīt* /n./ rousing

> *fowgīt ad-damm* [lit. rousing of the blood] anger <442>

tifāg see **wfq**

fāl see **f1**

fwh

fāh /vi. FORM-I/ stream out (fragrance from a bottle) <480> this seems to be related to CLA *fūh^{um}* ‘perfume’ (HAV), although cf. *fāh* ‘to diffuse’ (ibid.), which may be intended here; it is also possible that this is a noun

fwē-ha see **fm**

fy

fī /prep./ on (the back of a camel) <151>; for the sake of <159>

fyfy

—, pl. *feyāfi* /n./ level plains <365>, [pl.] vast desert <273>

fyḥ

fīḥ /n. coll., un. *feyḥa*/ good tempered, enduring she-camels <473, 475>

fyd

— | 3FS *fawwadat* /vi. FORM-II/ capture booty <565-6>

[a]*fād* /vi. FORM-IV/ return from a raid with booty <420>; avail, be of benefit [uncertain]

> *mā fād bi-ha* it is all in vain <194>

fowd /n. pl. *afwād*/ booty <392>

fyḏ (ḏ)

fayyad /vt. and vi. FORM-II/ lower (: a bucket) <339>; overflow <294>

fēḏ /n./ embryo <31>

feyḏa /n. pl. *fiyāḏ*/ a fertile depression <678> cf. SOW *fēḏih* ‘the point where the wadi becomes wide and shallow’

> *al-feyāḍ al-‘aḍiyye* long, narrow dells
among sand drifts <182, 185>
fāyeḍ /n./ interest on a loan <269>

fyn

fāyne /n./ infamy; sin <609, 615>

Q

qbb

— | 3FS *tegubb* /vi. FORM-I u/ flutter
<590>

—, pl. *gubb* /adj./ arched, bulging (of a
horse’s ribs) cf. note on *gabba*

> *gubb aḍ-ḍlū^c* with arched ribs <318>

gabba /n. pl. *gubb*/ horse <293>; a horse
with narrow, high hooves <287> cf.
SOW *gabba* ‘horse with arched ribs, big chested
horse, fine horse’, KURP *gabba* pl. *gubb* [same
meaning as SOW]

gubba /n./ dome <224>

mgabbaba /n./ a cloth lining for a *farwa*
<121>

qbr

gabr /n. pl. *gbūr*/ grave <181>; a curly
spot above the nostrils (horse) <373>

ḡebire /n./ orchard, a well cultivated
orchard in which the banana bush
thrives <323>

qbs

—, pl. *gbās* /n./ fog(s) <18>

gubeys /n./ a dense, moist fog which hangs
over the country in autumn and winter
<18> || variant *kubeys* <18>

miḡbās /n./ a wisp (of dry plant) for
lighting a fire <472-3> cf. H&AA *miḡbās*
‘firebrand, torch’

qbḍ (ḍ) see **qḍb (ḍ)**

qb^c

[a] *gba^c* /vt. or vi. prob. FORM-IV/ fire (: a
shot) or be fired (shot) <586>

gaba^c /n./ a hood for a baby <127>

gab^ciyye /n./ a brass cap on a purchased
(not homemade) *sebīl* pipe <127>

qbṣ

—, pl. *gubṣūn* /n./ bullet caps <131>

qbl

— | 3MP *gbalaw* /vt. FORM-I a, e/ let in
<242>, accept <391>; believe sth.
<294>; be reconciled with sb. <444>

— | imp. MP *ḡabbelū* /vt. FORM-II/ change
(: the wall of a tent) to the other side so
that the opening is not facing the wind <73>

— | a.p. *mgābel*, *mḡābel* /vt. FORM-III/
face, sit by sth. <568>, pitch (: a tent)
opposite sth. <149>

agbal /vi. FORM-IV/ approach <522>, come near <178>, walk towards <143>, start walking towards (+ ‘*ala*) <218>; arrive (night) <209>

— | 3MP *tgābalow* /vi. FORM-VI/ meet, confront one another <474>

gabl /prep./ before [time] <183> || *gabl* <495> only attested once

➤ *gabl^{en}* /conj./ before <567>

➤ *gabl mā* before, until <482>

➤ *gabl yā’i* [lit: before he can use his reason] as an infant <152>

➤ *min gabl* before <151>

➤ *min gabl w-* at first <629>

ġible /n./ the south

➤ /adv./ southwards <341>

➤ *ṭwēreš al-ġible* the south wind trans. by Musil as ‘the little pilgrim of the South’ <265-6>

ġebīl /prep./ opposite <23>

➤ /n./ opponent <23> [general but also legal <434>]

gabīle, ġebīle /n. pl. *gabāyel*/ tribe <47>, clan <362>

➤ ‘*arab al-ġebīla* members of the same tribe <44>

gubāl, ġebāl /prep./ before [place] <190>, in front of, with <314>

ġābele /n./ the next night <202> cf. ING *al-ġāblah* ‘tomorrow evening’

ġibli /n./ *al-ġibli*, the south wind <18>

meġbel /n./ borrower <270>

qtb

ġetab /n./ *ġetab*, a type of litter <68>

qtd

ġetāde /n./ long, sharp thorns <24> cf.

KURP *ġitādah* ‘tragacanth, a species of thorny tree’

qtl

—, *yigtel* /vt. FORM-I e, o, v.n. *ġatl*/ kill <173>, destroy <11>, thoroughly beat <234>, be the ruin of sb. <217>

—, *yīngatel* /vi. FORM-VII/ be killed <471>

ġātel /n./ killer <423>

ġeṭāmīr see **ġdmr**

qhm

goḥūm /n./ a horse which isn’t afraid of anything <623, 626>

qđ

gad, ġid /part./ [+ S-STEM, expressing a that sth happened as a result of sth else] <593>; [+ S-STEM, expressing a perfect or pluperfect meaning] <181> cf. §5.1.7 for examples of usage

qđđ

— | 3FS *tegudd* /vi. FORM-I u, v.n. poss. *gadda*/ walk with a light, long pace (mare) <378>

qđḥ

gadah, ġedah /n./ can <100>, cup <228>, a cylindrical wooden vessel measuring about 20 centimetres in diameter and 6 centimetres in height and with a narrow edge used to offer water for drinking <100>, a wooden pot for milk <88>; a white spot on the head of a mare extending to the upper lip <372>

gdayḥa /n. dim./ a small wooden plate from Mecca <69>

qdr

gadar /vi. and vt. FORM-I a/ be able
 < 385 >, succeed in doing sth. [+ P-
 STEM] < 534 >; [pass.] happen, be
 effected by sb. < 574 >

gadr poss. the same word as *gadar* below
 > *leylet al-gadr* the night of the
 fourteenth, which is considered lucky
 < 391 >

ğidr /n./ a large copper kettle with two
 rings by which it is carried and which
 holds 80 litres < 70 >

gadar /n./ fate < 187 >

gāder /pr. n./ [word not translated but
 probably refers to a place, Qāder,
 pronounced *gāder* according to Musil]
 < 186 >

ğāder /adj./ strong < 345 >

ğudrāniyye

> *şaglāwiyye ğudrāniyye* a breed of
 thoroughbred mare < 372 >

qdʿ

— | 1CS *ağdaʿ* /vi. FORM-I a/ wave a cloth
 (at a falcon, + *l*) < 194 >

qdm

ğadme /n./ a projection from a rocky
 hillside < 684 >

—, pl. *ğdām* poss. the same word as *ağdām*
 below

> *ğdām riğley-h* [his] toes < 300 >

ğedim

> *ğedim-ak la-ṭ-talāyeb* [your] opponent
 [legal] < 267 >

ğedim /adj./ old

> *ğedime* of old, previously < 594 >

> *min ğedim* a long time ago < 217 >

—, pl. *gādemīn* /n./ chiefs < 492 >

gaddim

> *min gaddim* a long time ago < 46 >

ğiddām /prep./ before [time] < 430 >;
 instead of < 450 >

> /adv./ in front, ahead < 367 >

> *ğiddām-ak* [your] horses [fig.]
 < 430 >

> *min ğiddām* from the front; sb.'s face
 [fig.] < 408 >

gaddūm /n./ a double hoe which has a
 mattock at one end and a pick at the
 other < 66 >

gadeymi /n./ a broad and long dagger
 < 133 >

—, pl. *ağdām* /n./ forelegs (camel)
 < 367 >

meğdem /n./ the front of a tent < 62 >;
 commander < 367 >

meğādem /n./ that which precedes, that
 which is emitted (e.g. a fragrance)
 < 178 >

—, pl. *meğādīm* /n./ poles on the front
 side of the tent away from the wind
 < 62 >

qdw / qdy

—, *yeğeddi* /vt. FORM-II/ indicate a way
 for sb., prepare a way said of warriors on
 horses and camels who show the way for the
 pack camels < 81 >

— | 3FS *tegādi* /vi. FORM-III/ run < 177 >;
 race each other (horses) < 293 > cf.
 KURP *gādā* 'to run, vie in running'

ğda /n./ right cf. KURP *ğida* pl. *guwādi* 'right
 direction, course; sensibleness, reasonableness;
 peacefully, not by *ğaşb*, coercion'
 > '*ala l-ėğda*' *willa ğeyr ğādi* rightfully or
 not < 293 > this is a Najdī proverb also cited
 in ĞUH vol.4 p.389

ğedwa /n./ track < 81 >

ġādi

➤ *ġeyr ġādi* unlawfully, without justification < 293 > see use in proverb under *ġda* above

qdl

— | a.p. *ġādel* /vt. FORM-I/ plait (: hair) < 209 >

ġidle, *ġedile* /n. pl. *gdal*, *ġadāyel*/ tresses, plaited hair < 118 >, trimmed forehead hair < 200 >, small braids made of the trimmed hair (*guṣṣa*) above the forehead < 560 >, fringe < 189 > || once attested as *ġdelet-eh* < 171 >

ġādel /n./ sb. with hair clipped above the brows < 211 >

qr

gor /bird noise/ [the sound by which a male bird calls his flock together] < 40 >

qrr

garra /n./ consolation < 364 >

magarr /n./ space cf. KURP *migarr* 'abode, seat, centre'

➤ *magarr le-l-farāġin w-an-nġū'* a watering place with room for camps both small and large < 360 >

magrūra /n./ a rifle of the original make, not an imitation < 589 >

—, pl. *mgarrarāt* /n./ steel rifles < 586 >

qrqr

— | 3FS *ġarġarat* /vt. FORM-QI/ lift (: a garment)

➤ *ġarġarat at-ṭowb* [lit. she raised the dress] she exposed her breasts the women who wish to encourage the fighters expose their breasts as a sign of how they mean to reward the

bravest < 223 > in Musil's description that "she raises the dress covering her breasts in such a way that they show through the enlarged slit" it is not clear which slit in the garment may accomplish this when the dress has been lifted, and it may be that the verb implies that the dress is pulled down

qr'

— | 1CS *gareyt* /vt. FORM-I a/ charm (: a snake) < 38 >; greet < 183 >

garrāy /n./ soothsayer < 669 >; [always with *-i* suffix: *garrā'i*] snake charmer < 38 >

qrb

— | imp. *ġarreb* /vi. and vt. FORM-II/ approach, come near < 326 >; bring sth. near < 527 >

garab /n./ watering of camels when the camels going to be watered spend the first night far from their pasture, reach the water the following noon, stay there overnight, approach the tents on the third day, and do not return till the fourth day < 338 >

gorob /n./ nearness < 359 >

ġirbe /n. pl. *grab*/ water bag (smaller than a *rāwiye*) < 71 >

➤ *ġirbe baġdādiyye* a water bag made of a large goatskin which holds 60 litres < 71 >

➤ *ġirbe šāmiyye* a water bag made at Damascus for the use of pilgrims, which is made of goatskin and holds 50 litres < 71 >

➤ *ġirbe šowšeliyye* a leather water pouch holding no more than six litres < 359 >

➤ *ġirbe kweytiyye* a water bag made of oxhide which holds about 80 litres < 71 >

> *gírbe neğdiyye* a water bag made of goatskin which holds 40 litres <71>
gurba /n./ closeness of blood relation <46>
đerib /adj./ close <46>
 > /n./ a relative <533>
 > *đerib al-‘aşr* almost the middle of the afternoon <606>
đerāyib, grāyeb /n. pl./ kin <313>

gurtāş see **qr̥s**

qr̥h

gar̥h /n./ the age of a horse measured from the sixth year i.e. the fifteenth *gar̥h* is the twentieth year <375>
 > *awwal gar̥h* a filly in its sixth year <375>
 > *tāni gar̥h* a filly in its seventh year <375>

gāreḥ /n./ a filly in its sixth year <375>

garāḥ /n./ fresh water <562>

garḥān /adj./ wounded <405>

qrd

gard /adj./ weary with weeping <36>

garād /n. coll./ ticks <36>

agrad /elat./ more ruinous <526>

magrūd /adj./ crushed <262>, pursued by trouble <390> cf. SOW *magrūd* ‘unfortunate, unlucky’
 > /n./ the name given to a child born on the unlucky twenty-first day it is believed that these will not perish but will be sick most of their days and will leave no descendants, and their herds will not multiply <390>

qr̥š

— | 1CS *egarreš* (sic) /vi. FORM-II/ call a donkey <379>

— | 3FS *agrašat* /vi. FORM-IV/ run, run after <222, 227> cf. H&AA *agraš* ‘run’
grayša /n./ fabric so loosely woven that it may be stretched as if it were crochet work <123>

qr̥ş

—, const. *garşat* /n./ circle (of the moon) <2>

geriş /adj./ bitten <43>

gāreş /n./ a swelling of the belly (horse) said to be cured by smearing the shaved belly with a mixture of grape syrup, alum, and pepper <383>

gurrēş /n./ *Trigonella hamosa*, a bean-like annual <700> it is eaten by the Rwala <95>; *qurraiş* is interpreted as ‘stinging nettle’ in WEHR, and *gurreş* (variant *gurrāş*) is associated with a different plant in MAND

qr̥t

— | 3FS prob. pass. *tgarrat* /vt. FORM-II/ cut off (: testicles, i.e. to castrate) <609>

— | 3MP *agrataw* /vt. FORM-IV/ tear sth. off <566>

gurṭa /n./ *gurṭa*, a beast of prey similar to the wildcat, only larger, dark yellow in colour, with cropped ears ending with a tuft of long straight hairs <20>; (= *gārūḏ*) a spirit who destroys newly born boys <417>

gurṭān /n./ gout or palsy, or some other disease causing paralysis of the legs <222>

qrṡs

gurtās /n./ paper, sheet of paper <195> ||
variant *gurtāš* <108> but N.B. the root is **qrṡs** in
CLA (cf. HAV)

qrṡʿ

garṡūʿ /n./ kiss; a slight lick lasting only a
moment <360, 362>

qrḍ (ḍ)

— | imp. MP *egreḍow* /vt. FORM-I e/ lend
sb. sth. <462>

gārūḍ (= *gurṡa*) /n./ a spirit which
destroys newly born boys <417>
> *ḥagg al-gārūḍ* the payment owed to a
gurṡa or *gārūḍ* spirit, namely the
sacrifice of a green cock having walked
in seven concentric circles <417>

—, pl. *grāyeḍ* /n./ verses of poetry
<285>

qrʿ

— | 3FS *yegraʿen* /vt. FORM-I a/ grumble
(camel)

> *yegraʿen ḥanīn-ahen, ḡāreʿāt al-ḥanīn*
[the she-camels parted from their
weaned young] utter their laments
<285, 287>

garaʿa /n. coll./ fallen cavalry [uncertain]
<642>

—, const. *ḡerʿat* /n./ lot <622>

agraʿ /adj./ bald, naturally bald <117>

qrf

garf /n. pl. *garāf*/ a small leather canister
for coffee <100>

qrqš

— | 3MP *gargašaw* /vi. FORM-QI/ jingle,
clatter, bang <211>

qrm

garm /n. pl. *grūm*/ a noble young man
<634>; hero <565>, an experienced
warrior <576>; [with def. art.] “sir” [a
poetic form of address, not directly
translatable] <227-8> N.B. Musil also
interprets *grūm* as ‘spirited mares and she-camels,
which have not long been ridden, only an
experienced rider will dare to mount them’
<593>: since this term usually refers to the
‘experienced riders’ themselves it seems poss.
that this is a misunderstanding
> *garm al-awlādi, garm al-wālīd* translated
by Musil as “the flower of youth” but seems to
refer to the best young warriors, also to the best
breed of horses, rather than a literal flower
<149, 264>

germa /n. coll./ dried-up plants <27>

gerīm /adj./ near <310>

qrmš

—, pl. *garāmīš*

> *garāmīš al-ḥala* the equipment needed
in the desert such as waterproof bags filled
with water, flour, dry locusts, matches, and the
like <318, 320> cf. SOW *garāmīš* ‘small
accessory objects’

qrmṡ

— | 1CP *negarmṡ* /vt. FORM-QI/ assail
<642>

qrn

garn /n. sometimes coll., pl. *grūn*/ horn
<131>; tress, tresses <102>, plaits
made at the front of the hair <115>

> *beyt garnēn* a tent with two main poles <72>
 > *garn aḍ-ḍaḥīr* a small horn of zinc or brass for storing gunpowder <131>
 —, pl. *grān* /n./ small strings, the ends of the cord on a *zebūn* <119>
 > *grān al-‘ars* the first year of married life, during which young husbands do not partake in raids <508> poss. related to the meaning in e.g. CLA of *garana* ‘to conjoin a thing with’ (HAV)
egrān /n./ a long, fast pace (camel) <285-6>
magran /n./ junction (of creeks) <168>
magren /n./ bridge of the nose <115>
 poss. the same form as *magran* above
magrūn /adj./ bound up <627>
 > *ṭowb magrūn* hooked dress, the woman’s garb when closed below the neck sometimes contracted to just *magrūn* <143-4>
 > *nāhaḍ al-magrūn* to lift and open on the breast the woman’s garb which is closed below the neck <144> cf. description under **qrqr**
magrūna /n./ silk kerchief <120>, a large dark kerchief which women wrap around their heads <123>

qrns

ğernās /n. pl. *gerānīs*/ a grown animal which is losing its hair or moulting <593>; a bird with feathers (i.e. adult) <328>
 > *garānīs al-gaṭa* an old sand grouse <328> note contrastive *garānīs al-gaṭa*

qrns

garnūṣ /n./ sucking pig (the infant of the *ḥanzīr*) <28>

ğernāṣe /n. pl. *garānīs*/ female falcon <35>

> *garānīs al-gaṭa* falcons which hunt the sand grouse <328> note contrastive *garānīs al-gaṭa*

qrw / qry (⇒ qyrw)

gara /n./ back, hump (camel) <273>; ridge <680>

> *erḥab fi gara* “mount!” (: a camel) <151>

garwa /n./ a large wooden dish which can contain enough food for ten people <69>

geriye /n./ village

> *rā‘i l-geriye* a village-dweller, a sedentary person <299>

ğeriyye /n./ a leather or quilted, woollen cushion for a horse saddle <378>

—, pl. *gerāya* /n./ villages <367> poss. a pl. of *geriye* above, although the pl. *ğira* is attested in KURP

garwāni /n. pl. or coll. *garāwne*/ a *ḥaḍari* who never leaves their permanent dwelling this contrasts with a *ra‘iyye*, who changes from their permanent dwelling during the rainy season to a movable tent <44> also cf. KURP *garuw* ‘inhabitants of villages, mountain folk, inhabitants of the Ḥiğāz, *al-ḥiğz*’, with the connotation of ‘people who do not act by the desert code, ungenerous, inhospitable’

agra /n./ ridge <680>

qzm

ğazme (= *ğazme*) /n./ boots of fine red leather which are worn by riders <122>

- > *ğazme ḥalabiyye* Aleppan *ğazme*
considered the best of all boots <122>
> *gzeyme* /dim./ shoes for a baby
<127>

qsm

- | a.p. *muğassem* /vt. FORM-II/ divide
<479>
— | 1CP *ğāsemna* /vi. FORM-III/ divide up
booty <212>
—, *yiñgesem* /vi. FORM-VII/ be divided, be
destined <147>
— | *ćasm-eh* /n./ share of the booty
<642> cf. KURP *gasim* pl. *gsūm* ‘share (in the
booty)’ || this form has a devoiced onset and is
poss. a variant pronunciation of *ğasm-eh*
ćesem /n./ lot, fate <212> || this form also
has a devoiced onset
ğasim /adj./ destined for sth. (+ ‘*ala*)
<272>
magsūm /n./ lot, share <508> poss. adj.
‘allotted’

qsw

- ğāsi* /adj./ hard <318> || only attested in
Musil with *ğ* rather than *ğ̣*; cf. KURP *gāsi* ‘hard,
harsh, merciless, relentless’ where the velar stop
is attested

qšr

- gišr* /n./ chaff <16>
agšar /adj. f. *gašra* pl. *gišr*/ disastrous
<165-6>, bringing failure <391>;
painful <285>; shameless <608>;
wretched <424>
> *gišr as-sinīn al-maḥāyel* years of want
<187>

qšt

- gešt* /n./ the rattling of the falling rain and
the rumbling of thunder <598, 600>

qšš

- , *yagošš* /vt. FORM-I o/ track <380>,
follow (: tracks) <643>; cut sth. off (:
hair, sb.’s head) <116, 316>, cut
through sth. <616>
gušša /n./ hair above the forehead trimmed
so that it hangs down freely <118>;
lock of hair (horse) <371>
gaššāš /n./ tracker <380>

qšb

- gšuba* /n./ a hollow bamboo reed <133>;
the long wooden stem of a *ğalyūn* pipe
<128>; one of the component parts of
horse shackles [trans. not in Musil]
<378>
gošbān /n./ intestines <115>
—, pl. *gašāšīb* /n./ butchers <106> sg.
gaššāb unattested
mgaššaba /n./ a silk kerchief (*magrūna*)
interwoven with silver threads <120>

qšt

- gošt*
> *gošt al-eḥt* a drug used for treating
diseases of the eye, when crushed and
mixed with breast milk <667>

gašatt see **gšd**

qšd

- gašad* /vt. FORM-I/ compose (: a poem)
<283>
— | *gašd-i* /n. poss. v.n./ aim (of a gun)
<29>

gaṣīde /n. pl. *gaṣāyed*/ poem, ode <41, 283>

gaṣṣād /n./ poet <283>

megṣād /n. pl. *mgāṣīd*/ pot [uncertain] <582>

> *megṣād az-zelema* each man's share of water <94>

qṣr

— | 1CS *gaṣart* /vt. FORM-I a, e/ shorten sth. <227>; warn sb. <130>; hold up short (: a horse) <623> || unexpected *ghawa*-form poss. attested *yegaṣrūn-eh* <130>

— | 2MS *gaṣṣart* /vi. FORM-II/ be deficient <216>

> *mā gaṣṣart* [lit. you have not been deficient] [an idiom expressing thanks] <463>

— | 3MP *yetaḡāṣarūn* /vi. FORM-VI/ annul the joint ownership of a mare <377>

gaṣr /n. pl. *gṣūr*/ a house built of stone or mud bricks <160>

gaṣar /n./ contraction of the back (camel) said to be treated by burning <370>

goṣra /n./ friendship, the relationship of a neighbour <459> || *al-goṣrat* attested <459>, but the *t* in this form is prob. not a const. suffix (irregular on a def. form) but rather that it is elided into the following word, which starts with *t*

gaṣīr /n. pl. *guṣara*, *egṣar*/ neighbour <30>; a protected neighbour <136>, a member of another tribe temporarily resident among the Rwala <267>

gaṣīr /adj. pl. *gṣār*/ short <318>, small <385>

gṣeyyer /n./ the month of *al-gṣeyyer* which corresponds to Ša'bān, the eighth month <171-2> the name *al-gṣeyyer* is not standard usage according to Musil <4>

mugāṣara /n./ a part-owner (of a mare) compelled to give up his rights by the other owners <377>

qṣʿ

gaṣʿa /n. pl. *gṣāʿ*/ a shallow natural depression in a rocky surface, where the rain water remains <680>; a heap of clay formed by a jerboa to stop up the entrance to its hole <28>

qṣlm

—, pl. *gaṣālīm* /n./ pieces of an animal eaten by wild animals <29>

qṣm

—, *yaḡṣom* /vt. FORM-I o/ break <146>, cut in two <263>; kick, strike <204> || *tekṣom* attested twice on <204> with devoicing of *g*

gaṣṣam /vt. FORM-II/ break <194>; divide (: people, into groups) <488>

—, const. *guṣmat* /n./ fragment <404>

gaṣīm /adj./ broken (bone, leg) <169>

gaṣīme /n. pl. *gaṣāyem*/ isolated sand dunes in a rocky plain <680>

makṣūm /adj./ broken <482> || attested with devoicing of *g* in the MS form <533> but with *magaṣūmt* as the FS const. form <482> (the former could be a misprint)

qṣw / qṣy

gaṣa /n./ distance <293>

agša /elat./ farther, farthest <82>, inner, innermost <167>
> /n./ extremity <29>

qṭṭ

gaṭṭ

> *mā gaṭṭ*, *lā gaṭṭ* never <192, 271>

magatt

> *magatt aš-šaʿr* part of the hoof (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <372>

qṭb

—, *yegaṭṭeb* /vt. FORM-II/ sew up the eyelids (: of a falcon) <32>

gotb /n./ a small round board sewn onto tent fabric, measuring about ten centimetres in diameter and having in the middle a circular opening cut out, through which the top of the tent pole passes <61>

gaṭba /n./ *gaṭba*, the name for the usual tent <72>

qṭr (⇒ qwṭr)

gaṭar /n. pl. *gṭār*/ the last spur of a mountain range <680>

gaṭra /n./ *gaṭra*, a bird which is larger than the *ḥabāra* <39>; a drug used for treating diseases of the eye, when crushed and mixed with breast milk <667>

gaṭṭār /n./ a spring with water which does not flow actively but merely trickles drop by drop <680>

guṭrān /n./ tar <668>

geyṭarān /n./ a drug used by a wounded person to stop the nose as a protection against odours odours are perceived as dangerous <668>

qṭʿ

gaṭaʿ /vt. FORM-I a, v.n. *gaṭʿ*/ cut sth. off <54>; prevent sb. (from, + *min*)

<294>; deform <30>, break <348>, crush <447>; separate <153>; cross (: an area, a river)

<273, 314> cf. ING *guṭaʿ* ‘to cross an obstacle such as a sand-dune at right angles’, ride through <292>; run about (camel) <170> prob. has basic sense of to “cut through” or traverse an area; loot completely, take everything from sb.

leaving neither camels nor tents <189>; tire (: a camel) <367>; violate (: a custom) <442>, abolish sth. <530> || *gāṭowʿ* <616> uncertain

gaṭṭaʿ /vt. FORM-II/ insult sb. <451>; traverse sth. <590>; change (: an opinion) <501>; cut sth. off <602>

> *tagṭīʿ al-waḡh* an attack or robbery on a person protected by *waḡh* <440>

— | v.n. *egtāʿ* /vt. FORM-IV/ break [legal] > *egtāʿ al-waḡh* the breaking of the *waḡh* protection <442>

engaṭaʿ /vi. FORM-VII/ get separated, be cut off <367>

gāṭeʿa /n./ partition <62>

> *gāṭeʿa mafḡūḡa* a tent partition with a hole through which the women are fond of peeping at the guests <64>

gaṭīʿ /n./ a herd <398> poss. the same word as *gaṭīʿa* below

gaṭīʿa /n. pl. *gaṭʿān*, *agtāʿ*/ herd <84>, a herd larger than ten heads <336>; [pl.] gold coins [uncertain] <366> cf. KURP *giṭīʿ* pl. *gaṭʿān*, *agtāʿ* [same meaning]

gaṭṭāʿ /n. pl. *gaṭṭāʿa*/ cutter <218>; ruiner <430>; that which eats away at sth. <270>

> *gattā'* *al-ḥagg* lawbreaker <446>
gattī' /n./ sb. who has been separated from
sth. <326>

gaṭ'iyye /n./ the third best category of
falcon <32>

mgattā' /n./ the *mgattā'* bird <41>

qṭf

— | imp. *ogtof* /vt. FORM-I o/ pluck (:
fruit) <109>

— | 3FS *egtafat* (sic) /vi. FORM-IV/ to stop
being on heat (horse) <374>

gaṭaf /n./ *Atriplex*, a subshrub with small,
drooping, yellowish flowers <699> a
perennial which the Rwala count as *ḥamḍ*
<337-8>

gaṭifa /n./ a short rug <242>; carpet
(purchased, as opposed to home-made)
<64>

qṭn (⇒ qyṭn)

— | 1CP *gaṭanna* /vi. FORM-I/ camp
somewhere for a long time <247>

—, *yingaṭen* /vi. FORM-VII/ be inhabited,
be settled down at <486-7> || *yingeṭūn*
<487> prob. apocopated on account of two
adjacent *n* sounds

goṭn /n./ cotton

> *goṭn manfūš* cotton wool, cotton lint
[lit. puffed up cotton] <171, 173>

guṭne /n./ *Guṭne*, the name which the
Fed'ān give to their herds <600>

guṭeyn (= *ḡteyyen*) /n./ a mallow-like herb
<700> it is used as a fire-starter <128>;
MAND suggests that it is the same plant as
oreynbe (see 'rnb); morphologically *guṭeyn* is the
dim. of *goṭn* above

megṭān /n. pl. *magāṭīn*/ a place where the
bedouins make a prolonged stay in
summer time <247>

qṭw

gaṭa /n. pl. *gaṭāt*/ sand grouse <39>;

croup (of a horse) [trans. not in Musil]
<371> cf. KURP *giṭāh* pl. *giṭiyāt* [same
meaning]

> *garāniš al-gaṭa* an old sand grouse
<328>

> *garāniš al-gaṭa* falcons which hunt the
sand grouse <328>

gaṭawi /adj./ like a sand grouse; prone to
hunting sand grouse (falcon) <629>

> *delīl gaṭawi* a good guide, a guide
who knows the desert as well as the *gaṭa*
birds <40>

qḍḍ

gḍḍāda /n./ a pure white kerchief <119>,
a narrow kerchief <489>

qḍqḍ

gaḍḡād /n./ *Salsola inermis*, a subshrub
with greyish leaves and small flowers
<699> a perennial which the Rwala count as
ḥamḍ <337-8>; N.B. while Musil identifies this
plant as *Salsola inermis*, it was identified by a
Rweyli informant in MAND as *Salsola jordanicola*,
and the term describes *Halothamnus iraqensis*
among the Āl Murrah, 'Ujman, and ad-Dawasir

qḍb (ḍ)

gaḍab /vt. FORM-I o, v.n. *gaḍb*/ catch
<116>, take hold of <150>, hold up
high, hold out <482>; matter to sb.

<618>; conceive (mare) prob. fig.

<374> N.B. the metathesis of the classical
root *qḍb* is described by ING as a northern Najdi
feature

— | imp. MP *ḡaḍḡebū* /vi. FORM-II/ cut
(sb., + *l*) off, prevent (sb., + *l*) from
going or returning <590, 593>

gaḍb /n./ a troop following the returning raiders and protecting them against pursuers <531>

gaḍib /n./ captive <190>

—, pl. *geḍāyeb* /n./ dagger handle also a synecdoche for the whole dagger

> *muṣabbeḥāt al-geḍāyeb* blades and handles of daggers variously ornamented with silver, gold, and precious stones <635-6>

—, pl. *tegāḍīb* /n./ possession [legal] <581> FORM-II v.n. pl.

qḍ (ḍ)

ḡāḍa /vt. FORM-III/ lie with sb., have sex with sb. <467> N.B. the verb is also attested as *ḡāḍa* (see *ḡḍ*) and the two appear to be phonological variants of the same root, which are both prob. related to the CLA root *ḡḍ*, cf. HAV *ḍāḡa* ‘to lie by the side of’

maḡḍa /n./ bed, the spot where sexual intercourse takes place <537-8> cf. *ḡḍ* in this glossary and *ḡḍ* in CLA, *maḍḡa* ‘sleeping room, bed’ (HAV)

qḍm (ḍ)

ḡḍāma /n./ the ripe fruit of the *buṭum* tree it provides both food and oil <95>

qḍy (ḍ)

gaḍa /vt. FORM-I i/ accomplish <181>, realise (: a wish) <139>, settle (: a claim) <273>, fulfil (: an obligation) <182>, address (: a matter) <497>

[a]*gḍa* /vt. FORM-IV/ accomplish (: a duty) <182> || it is poss. that this is also FORM-I

— | 1CP *netagāḍi* /vi. FORM-VI/ secure rights (for sb., + *l*), secure one’s own rights (from sb., + *min*) <604> cf. SOW *tigāḍa* ‘to take revenge, exact vengeance’

gaḍa /n./ debt, recompense <608>

—, pl. *gḍa* /n./ judges <433>; [pl.] a court decision <481>

gaḍiyye /n./ an explanation of what has happened <501>

egḍāyi /n. prob. v.n./ doom brought on one’s enemy <304> cf. meaning of KURP *gḍa* ‘recompense, compensation, revenge, settling of scores’

q‘b

ga‘ūb /n./ ankle <115>

q‘d

ga‘ad /vi. FORM-I o, e v.n. *g‘ād*/ get up <126>; sit down <272>, squat <220>, sit still <431>, be seated <522>; rest on [fig.] <476>; live (in a place) <479>; bend down (while shooting, to take better aim) <254-5>; keep to sth. (: e.g. an offered price) <359>; be awake <424>; wait <428>

> *gā‘ed* ‘*ala rkub-eh w-nuṣṣ* he kneels on his left knee and sits on his left heel <64>

— | 3MP *ga‘adū-n-eh* /vt. FORM-II/ set sth. down <190> N.B. on the intrusive *n* in suffixed 3MP forms see §4.2.1

— | 3MP *ag‘adū* /vt. FORM-IV/ rouse sb. <384>, wake sb. up <102>; correct (: a wrongdoer) <227>; halt (: a camel) <620> this meaning could be vi.

FORM-I

— | 3MP *tegā‘adow* /vi. FORM-VI/ meet together <581>

ǧaʿad

➤ *ḍāfi al-ǧaʿad* camps which are protected against the wind and are therefore pleasantly warm <346>

gaʿada, ǧaʿada /n. coll./ camels for riding (as opposed to for milking) <269>; [sg.] the leading she-camel of a herd <336>; flexible poles on a *ǧetab* litter <68>

ǧaʿida /n./ a guard who watches over a stealth raid, or guards the clothing <652>

gaʿūd /n. pl. *ǧaʿdān*/ camel <386>; stud-camel <264>; young male camels for the first six years until their eyeteeth (*nibān*) become fully developed <334>; a young white camel <425>

➤ *gaʿayyed redde* a camel abandoned in retreat to appease the enemy to save himself, sb. may fetter the left foreleg of their best camel and leave it with both the saddle and the ribbons to the pursuers <651>

➤ *l-gaʿūd al-mešadḍar* unruly camel <150>

ǧāʿed /n. pl. *ǧwāʿed*/ an ornamental camel blanket made of the skin of a black goat with long, fine hair <354>

ǧāʿed /adj./ awake <396>

ǧāʿada /n./ [see *ǧāʿed* /n./]

magʿad /n./ compartment; residence <315>

➤ *magʿad ar-rabʿa* the men's compartment <64>

➤ *magʿad ar-reǧāl* the men's compartment <64>

➤ *magʿad al-ḥarīm* the women's compartment <64>

—, pl. *magʿadiyyāt* /n./ meetings <608>

qʿr

gaʿara /n. pl. *gaʿar*/ a large hollow shut in on three sides by steep slopes <680>

qʿs

gaʿeysi (= *šeyḥ an-naml*) /n./ *gaʿeysi*, a species of large ant <43>

qʿql

gaʿgūle /n./ short hair <118>

ǧāʿila see **qyl**

qʿy

meǧʿi /adj. pl. *meǧāʿi*/ squatting <64>; resting its tail (on sth., + *b*) (vulture) <272>

qfr

— | a.p. *ǧāfer* /vt. FORM-I/ feed on sth. <43>

— | 1CP [*a*]*gfarna* /vi. FORM-IV/ run out (of sth., + *min*), to not have sth. <462>

gafr /n. pl. *egfār^a*/ fresh pasture <157>, pasture which has not yet been visited by anybody <598, 600>, unpopulated areas <38>

—, pl. *meǧāfir* /adj./ out of food <462>

qfš

gafaš /n./ a circular copper box for coffee cups <101>

qftn

guftān /n./ caftan <387>

qfl

— | 1CP *neǧfel* /vt. FORM-I e or -IV/ to not give (: horses) anything to drink <649>

— | 3MP *gaffalaw* /vt. FORM-II/ to cause (: mares) to evacuate this practice helps them to endure more fatigue <566>; cf. SOW *gaffal* ‘to exercise a horse to shed its fat and get it in shape’

gufl /n./ lock <108>; leanness, fitness

(camel) cf. KURP *gufl*, *ǧfāl* ‘leanness and fitness; loss of weight; gauntness, having a taut belly (as a sign of not being pregnant, having been exercised, or having lost weight due to the hardship of long desert journeys)’

> *umm gufl* a variety of *šēhāni* rifle <131>

> *min al-gufl* (lean and fit) because they have not (yet) born calves <292>

ǧāfle /n./ caravan <420>

qfw

gafa /vi. FORM-I/ turn one’s back <485>

— | 3MP *gaffaw* /vt. FORM-II/ urge (: camels) <165>

agfa /vi. FORM-IV/ retreat, move back

<162>; make one’s escape <104> ,

feel safe <531>; reach one’s end

<452>; be untrue to sb. <219>; go

back on oneself this refers to a migrating group which does not follow the other Arabs in their forward movement but takes the opposite direction <247>

> *meǧfīn* /n. pl./ clans which, in the season of plenty, break the regular movement through the desert in fixed directions and move backward <165>

gafw /prep./ behind <272>

gafa /n./ back (of the tent) <62>

> /adv./ in reverse; the reverse of sth. <486>

> /prep./ behind <581> poss. the same prep. as *gafw* above

> *gafa l-beyt* the long side of the tent facing the wind, which is completely closed <73>

> *mā gafā-k* your offspring <430>

> *ma‘ gafa* from behind <273>

gāf /n./ tracks <271>; a verse or poem

<173, 175>, the second half of a verse (poetry), the rhyme of the second half of a verse <481, 485>

> *āher al-gāf* the second (rhymed) half of a verse of poetry <283>

> *‘ārefīn al-gāf* men who are expert in reading tracks, whether of men or animals <271, 273>

> *gāf at-tāli* the second (rhymed) half of a verse of poetry <283>

> *nuṣṣ al-gāf* the first half of a verse of poetry <283>

—, pl. *meǧāfi* /n./ those who have fallen behind and are exposed to the enemy’s attack <102>

qll

— | 3FS *ǧallat* /vi. FORM-I/ become useless <187>

—, const. *ǧillet* /n./ lack, scarcity <241>

> *ǧillet al-māl* poverty <318>

—, const. *gullet* /n./ top [uncertain]

<302> it is poss. that the construction in which this form occurs, *be-gullet*, is an adverb, although it appears to be in construct with *ar-rās* so ‘top of the head’ seems likely, cf. MSA *gulla* ‘top, summit’ (WEHR)

ġelil /adj./ little <428>, few <358>, not enough <340>; small <515>; [as the first element in a construct phrase] sb. who has only a little of sth. <608-9>

> *ġelil al-māl* a poor man <253>

> *ġelil al-meyz* a brute <194>

—, FP *mistaġellāt* /adj./ freely moving (haunches of a camel) <292>;

departing <292> cf. CLA *mustaqill*

‘independent’ (HAV) || note the affrication of *g* to *ğ* rather than *ġ*; *mistağġāt* <292> is almost certainly a mistake in Musil’s text, as this term is recorded as *mistiğillāt* in an edition of the same poem in SBA p.56

qlb

galab /vi. and vt. FORM-I o/ turn (head)

<82>; turn sth. over <393>; strike <310>

— | 1CS [*a*] *tgallab* /vi. FORM-V/ turn from side to side <309> it is poss. that this form, without the reinserted [*a*], is the 3MS S-STEM

galb /n. pl. *glüb*/ heart <52>, soul

<321>; an iron axle in a mill <91>

> *ġenin al-galb* the only love of one’s heart <183>

> *şandūg al-galb* heart <115>

> *şiddiġ galb-ak* [your] true friend <657>

> *galb-eh galb at-teyr* [lit. he has a bird’s heart] he is easily frightened <97>

> *galb-i* “the one whom I love” <218>

> *al-galb muġtall*, *al-galb b-eh ġoll*, *al-galb b-eh hamm* the heart filled with

unsatisfied, passionate love <171-2>

> *hwāġes alli be-l-galb* worries, troubles, anxieties <286>

> *wa’ šeyb galb-i* “ah, my grey, clouded heart” [a saying used in misfortune] <165>

> *yihenn al-galb* ‘*ala-l-galb* one heart groans out of longing for another used to describe the process by which a camel gives her milk when she sees that her calf is approaching the udder <88>

ġelib /n. pl. *gulbān*/ a well <294> it may be walled and deep or unwalled and wide <684>

gallāba /n./ the sleeve of a *zebūn* folded back with the lining exposed <119>

aglāb /interj./

> *al-heyh aglāb* [the cry which reverses the roles in a game of “horses and riders”] in this game, the boys playing the horses have to carry the boys playing the riders to a specific goal, at which point this cry is given and the boys swap over <257>

—, f. *maglūba* /adj./ rejected (an argument or reasoned claim) <385> lit. ‘upside down’

qlt

ġalta /n. pl. *ġlāt*/ a crevice in a rocky slope, at least one meter deep, where rain water accumulates <684>

qld

— | 3MP *galladaw* /vt. FORM-II/ adorn <140>; tie sth. around the neck of a camel <604>

— | 1CS *eġteled* (sic) /vi. FORM-VIII/ bind oneself, bind a broken bone <309> the form is uncertain and poss. a 3MS S-STEM, although a variant of 1CS P-STEM **aġtaled* seems more likely

ġelāde /n./ a pendant of glass pearls <124-5>

—, pl. *mugalledāt* /n./ gifts that, according to ancient custom, are given in cases of marriage between protected parties outside the *eben* ‘*amm* <445>

qlṣ

galaṣ /n./ a hide bucket which holds two to three litres <71>, or a leather bucket which holds about six litres, such as raiders take with them <362-3>

qlṭ

galaṭ /vt. and vi. FORM-I o/ go in, advance, enter also used of dipping a finger in sth.

<422>; slide forwards (saddle)

<355> Musil also implies that this can be causative ‘to knock forward a saddle or rider’ <255>; cf. SOW *galaṭ* ‘to step forward; to be first; to go ahead of’

gallaṭ /vt. and vi. FORM-II/ carry food to sb.

<96-7>, prepare food <467>; send sth. <450>, lead (: a camel; to sb., +

l) <434>; push forward (: a saddle)

<355>, slide forward (saddle)

<355>; throw sb. forward <558>;

lay (: fuel, on the fire) <467>

galṭa /n./ a group of men having supper together <98>

> *galṭat al-waṣṭa* the second group of men to eat <100>

> *al-galṭat al-mḥeliyye* (sic) the third group of men to eat <100>

ql^c

— | 1CS *gala^cna* /vt. FORM-I/ throw (: a rider off his horse) <434>; extend

[uncertain] Musil’s record suggests that *gal^c* <434> is the 3MS S-STEM form, but it seems more likely that it is the v.n. being presented as an infinitive, also cf. KURP

> *gala^cna madā-h* we moved it farther, we extended the difference between it and ourselves <158>

galla^c /vt. FORM-II/ throw sb. from the saddle <528>

ingala^c /vi. FORM-VII/ become slack (tent rope) <73>

glā^a /n. pl. *galāye^c*/ a horse whose rider was thrown from his saddle <434,

528> KURP gives *ḡilī^c* as the sg. form as well as *glā^aah*

ḡelī^c /adj./ extended [uncertain]

> *ḡelī^{en} madā-h* a long road or journey leading somewhere <158>

miḡla^c /n. pl. *maḡāli^c*/ sling <256>

qlf^c

megalfa^c

> *bī^c megalfa^c* the purchase of a mare by a single man without any other agreement <376>

qlm

galam /n./ pen <190>, a pen cut from a stout reed <197>

gleym /n. dim./ stick (of gold) <190>
poss. the dim. of *galam* above

qmm

—, const. *ḡammat* /n./ footpath; a round footpath trodden by animals around a well <321-2>

qmḥ

—, *yagmaḥ* /vt. FORM-I a/ hold sth. back <259>

> *tegmaḥ* ‘*an an-nega* they refuse to return the honour (i.e. to declare war in the accepted manner, cf. *nega*) <609>

gamḥ /n. coll./ wheat <90>

qmr

gamar /n./ moon <3>

gamra /n./ moonlight <387>

> *leyāl al-gamra* clear nights <507>

—, pl. *gmūr* /n./ bubbles <108>

gamāra /n./ fable, a story which is pleasant to hear but fictitious <196-7>

gamrāye /n./ a bright night <2>

agmar /adj. f. *gamra*/ moonlit; the colour of bright moonlight <3>

> *gamra* /n./ an ash-grey female riding camel whose forelegs are of a whiter hue than the hind legs <165>

> *gamra zeriġ* a warm, cloudless night <18> N.B. this definition from Musil is surprising since cloudless nights in the desert are generally cold

mugammar /adj./ having silver ornaments (camel saddle) <354>

qmš

gmāš /n./ a silk garment <84>

> *zebūn gmāš* a silk coat worn open at the front and reaching to the ankles <555>

qm^c

magmū^c /adj./ prevented [uncertain] cf.

KURP *gima^c*, *yagma^c* ‘to curb, bridle, suppress, subdue, hinder’; SOW *gima^c* ‘to repel, restrain’

> *magmū^c aš-šahāde* a witness against whom the giving of false testimony has been proved, who will never again be admitted as a trustworthy witness <429>

gumfoḍ see **qnfḍ**

qml

gaml /n. coll./ lice <208>

qmy

guma /n./ the grip of a sabre <133>
uncertain root

qnn

genn, *ġenn* /n. pl. *gnene*/ a *genn* litter <68>, a low rectangular litter for women and children <80>

genna /n./ an isolated conical hill on which alarm fires are lit when the enemy is about to attack a herd spending the night far from the camp <385-6>

qn[’]

gāni /n./ the name given by the ‘Adwān to the kinsman whose duty is to avenge wrongs done to his kin <192>

qndr

gandara /n./ *gandara*, a heavy, pink bird <39>

qndl

ġenādīl /n./ big head <208> apparently sg. although the form appears pl. (poss. poet. use)

qnṣ

— | 1CS *gnešet* /vi. FORM-I or -IV/ hunt <569> if FORM-IV then read [a] *gnešet*
ganaṣ /n./ a hunt on horseback <190>
gannāṣ /n./ hunter <26>

qnṣl

—, pl. *ganāṣel* /n./ consuls <290>

qnṛ

taganṭar /vi. FORM-QII/ stumble (gazelle, mare) <395> || variant *taganṭaʿ* <395>
gunṭār /n./ an iron point on the lower end of a spear shaft <133>

taganṭaʿ see **qnṛ**

qnʿ

— | 1CS *ġanaʿat* /vi. FORM-I/ be convinced <529>

qnfd

gumfod /n. pl. *genāfid*/ hedgehog <24> || variant without assimilation *gunfud* <413>

qnw / qny

ġena /vt. FORM-I i/ take, acquire (: sb., as a companion) <478>, purchase <608>
gana /n./ a heavy cane about 70 centimetres long and ending in a knob <127>

ġena /n./ spear <547>

gwāni /n. pl./ kin <190>

qhr (⇒ qhqr)

—, *yeghar* /vt. FORM-I a/ repel, push back (: an enemy) <364>; stop (: a camel) || **kharaw* on <586> shows devoicing of the *g* > *eghar* “stop!” <458>

qhqr (⇒ qhr)

— | 1CS *aġahġer* /vt. FORM-QI/ run to and fro behind young camels to drive them away <157>

qhw

ghawa /n./ coffee <100> || variant *gahwa* <497>

> *ṣafra ḥabbet al-ghawa* a she-camel the colour of roasted coffee <335>

gahāwi /n./ coffee, good coffee <366>

qwb

gowbān /n./ a fat loafer who likes to eat and sleep but is no lover of raids <208>

qwd

gād /vt. FORM-I/ lead <106>

— | 3MP *tgawwedū* /vi. FORM-V/ be led <598>

gowd /n. pl./ camels specifically ones which can be led <310> cf. KURP *guwad*, *gūd* ‘horses which are led to sb. as a gift or tribute; camels’, *gūd* ‘riding camels’ [= *al-ġēš*] and CLA *qawd* ‘horses, led-horses’ (HAV)

gawwād /n./ sb. who leads <254>; protector (of a migrating clan, herd) <623>

gawādi /n./ guide <186>

ġawwedū see **ġwd**

qwr

gār /n./ a hunt in which one lies in wait or catches the game in snares <556> N.B. there is also a word transcribed as *gār* which has the variant pronunciation *gār* but is untranslated in Musil <186>: this sound change usually represents a realisation of [q] in this dialect in e.g. place names, although CANT (p.140) translates it as ‘pitch, tar’, a meaning attested in Musil as *gīr* (see **qyr**)

gāra /n. pl. *gūr*/ mesa, an isolated table mountain <680>

gwṭy

gawṭi /n./ a circular wooden box for coffee

cups <101> cf. HOL *gūṭi*, *gūṭiyya* pl. *gawāṭi* ‘packet, tin’, ultimately from Turkish, cf. RED *kùtu* ‘small box’ (modern spelling *kutu*)

qwṭr

gowṭar /vi. FORM-QI/ flee <616>, go away <233>, run along <453>

qwḍ (ḍ)

—, pl. *gāḍāt* /n./ mares which bite the bridle tightly when running <373>

qw^c

gā^c /n. pl. *ḡi^cān*/ a flat plain where the rain water forms no brooks <680> this describes a mud-flat: an area without stones where the mud is more or less impervious, so when it is covered in water the latter is not absorbed by the earth and so can only evaporate (this means that over the millennia the earth has become too salty to support any plant life and so remains entirely bare)

> *regārīḡ gā^c* a plain strewn with coarse sand <151>

gā^ca /n./ one of the component parts of a loom <68> untranslated but appears to refer to the part of the loom furthest away from the weaver, so perhaps ‘bottom’ cf. KURP *gā^cah* ‘bottom; lower end’

—, pl. *ḡiṭyā^c* /n./ roots <590>

gāf see **qfw**

qwl

gāl /vt. FORM-I/ say, tell <7>; claim <3>; send word <301>, warn <567>; sing <170>, compose a poem <283>; cry <183>; think <644>;

wish <109>; rule over sb. (+ ‘*ala*)

<441> || on *tegel* see below

> *mā ḡilt-aha hazwi* [lit. I did not say it insincerely] “I spoke in earnest”

<146>

> *w-lā ḡil* “none can say” <192>

—, *yīngāl* /vi. FORM-VII/ it is said <633>

—, const. *gālat* /n. pl. *gālāt*/ words <481>; calumny, gossip <128> [pl. same meaning <161>]; [pl.] good news <608>

gwāl /n./ rule, the act of ruling <52>

tegel /prep./ like, as though <84>

ultimately derived from *teḡil*, hence often translated by Musil as “you might say” (e.g. <106>)

qwm

— | 3FS *gāmat* /vi. FORM-I/ rise <102>; become, begin sth. [+ P-STEM] e.g. *gumt alūḡ* ‘I began to writhe’ <309>, *gāmat tethāmel* ‘*ayūn-i* ‘my eyes became hazy’ <384>; N.B. SOW claims that “when *gām* is followed by another verb in the imperfect it is used as an auxiliary indicating durative aspect”

gowm /n./ vassals <29>, subjects <37>, inhabitants of a place <658>, followers of a small chief <316>; kin <659>; enemies <82>, adversaries <80>; enmity <505>; war <506>

gwāme /n./ war, war with sb. <505>

— | pl. *gwāym-eh* /n./ legs <151> cf. KURP *guwāmah* ‘support, undercarriage, legs’, *guwāyim* ‘legs’

gowmāni /adj./ from a tribe with which one is at war <116>

> /n./ enemy <223>

magām /n./ a wooden hoist for raising water, fastened above the edge of a deep well <247>

mgām /n./ rest, time of inactivity (for camels) <358> poss. the same word as *magām* above

muġīm /adj./ lying, situated <310>; dwelling in the same place <159>
> *al-feriġ muġīm* a small camp, a few tents which remain for a considerable length of time in the same place <178-9>

gwāni see **qnw** / **qny**

qwy

— | 2MS *tegwa* /vt. and vi. FORM-I a/ overcome sb. <38> (also + ‘*ala* <465>’), do violence to sb. <435>; to have the strength to do sth. [+ P-STEM] <176>

— | 3MP *yugawwūn* /vt. FORM-II/ strengthen sb., raise sb.’s courage <526> N.B. Musil records this form as “*yugawwūn* (sic)” which suggests that he expected a different form, but it is unclear what exactly this would have been

ġawi, *gawi*, *ġiwi*, *ġuwi* /adj./ strong <220>, brave <471>, steadfast <590>; stubborn (temper) <271>; thick (sole) <300>; sharp (eye) <442>; difficult (problem) <501>; stout (rope) <607>
> *agwa* /elat./ omnipotent (God) <671>

gayye /n./ female genitals [prob. vulgar] cf. KURP *magwah* (explained as) ‘behind, bottom’
> *rās al-gayye* pubic hair (of a woman) <342>

gāwi /adj./ courageous <52>

gūwa /n./ force <60>

ġūwi /adj./ vile <86>

gaw, *gaww* /interj./ “be strong!” [a greeting] <455> || also with pronominal suffixes e.g. <102>; poss. derived from FORM-II above, cf. Musil’s translation “may he strengthen you”

meġwi /adj./ supperless <532>

qyy

geyye /n./ the demand of a man whose wife wishes to leave him for another man and he subsequently asks for five or even ten times as much as he himself paid for her a demand of this kind is looked down upon, since the man is hoping to profit; a magnanimous man in this situation releases his wife with no objections and asks for no compensation (although the bride price he paid is returned to him) <238>

qyd

ġeyd /n./ white spots on both forelegs but nowhere else (horse) <373>

qyr

ġir /n./ bitumen <680>

qyrw (⇒ **qrw** / **qry**)

ġērwān /n./ *ġērwān*, a small variety of sand grouse <40>

qys

— | imp. *gis* /vt. FORM-I/ survey sth. <482> the more basic meaning of this verb is ‘to measure’, cf. QAF *gās*, *ygīs* ‘to measure, take the measurements of’

ġiyās /n./ quantity <128>

qyš

geyš /n./ shallow holes in a channel

< 680 >, small depressions in river beds

< 195 >

> *‘ūd al-geyš* a perennial which thrives in the *geyš* < 194-5 >

qyt

geytāt /n. pl./ the flesh covering the upper

part of the thigh (horse), mainly to the

right and left of the root of the tail

< 385-6 >

qytn (⇒ qtn)

geytān /n./ material turned up on the hem

of a garment < 119 > prob. derived from

gotn ‘cotton’; cf. HOL *gētān* pl. *gayātīn* ‘decorative cotton fringe on the anklets of women’s trousers’

qyḏ (ḏ)

gēḏ /n./ the dry season, midsummer (June-

September) < 8, 95 >, scorching

summer < 186 >

magīḏ /n./ midsummer camping grounds

< 175 >, summer pasture < 584 >, *gēḏ*

grazing < 78 > N.B. in this instance the term

‘grazing’ refers more to location than activity,

since it is relatively rare to find grazing in *gēḏ*

and the flocks or herds usually have to be fed on

dry fodder

> *l-māgez al-‘adīm* a very obscure term,

translated by Musil as ‘the High Station before

God’ < 669-70 >, supposedly where one goes

after death; listed here as it could possibly be a

misprint for *magēḏ* (‘the Great Summer Pasture in

the Sky’), but this is not a concept known from

other sources

ḡifi see **wqf**

qyl

— | 1CP *gayyalna* /vi. FORM-II/ sleep

during the hot midday < 413 >

gāyīle /n. pl. *gwāyēl*/ siesta < 4 >, the time

between one and three o’clock when an

animal is left to rest < 189 >; the

greatest heat of the day < 188 > ||

variant *ḡā‘īle* < 337 >

> *ḥakmat al-ḡā‘īle, sangarat al-ḡā‘īle,*

gayyalat al-ḡā‘īle noon, when the heat is

at its highest < 337 >

meḡīl /n./ noon heat < 153 >; a place

where one rests at noon < 220 >

mḡeyyil /n./ sb. who likes to rest in the

hottest hours of the day, from one to

three o’clock in the afternoon < 208-9 >

qyn

ḡēn /n./ coronet (part of the foot of a

horse, above the hoof) < 372 >

k

k

ća /prep./ like <83>

➤ *al-‘ām ća-l-yūm* a year ago today
<80>

➤ *ćema* like <82> [*< *ća + mā*] ||
variant *ćemma* <364>

➤ *ćann, ćenn* as if <151> [*< *ća + inn*]

➤ *ćann-i* “I feel like” <164>

kar

kār /n./ labour <271>, work <324> ,

work on the land <466> KURP relates
this to Persian *kār* ‘work, business, task,
affair’ (listed under the root *kwr*), cf. H&AA *kār*
pl. *kyār* ‘calling, profession; custom, habit’

kbb

—, *yekubb* /vt. FORM-I u/ shake sth. into
sth. (: coffee into a mortar) <101>;
spill <153>; shun <294>, cast aside;
cease from doing sth. deemed not to be
worthwhile <324-5>

➤ *kubbī-h* ‘*an-na* “let him be gone from
us!” <214>

kbd

ćabd /n./ liver <128> considered the seat of
emotions in Bedouin thinking, akin to “heart” in
English, cf. <673>; stomach <115> ,
entrails <575>

➤ *ćabd ar-riġel* the arch of the foot
<115>

kbr

kubr /n./ greatness <176>

ćebīr /n. pl. *ćbār*/ chief <31>, lord
<609>

ćebīr /adj. pl. *kbār*/ large <364>

➤ *akbar* /elat./ bigger <108>, older
N.B. could be interpreted as a 1cs verb ‘I grow
older’ in <3> although this seems less likely

➤ *delw al-ćebīr* a hide bucket which
contains 20 to 30 litres of water <71>

➤ ‘*ayb ćebīr* disgrace <234>

➤ *kbārīn al-anfos* conceited braggarts
<106>

➤ *wahm^{en} ćebīr* contagion; cholera
<424>

kbs

kubeysi /n. pl. *kubeysāt*/ wandering

merchant <269> N.B. these merchants do
not always hail from the settlement of al-Kubeysa
near Hit

kubeys see **qbs**

kbš

ćabš /n./ wether <466>

➤ ‘*ayn ćabš^{en}* a choice wether <187>

➤ *ćabš mušlāḥ^{en}* a fat wether <468>

kbeyše /n./ a *kbeyše* mare <143>

kbn

kābūn

➤ *kābūn serġi* a very soft cover for a
horse saddle <153, 155>

ktt

— | 3MP *kattaw* /vt. FORM-I e/ enter (: a place) <641>; rush upon sb. <598>
cf. ING *katt* (and *inkatt*) ‘to pour in like a flood (of people)’
—, const. *kattat* /n./ green vegetation, verdure <220>

ktb

—, *yaktob* /vt. FORM-I e, o, v.n. *katb*/ write <173> (also of God : destiny <669>); copy sth. down <108>

kāteb

➤ *yad al-kāteb* the right foreleg of a mare if it bears a short white spot (*ḥaḡela*) <373>

maktūb /n. pl. *makātīb*/ letter <246>

ktf

ćatf /n./ shoulder blade <115> (also of camel <330>)

➤ *rummān al-ćatf* the small of the back <115>

kitfi, *ćitfi* /n. coll./ young locusts which

have not yet grown wings these crawl on top of each other and can be held back by nothing, especially when they are hungry <576-7>

maćtūf /adj./ fettered <314>

—, MP *mućatfīn* (sic) /adj./ having one’s hands folded <467>

kti

— | v.n. *ćetil-i* /vt. FORM-I/ imprison sb. <177>

ćattāl /n./ jailer <176>

ktm

ketam /vt. FORM-I/ lock sth. up <108>

ćatme /n./ the almost opaque noon

atmosphere during the hot summer days when the sun resembles a yellowish disc <18>

ćitām /n./ [= *ćatme*] <18>; the opaque cloud of whirled up dust and sand which envelops fighting riders used for ‘aḡāḡ or *maḥās*, a slight fog or haze obstructing a free view <515>

ktn

ćetīn /adj./ dirty, defiling <429>

kt̄t̄

ćettān /n./ soft rock, a rock or stone that is falling to pieces <161-2> cf. CLA *kaṭkaṭ^m*, *kitkiṭ^m* ‘crumbled particles of stone’ (LANE)

kt̄r

— | 3FS *ćatrat* /vi. FORM-I/ be numerous <616>; spread (news) <160>; do sth. a lot [+ v.n.] <324>

—, *yećatter*, *yekatter* /vt. and vi. FORM-II/ increase <463>; spread (: news) <635>; be numerous <579>; do sth. a lot <608>

kit̄r, *kuṭr*, *ćit̄r* /n./ abundance <84>, number <273>; all of sth. <181>
➤ *yā kuṭr mā* /interj./ oh, how much! <536>

kaṭar /n./ excess <582>

ćet̄ir /adj. pl. *kt̄ār*/ much <478>, many <321>; numerically strong (troop) <601>; [as the first element of a construct phrase] sb. who has a lot of sth.

➤ *ćet̄ir al-māl* a rich man <253>

khl

kohl /n./ kohl, collyrium, antimony powder <124>

čhala (= *bāšeg*) /n./ *čhala*, a small variety of hawk <35>

kheyle /n./ a mare of the *kheyle* breed <166>

> *kheylet al-‘ağūz* the oldest breed of thoroughbred mare <372>

ekheyle

> *bint al-ekheyle* a girl whose eyes are lined with kohl <177>

mikhale /n./ a tiny tin box for keeping kohl <125>

makhūl /adj./ lined with kohl (eyes) <38>

—, f. *mukahhala*

> *wadhā mukahhala* a white she-camel but with black hairs in the brows and tail <334>

kha

kha /interj./ [a sound used to halt a camel] <340>

kdd

ćedd (sic) /n./ physical struggle <150>

this is prob. a misprint, with *ćedd* implied rather than the obscure form *ćedd*; the former would suit the context well, cf. CLA *kadd* ‘toil, exertion’ (HAV)

kdr

kidri /n./ a *kidri* bird, a larger variety of *bawwa* <39>

kudriyye /n./ *kudriyye*, a bird which resembles the sand grouse (*gaṭa*) except that it is slightly smaller and has black feathers in its wings <142-3>, a bird

about the size of a jay, but more squat in body, of dark brown plumage, and with one half of its wings black <170-1>

kdš

kdiš /n. f. *kdiše*, pl. *kudš*/ a common horse (as opposed to a thoroughbred) <371>

kdy

— | a.p. *mećdi* /vt. FORM-IV/ overthrow <623>

ćedd see **kdd**

kdb

ćidb, *ćideb* /n. also coll./ lie <438>, lies <183>; teasing <294>

ćedūb /n./ liar <179>

> *al-ćedūb al-ehlāfi* a man who pretends to rejoice at some news, while in reality he is seething with wrath used of a host who embraces and kisses the guest, but does not give enough to eat either to the guest or to his animals <103, 105>

ćaddāb /n./ liar <294>

ćudbān /n./ liar <428>

krr

— | imp. *kurr* /vi. FORM-I u/ come back <22> this verb is used in Musil to coax a badger out of its den, but the usual usage is ‘to return to the attack’, cf. CLA *yakurru* ‘he wheels round in battle’ (HAV)

krb

karab /vt. FORM-I e, v.n. poss. *kurb*/ tighten (: tent ropes) <62>

— | imp. *ćarreb* /vt. FORM-II/ tighten (: tent ropes, a saddle) <62, 165>

kur̄b /n./ *kur̄b*, a plant which causes miscarriage in camels if eaten <333>
—, pl. *meċārīb* /n./ ropes used to attach a litter to a camel <571>

krbz

karbūz /n./ one of the component parts of a horse saddle [trans. not in Musil] <378>

krṭ

krāt /n./ tent rope <76>

karrāt /n./ *Allium atroviolaceum*, a type of garlic with bluish-purple flowers <699> it is eaten by the Rwala <15>

krd

— | 3FS *tekred* /vt. FORM-I e/ dig <576>
—, pl. *akrād* /n./ Kurds <586>

krdġ

karadāġ /n./ an old, heavy kind of revolver formerly used by the Montenegrins <133>

krs / krsy

kursi /n./ tray <108> used in poetry instead of *ṣiniyye* <114>

krš

ċarš /n./ paunch (camel) <94>

ekrūš

> *sebīb ekrūš* hair from a horse's tail which is naturally curling <159>

kr^c

kar^ca /n./ madness; a period of three days after a murder during which nobody

pays attention to either the avenger or to the perpetrator <490>

—, pl. *krā^c* /n./ legs <272>; shank (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <371>

krkb

kurkub, *korkob* /n./ a pile (of wood) <258>; a plant from which yellow dye is made <107> this root is uncertain but cf. the yellow meaning related to **krkm** below, indicating a possible connection between these roots

krkm

—, FP *mkarkamāt* /adj./ yellow [uncertain] cf. MSA *kurkum* 'turmeric, *Curcuma longa*' (WEHR)
> *mkarkamāt aš-šemāšil* yellow twigs which grow luxuriantly in the top of the palm tree from which, later on, bunches of dates will hang <321-2>

krm

— | 1CS *akrom* /vt. FORM-I o/ entertain <23>

— | v.n. *ekrām* /vt. FORM-IV/ receive a guest gladly <241>

karm /n./ noble man <360>

karam /n./ generosity <275>; [coll.] additional items received by a divorcee from her husband (in addition to the camel and pack saddle he is obliged to give her) <236>

kerīm, *ċerīm* /adj./ mighty <6>; kind <471>, generous <546>; Bountiful <91>, Most Gracious <310> (God)

—, FP *mukrammāten* (sic) /adj./ famous <586>

krh

— | 2MP *tekraḥūn* /vt. FORM-I a/ find sth. disgusting <178>

kry

krayye /n. pl. *krayyāt*/ a roughly circular basin surrounded by walls of crumbling stone <680> Musil does not specify whether this is a natural basin or one which has been dug

kzz

— | 1CS *kazzeyt* /vt. FORM-I i/ send (: a messenger) <179-80>, hand over <609>; fold (: a letter) <246>

ksb

—, *yačseb* /vt. FORM-I e, v.n. *časb*/ capture <35>, loot <224>
časb, *časab* /n./ booty <530-1>
čāseb /n./ plunderer, raider <539>
čassāb /n./ raider <518>

ksbr

kseybre /n./ *Pimpinella arabica* or *Pimpinella puberula*, anise-like plants <700> they are eaten by the Rwala <95>

ksr

inkasar /vi. FORM-VII/ break, be broken <212>

kasr /n./ a large but shallow basin which becomes a pond after unusually heavy rains <680>

časra /n./ defeat <628>

česer /n. pl. *ksūr*/ the short sides of the tent, which are regularly closed <62, 73>; the poles at the rear corners of the tent <62>

—, pl. *kassāra* /n./ people who break, people who defeat <546>
maksūr /adj./ broken <305>

časm-eh, *česem* see **qsm**

ksw / ksy

— | 3FP *yečsen* /vt. FORM-I/ cover, clothe <171>

— | v.n. *ečtisā-ha* /vt. FORM-VIII/ make (: clothes), sew <609>

kš

kiš /interj./ [a sound shouted by a falconer to coax his bird to release its prey] <34>

kšš

kšūš /pr. n./ the Kšūš of the ‘Abdelle their name is interpreted as ‘chased away’ <509>
ekšāš /n./ a mixture of stones and gravel <6>

kšf

— | 3FS *tekšef* /vi. FORM-I e/ come out (a secret) <108>

—, *yekaššef* /vt. FORM-II/ uncover, disclose <623>

enkašef /vi. FORM-VII/ be revealed

> *enkašef al-‘aza* [lit. grief is seen, i.e. on the countenance] melancholy has taken hold of sb. <112>

kšk

kišk /n./ dry cheese <645>

tekšom, *makšūm* see **qsm**

kʿb

—, pl. *kuʿūb*, *ekʿūb* /n./ the different joints of a bamboo spear shaft

< 616-7 > cf. KURP *kaʿab* pl. *kʿūb* ‘heel, ankle’ [and also same meaning], SOW *ʿaʿab* ‘knot, node, joint’

kʿbr

ʿeʿber /n./ *semḥ* seed < 15 >

kff

— | imp. *kuff* /vt. FORM-I u/ prevent < 482 >

ʿaff /n. pl. *kfūf*/ palm of the hand < 115 >, fist < 608 > also functions as a synecdoche for the whole hand < 315 >

—, const. *ʿaffat* /n./ the totality of, all of < 602 > cf. MSA *kāffa* ‘totality, entirety; (with following genitive) all’ (WEHR)

> *ʿaffat aṣ-ṣīn* the inside of a porcelain cup < 106-7 >

—, const. *ʿefiyyet* /n./ kerchief < 459 > cf. SOW *ʿaffiyyih* pl. *ʿfāfi* ‘head-dress’, H&AA *kaffiyya* pl. *kfāfi* ‘chequered headdress worn by men’; this root appears to be analysed as having a geminate root (cf. CLA *kūfiyyat* [HAV]) in peninsular dialects, though there is no gemination in Musil’s form

atakaff-aha see **kfl**

kf

kafw /adj./ capable, ‘up to it’ < 526 > cf.

HOL *kafu*, *kafi* ‘capable, able’ and *ana kafu-ha* ‘I am a match for her!’

> *kafw^{an}* in compensation for < 576 >

kfr

—, pl. *kofr*, *kufṛ* /n./ unbelievers < 190 >, infidels < 195 >

keyfarān /adj./ unbelieving

> *wāṣeʿ-eh keyfarān* full of unbelief used of “new” sorcerers who have yet to establish themselves < 401 >

kfl

— | 1CS *atakaffa-ha* (sic) /vt. FORM-V/ be responsible for, stand surety for

< 445 > it seems that this is a misprint for *atakaffal-ha*

ʿefīl /n./ guarantor, sponsor, person who stands surety < 492 >

> *ʿefīl ad-dafa* arbitrator, person who stands surety for peace < 492 >

> *ʿefīl al-wafa* person who stands surety for payment < 492 >

kaffāl /n./ sb. whose head is covered with a white kerchief for at least a month as a sign of mourning < 489 > N.B. may instead refer to the act of doing so rather than the person

kfn

ʿefan

> *naggālt al-ʿefan* a white spot on the left foreleg only (horse) < 373 >

kfy

ʿefa /vt. FORM-I i/ save sb. from sth. < 4 >

> *ʿefā-k* /interj./ “may God save you from...!” < 114 > cf. SOW *allah yiʿfina w-iyākum* ‘may God spare us all’

kafw see **kf**

ʿefiyyet see **kff**

kll

ʿell /vi. FORM-I/ to grow weary; to end < 168 >

kill /n., det. and pron. see §5.3.1.1/ whole
 < 327 >; every < 17 >, all < 195 >; any
 < 29 >; all kinds of... < 306 >
 > *kill^{en}* each person, everyone, anyone
 < 200 >
 > *kill-abū-hom* all of them without
 exception < 501 > cf. HOL for examples of
killiba- and *killubu-* with bound pronouns
 > *kill aḥad* anyone < 233 >
 > *kill al-leyle* every night < 177 >
 > *killmā* every time, whenever < 188 >
 > *kill men* everybody, whoever < 192 >

klb

— | 1CP *nencaleb* /vi. FORM-VII/ creep up
 silently (upon sb., + *‘ala*) < 658 >
ćalb, kalb /n. pl. *ćlāb*/ dog < 326, 358 >
 > *gaḍrūf al-ćalb* ensiform cartilage
 < 115 >
ćalba /n./ stomach ulcers (camel) said to be
 treated by burning on the back < 369 >

klš

kalša /n./ *Halimocnemis pilosa*, a small,
 bushy, grey, woolly herb with thin,
 prickly leaves < 699 > a perennial which
 the Rwala count as *ḥamḍ* < 337-8 >

klm

kilme

> *šāmel al-kilme* the truth < 580 >
ćalām, kalām /n./ word, words < 318 >;
 message < 289 >, discussion < 464 >
kelīm /n./ [poss.] sb. who is spoken to
 < 310 > N.B. the text in which this verb occurs
 is prob. corrupted
 —, pl. *ćlēmāt* /n./ a few words; a poem
 < 238 >

klw / kly

ćelwa /n./ kidney < 115 > (also of a camel,
 trans. not in Musil < 330 >)

kalen-neh see **’kl**

km

ćam /pron./ [interr.] how many? < 331 >;
 [excl.] so many [+ sg. n. with
 adnominal linker] < 84 > || variants *kam*
 < 173 >, *ćam^{en}* < 554 >
 > *ćam wāhed^{en}* how many? < 128 >

ćema see both **k** and **km’**

kmkm

kumkum /n./ coffeepot, the largest of the
 four traditional coffeepots < 100 > cf.
 HOL *gumgum* ‘large copper coffee-pot with beak-
 like spout’, IRA *qumqum, gumgum* ‘large copper
 coffeepot’; the form here with *k* may represent a
 dialectal variant, although poss. a misprint

km’

ćema /n./ truffles < 638 >; the *ćema*
 variety of truffle < 15 >

kmbk

kumbok /n./ a cotton and goat’s hair blend
 for tent cloth < 61 >

kmd

kummeyde /n./ grief < 480 >

kmš

kamša /n./ a small handful < 11 >

kml

kamal /vi. FORM-I/ reach its height < 171 >

tekāmel /vi. FORM-VI/ reach its height
< 273 >; assemble (riders) < 542 >
—, pl. *kamel* /adj./ complete; told (a
tale) < 632 >

kmn

— | a.p. *ćāmen* /vt. FORM-I/ conceal,
keep quiet about sth. < 453 >

ćemīn /adj./ hidden < 169 >

> /n./ the reserve flank, reserve
warriors < 524 >

mukmān /adj./ hidden under a cover
(horse) < 387-8 >

kmy

—, *yećma* /vt. FORM-I a/ refuse to testify
(: on a matter) < 435 > cf. KURP *ćima*,
yaćmi ‘to hide, conceal, keep secret’

knn

— | a.p. FP *mustaćennāt* /vi. FORM-X/ hide
< 294 >

ćenn /n./ depth (of eyes) < 385 >

maknūn /adj./ concealed < 318 >

ćann, *ćenn* see **k**

knz

kanz /n./ treasure, treasure trove < 290 >;
store < 273 >

maknūz /adj./ treasured up < 128 >

kns

kunnas /n. coll./ strong camels cf. KURP
kinnas ‘strong camels’ where it is suggested that
the word may be related to CLA *kināz* ‘solid,
compact, strong’, said of camels, or *qin‘ās* ‘a big,
fleshy camel’

> *ar-reğğā‘ al-kunnas al-ḥīl* she-camels
accustomed to turning a flush wheel
and not used for breeding purposes
< 321-2 >

knf

kanife /n. pl. *kanāyef*/ a cushion filled with
camel hair which sits underneath the
camel saddle < 351-2 >

knkb

kankab, *kankabb* /vi. FORM-QI and -QIV/
linger behind, pretend to be repairing
something in order to stay in the rear of
a fight < 519-20 >

ekharaw see **qhr**

kwt

—, f. *kweytiyye* /adj./ [prob.] Kuwaiti
[trans. not in Musil]

> *ğirbe kweytiyye* a water bag made of
oxhide which holds about 80 litres
< 71 >

kwh

— | 3FP *yetakawwaḥen* /vi. FORM-V/
cover oneself (e.g. in dust, + *b*)
< 671 > cf. SOW *kawwaḥ* ‘to throw (dust)’

kwh

akwaḥ /vt. FORM-IV/ half-close (: the eye)
used of a marksman when aiming < 475 >

kowḥān /n./ a marksman, sb. who half-
closes the eye while aiming < 474 >

kwd

kūd, *akūd* /prep./ except < 27, 208 >;
unless < 493 >; [after negative clause]

only e.g. *lā yišūf-ni kūd* [ar-]rā'i 'only the herdsman sees me <27>; [used in oaths after *w-allāh*] "sth. will surely happen" <499> cf. ING "'except' passes into the meaning 'must' by extension of 'it will not be possible except that you do such and such'" || variant *ya kowd* <233>
> /part./ sth. is/are required <428>

kwr

—, pl. *kwār* /n./ camel saddle <581>
cf. KURP *kūr* pl. *akwār* [same meaning]

kār see **kar**

kwz

kūz /n./ a pear-shaped earthen vessel used for measuring butter <130>
> *hal al-kūz* women who are engaged in selling butter <128>

kw^c

kū^c /n./ elbow <115> (also of a camel <330> or horse <371>)
> *ba^cir al-kū^c* [lit. elbow camel] the camel given to the mother of the bride as a bride price <140>
> *ṭāhaw* 'ala *kw^c* they fell to earth [prob. lit. they fell on their elbows] <616>
> *maslūb al-kw^c* a camel with muscular shoulders <616>

kwf

— | 2MS *tekof-eh* /vt. FORM-I o/ roll up (: a garment, a rug) [uncertain form] <428>

cefīyyet see **kff**

kwn

ćān /vi. FORM-I/ be <211>; [in the S-STEM as a past marker] followed by a.p., e.g. *w-hw ćān nāyem* 'but he was asleep' <58>, or by P-STEM, e.g. *w-ćān yenūf* 'ala *ćaffat al-‘abid be-l-karam* 'he surpassed all of the slaves in generosity' <601>; **happen, come about** <577>; **meet sb. (+ 'ala)** <643>
> *elya ćān* "if that is true..." <647>
> *lā ćān* "if he were..." <527>
ćān /conj./ if <164>, when <220>
> *en ćān* if <158>
> *ćān-ha b-* "if it is a case of..." <343>
> *ćān en, ćān enna* if, when <220, 159>

kown /n. pl. *akwān*/ battle <106>, fight <163>

makān /n./ place <412>

kwy

— | 3FP *ćwan* /vt. FORM-I/ burn, cauterise with a hot iron <164>
> *tekwū b-ak, tekū b-ak* "may you become so ill that a red-hot iron must be applied to you!" <394> N.B. these phrases are very unclear and it is likely that they have not been correctly recorded: *yekwū b-ak, yekū b-ak* (lit. may they brand you!) could be plausible, although such forms ending in *-ū* rather than *-ūn* (which resemble CLA jussive forms) would also be unexpected in this dialect

kyr

ćir /n./ fireplace, a blacksmith's red-hot forge, a heap of red-hot coal <466-7>

ćire /n./ red coals <321>

kys

— | a.p. *mućayyes* /vt. FORM-II/ survey a place well <590>

ċis /n./ pouch <302>, sack <591>

kyf

— | 3FS *kayyefat* /vi. FORM-II/ grow calm
(clouds, sky) <7>

keyf /n./ rest <581>, repose <108>;

pleasure, satisfaction <535>

> *be-l-keyf* at will <248>

> *tāb al-keyf* (everybody's) mood is
good <210>

> *‘ala l-keyf* “as I like it”, “as he likes”
(etc.) <102>; [when applied to horses]
moving at an easy gait combined with
playful prancing, as is the wont of
young, spirited mares <516>

ċēf /adv. (often interr.)/ how? <46>; how
does ... fare? <147>; like, as <285>

> *ċeyf asawwi b-eh* what must I do?
<143>

> *ċeyf ḥāl-ak* how are you? how is your
health? <456>

mukayyef /adj./ in good spirits <327>

kyl

— | 1CS *aċil* /vt. FORM-I, v.n. *ċēl*/
measure <70>; load supplies (: for sb.)
<521>

— | 1CS *uċayyel* /vt. FORM-II/ prepare,
make ready, load, weigh <222-3>,
bring <287>

aċāl /vt. FORM-IV/ load (: corn) <535>

1

1

la /emph. part./ [emphasises future tense]
<2> || variant *lan* <432>; once *lā* <212>

la /conj./ or <331>

la, li /prep./ [expresses direction:] to, unto
<7>; [expresses dative relationship:]
to <46>, for <15>; [expresses
beneficiary:] for, on behalf of <29>,
for the sake of <102>, in honour of
<135>; [expresses time:] until
<183>; [expresses possession cf. HOL
“appertainment”] <16>; [expresses an

obligation sb. has] <29>; [used as a
fixed preposition after a number of
verbs]; [expresses the middle voice
sense of doing sth. for one's own
advantage, also as *l-nafs* cf. HOL “indirect
reflexivity”] <77, 137>; [used in
curses:] “be condemned to...!” <204>
> *li-llāh* /excl./ [emphatic no] <376>
> *lann, lanna* for, because <601>, so
that <576> [*l* + *ann(a)*]
> *l-ak lōn* “you are right” in the context of
a lawsuit <432>

- > *li-min* whose? <283>
- > *la-wēn* to where? <555>
- > *l-yamm* as far as <285>
- > *mā l-i* ‘ala sb. “owes me nothing”, *lā l-eh* ‘aley-ye “I owe him nothing” <182>
- > *yā l-allāh* by God himself! <452>

lā /neg. part. see §5.1.9/ N.B. *lā* may also replace *leyt* cf. <515>

- > [+ free pron.] “he is not” etc. <43> || the 1cs form *lā-ni* is an exception in that it has the bound pron. (e.g. <196>)
- > /excl./ no <142> || *lā w-allāh* [emphatic no] <376>
- > *be-lā* without <38>
- > *law-lā* unless, if not <2>; if not for <200>; not until <135>; even without <200> || a variant *low-le* (e.g. <302>) may represent a form derived from *la*, *li* rather than *lā* although this is uncertain; *law-lā* is sometimes abbreviated to *lā*
- > *lā ḥad* nobody <220>
- > *lā gaṭṭ* never, not once <192>
- > *lā... (w-)lā... neither... nor... <171>*
- > *w-lā* or <146>; not even <196>

lā, la' /interj./

- > *la' mā, lā mā* “oh how...!” <149>
- > *lā w-, lā-w-alli* “I swear by...” <195>
- > *lā wa, lā wa'* [the following expressions are formulaic:] *lā wa' b-i, lā wa' b-eyn-i* [the usual expressions when something dear is lost] <163>; *lā wa ḥasāyef* “alas!”, “this loss is a pity” <34>; *lā wa ḥalīl-i* “alas, that man of mine [a pity he left me]!” <187>
- > *lā w-an-nebi* “verily, by God himself” <221> see note under *nebi*
- > *lā yā ba'ad...* see under **b'd**

li-yā see *elya* (ʿlyā)

PP

—, *yilāli* /vi. FORM-QI/ shine <106>, glisten <190>; quiver (mirage) <211>

līlu /n. coll., pl. *lwāli*/ pearls <173, 190>

Pk

malak /n. pl. *mulūk, malāyika*/ angel <400>, an inhabitant of the celestial (non-earthly) division of the spiritual (non-visible) world <411> || N.B. *malāyika* is only given as a gloss by Musil <626> and it is unclear whether this represents a true dialectal form

> *malk al-mowt* the angel of death <183>

P'm

— | 1CP *layyemna* /vt. FORM-II/ cause (: a group of people) to assemble <444> cf. MSA *ilta'ama* ‘to gather, assemble, convene (persons)’ (WEHR)

lām /n./ peace <176>

lāma /n./ meeting (with sb.), coming

together <265> seems to be a v.n., cf.

KURP *lāma* ‘meeting with, being united

with’ (under root **lmy**)

lbb

lebb /n./ the best part of sth. [uncertain] cf.

MSA *lubb* pl. *lubūb* ‘prime, best part’ (WEHR)

> *lebb al-brisem* purest silk <289>

—, const. *lebbet* /n./ [prob.] a place

where truffles grow <321> cf. KURP

labbah ‘sands at the foot of an *irg*, a high sand-

hill’; N.B. the use of this geographical term may

not be fully apposite but used on account of a

play on words, since the poet is comparing

breasts to truffles and the word *labba* may also mean 'low neckline' (also cf. KURP)

lebab /n./ a rope, twisted from variegated camel's hair threads, drawn under the neck of a camel to attach a litter

< 571 > poss. cf. KURP *libb* synonym of *ġlāġ*, ' (rope made of) fibre, the *liḥa*, the bast of a tree'

lbd (⇒ **lwbd**)

lebad /n. poss. pl./ wooden stakes which draw together the wings of a *ġetab* litter < 69 >

libbāde /n./ a cloth cover for a horse saddle < 378 >

—, pl. **melābīd** /n./ people who idle at home < 102 >

lbs

labes /vt. FORM-I e/ wear < 84 >, put on (: clothing) < 126 >

— | v.n. **elbās** /vt. FORM-IV/ dress sb., wrap (: a sheep) in a garment < 128 >

libes /n./ clothes, dress, what sb. wears < 387 >

milbes /n. pl. **malābīs**/ a man in armour < 29 >

malbūs /n./ clothes, dress < 195 >, attire < 559 >

lbš

elbāšī /n./ items which one might use as payment in addition to camels < 222 > uncertain but cf. HAV *labaš* 'clothes, luggage' in the dialect of Syria

lbn

leben /n./ sour milk < 87 >; also any milk poured into a *semīl* bag, even though it may be sweet < 89 >

> **leben rāyeb** sour goat's or sheep's milk < 181 >

lubbēna /n./ *Stachys affinis* or *Stachys Musili*, a subshrub with dense hairy branches and small red flower racemes (of the mint family) < 700 >

lby

—, **yellobbi** /vi. FORM-II/ cling (to, + *l*) < 208 >

mlabba /adj./ adorned (with sth., + *b*) < 287 >

allati see **ʿlīdy**

lṭm

[*e*] **lṭaṭam** /vi. FORM-VIII/ cover one's face or chin < 459 >

luṭma /n./ curtain < 120 >

meltam /n./ a large kerchief it is folded under the chin and sometimes pulled by women and girls up to their noses, thus forming a sort of veil < 518 >

mutalaṭṭam /adj./ having the lappets (*riġlēn*) of one's kerchief crossed under the chin < 120 >

lġġ

— | 3FP **laġġen** /vi. FORM-I/ tinkle < 173 >

—, const. **laġġat** /n./ sound, tinkling < 173 > || also **lġat** < 360 >

leġāġe /n./ sth. haunting < 151 >

lġ'

leġa

> **ʿaḍm al-leġa** turtle shell < 409 > poss. lit. meaning 'bone (shell) of protection, shelter', cf. GLA **laġa'** 'shelter, refuge, protection' (HAV),

although note also *laḡaʿun* or *laḡaʿatun* ‘a kind of tortoise that lives in the sea’ (LANE)

leḡāwi

➤ *ʿūd al-leḡāwi* a stick made from an almond shoot <273, 275> uncertain root

mistalḡāt see **qll**

lḡm

— | 3FS *alḡamat* /vt. FORM-IV/ put reins or a bridle on (: a horse) <378>

— | 2MS *tenleḡem* /vi. FORM-VII/ put on the bridle <159>

leḡām /n./ curse circle <348>

leḡāwi see **lḡʿ**

lhḥ

lahḥ /vt. FORM-I/ rub against <365>

lehūh /n./ a riding camel with a heavy step <356>

lhḡ

— | 1CS *alḡeḡ* /vt. FORM-I e/ strike (with a spear) <323>

lahadd see **hdd**

lḥs

—, *yilḥas* /vt. FORM-I a/ lick <98>

lhḍ (ḍ)

— | 3FS *lahḍat* /vt. FORM-I/ see, observe
➤ *an-naḥs laḥḍat hawā-ha* [lit. the soul observed its desire, the appetite saw the achievement of its goal] (sb.) has had enough of sth. <608>

lhḥf

— | 3MP *yelḥafūn* /vt. FORM-I a/ surround completely <654>

leḥef /n. pl. *lhāf*/ a European quilt <64>

lhq

laḥeḡ /vt. FORM-I a/ join <304>, reach <189>; overtake <29>; hit (bullet) <466>; catch up with, reach the level of || imp. once attested as *elhāḡ* <454>

➤ *mā alḥaḡ ḡezā-k* I cannot afford to reward you <360>

— | 1CP *nelḥeḥ* (sic) /vt. FORM-IV/ enable sb. to attain sth. <513> *nelḥeḥ-ha hawā-h* ‘we enable her to fulfil her desire’; this form shows devoicing of ḡ

—, *yenlaḥeḡ* /vi. FORM-VII/ be found <359>

nelḥeḥ-ha see **lhq**

lhḥm

laham, laḥm /n./ flesh <43>, meat <96>

leḥama /n./ one of the component parts of a loom [trans. not in Musil] <68>

lhḥw / lhḥy

— | 3FS *telḥa* /vt. FORM-I a/ shave <342> cf. CLA *lahā* ‘peel off the inner bark of (: a tree)’ (HAV)

— | a.p. *malāḥi* /vt. FORM-III/ rub against <365>

lahye /n. pl. *lḥa, lehā(t)*/ beard, chin, throat <36>, thin chin beard <115> (also of camel <330>), a budding chin beard <537>; [pl.] tribal elders (fig.) <609> || variant *lahūt-ak* <116>

> *abu lehye* “longbeard”, sb. with a beard <532>
> *lahyat at-teys* [lit. beard of the goat] *Koelpinia linearis*, an annual with thin, upright stalks bearing little heads of yellow flowers <700> it is eaten by the Rwala <95>

ldy

leda /prep./ in, at (a place) <607> cf. CLA *ladā* ‘at, in the presence of’ (HAV) (similar range of meanings to ‘*ind*’)

alladi see ’**lly**

lḏḏ

—, const. *laddat* /n./ joy <310>, charm <294>

ladīd /adj./ sweet <575>

aladd /elat./ more pleasant, sweeter <130>

lzz

lazīz

> *lazīz an-nāder* the second best of the young falcons <32>

lzm

— | *lzām-ak* /n./ obligation <430> used as a metonym for ‘your children’

lezūm /n./ necessity [uncertain] <560>

lāzem /adj./ necessary

> /n./ duty <182>

> /invariable part./ it is necessary

that... <153> || variant *lāzem en* <145>

lezzām /adj./ necessary, required <84>

alzam /elat./ more necessary, more needed <46>

malzūm /adj./ obliged <466>

lss

— | v.n. *less* /vt. FORM-I/ tickle, lick <631>

lsn

lisān /n./ tongue <430>

> *ḥagg al-lisān* [lit. the price of the tongue] compensation to a witness for coming to testify <428>

> *ḥa’et al-lisān* (empty) talk, prattle <183>

lš

lēš (= *lēh*) /interr. adv./ why? <204, 216> [*l-ayy šay*]

lšf

laššāfa /n./ a hillock with mica <680>

—, pl. *melāšef* /n./ flashes, gunshots [uncertain] <586>

elṭā’ see **lw’**

lṭf

luṭf /n./ gracefulness

> *be-luṭf^{en}* gracefully <212>

l’b

la’ab /vt. FORM-I a, v.n. *la’eb*/ play, play with sth. (+ ‘*ala*’) <167> (also + *b* <364>), take part in sth. amusing <192>; perform the ritual of a

soothsayer on a dying person the soothsayers lie on a dying person, covering them with their own body, breathe on their cheeks, and make curious grimaces <403> Musil suggests that the use of this verb to describe this practice is scornful or derogatory <401>, although it is also used without this qualification

> *yel'abūn ar-rafġe* “they pretend to be allies” [uncertain, trans. not in Musil] <601>

— | 1CS *alā'eb* /vt. FORM-III/ play with sb. [sexual] <170>

le'eb /n. pl. *al'āb*/ game; play <631>

> *le'eb al-ħeyl* equestrian display, mock battle <214>

la'ābi /n./ musician, player <141>

mlā'ab /n./ sexual play <559> FORM-III v.n.

l'ġ

— | a.p. FP *lā'eġāt* /vt. FORM-I/ ignite (lightning : clouds) <190>

— | 3FS *talā'eġ* /vt. FORM-III/ lead sb. to sorrow <304>

l'q

la'aġ /vt. FORM-I a/ strike (lightning) <6>; dazzle <248>

—, v.n. *mlā'aġ* /vt. FORM-III/ lick <265>

l'ḳ

la'all

> *la'allmā* it is likely the case that <204> cf. CLA *la'alla* ‘perhaps, it may be that’ (HAV)

mal'ūm see l'n and 'Im

l'n

la'an /vt. FORM-I a/ curse <294>

> *la'an, yal'an* /interj./ a curse on...! <176, 219> || also dim. *le'ayn^{en}* <608>

al'in /interj./ cursed be...! <609>

mal'ūn /adj./ accursed <230>, damned <294> || attested as *mal'ūm* with assimilation of a following *m* <620>

l'y

—, *yel'i* /vi. FORM-I/ bow <106>

lġf

luġuf /n./ the eroded border of a sand desert <680> cf. SOW *liġf* ‘the level firm ground adjoining the sand desert’

lwēġef /n. prob. dim./ venereal disease <667>; ulcers in the vagina (mare) said to be cured by smearing with sulphur and butter <383>

lġm

— | a.p. *mlaġġem* /vt. FORM-II/ make sb.'s mouth water <27>; throw sth. like lightning <307>

lġw

luġa /n./ words, language <576>

lft

— | 3FS *teltefet* /vi. FORM-VIII/ be on the lookout (for, + *l*) <310>, make gestures (at sb., + *l*) <177>

lfh

— | a.p. FP *lāfeħāt* /vt. FORM-I/ wave (bird : wings) <576>

lfḥ

mlāfaḥ /n./ teasing (camel), touching (a rider, + *l*) with the head and lips (camel) <367-8> FORM-III v.n.

lfḍ (ḍ)

—, pl. *lafḍāt* /n./ reports, gunshots <132>

milfāḍ /n./ muzzle (of a gun) <224>

lf

— | 3FP *yetalaffa‘en* /vi. FORM-V/ wrap one’s head (in a shawl, + *b*) <124>

lfq

melāfeg /adj./ glistening <178>

lfw / lfy

lafa /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ come, arrive <103>; go <285>; reach sth. or

somewhere <82> || one form, *lfaw* <482>, could be FORM-IV, [*a*]*lfaw* (FORM-IV is attested in KURP); *telfi-ya* is attested for **telfi-ni* <171>

> *lāfi ‘aley-k al-ḥeyr* [lit. good is coming to you] be blessed, may good be your portion! <229>

— | 3FS *telāfa* /vi. FORM-III/ come (as a group) <306>

malfa /n./ destination, place of arrival <221>, the person to whom sth. is sent <179-80>, the person for whom a poem was composed <500>

lqh

— | 3FS *telgaḥ* /vi. FORM-I a/ conceive, become pregnant <477>

lgaḥa /n./ a pregnant camel after the forty-fifth day before this she is called *me‘šer* <333> || pronounced *‘gaḥḥa* according to Musil <331>; pl. given by KURP as *lgaḥa* pl. *lgaḥāt, liḥ*

—, pl. *algāḥ* /n./ pregnant women <576>

lqt

— | 3FS *telgaṭ* /vt. FORM-I a/ gather (: fuel) <180>

milgāt /n./ long coal tongs <100>

lq

malgū /adj./ clinging (to sth., + *‘ala*) <156>

lqm

legam /vt. FORM-I/ swallow <287>

—, *yelaḡḡem* /vt. FORM-II/ pour <108>, shake out (: coffee) <101>

—, const. *lagmet, logmet* /n. pl. *logm*/ mouthful <287, 582>; [pl.] small bits of food taken in the fingers <129>
> *ḥabb al-legeymi* the dish of *‘eyš* prepared from grains of wheat <128-9> (prob. dim.)

lqy

laga /vt. FORM-I a/ find <83>, meet <79>, discover <357>, come across <536>

lagga /vt. FORM-II/ meet sb. <485>; show sb. sth. <487>; be prepared to receive (: news) <486>

talagga /vt. FORM-V/ look at sth. fixedly <396>

— | 3MP *talāgaw* /vi. FORM-VI/ meet (reciprocal, + *ma*) <152>

leḡi /n./ meeting

> /n. f. *leḡiyye*, pl. *leḡyān*/ a camel in its third year it is so called because it will “meet” its little brother or sister in this year of its life <333>

laggāy /n./ sb. who pours out water <360>

> *laggāy rudd-eh* /interj./ [the cry of a pourer at a well] <362>

mulāga /n./ duel <528> FORM-III v.n.

miltega /n./ encounter <623>

lkd

lakad /vt. FORM-I/ strike (e.g. with a spur)

<192> cf. SOW *likad* 'to urge (rider) the horse with his heels'

lkš

lakeš /vt. FORM-I/ wound, strike <172> cf.

SOW *likaš* 'to poke, pinch'

malkūš /adj./ wounded, stricken

<171-2>; light (kiss); a thing which, although but slightly connected with another, cannot easily be parted from it (e.g. silk caught on a twig) <145>

lkn

w-lācen /conj./ but <46>

lelle see *lenne* (**lnn**)

lm

lam /neg. part./ [neg. past tense, + P-STEM] <29>

lma

lema /prep./ towards <645>

> /conj./ as soon as <292>

lmm

lamm /vt. and vi. FORM-I e, u, v.n. *lamm*/ assemble (: a group) <517>, guide <482>; gather sth. up <586>; braid, comb (: hair) <118>; assemble (group) <586>, gather to help sb. (+ 'ala) in war <619>

eltamm /vi. FORM-VIII/ gather together

<113>; be stored up <108>

—, const. *lammāt* /n./ assembly, flock; a throng with the purpose of repelling a hostile attack <264>

lms

— | 3MS *lams-ah* /vt. FORM-I/ touch

<183>

— | 2MS *tlammes* /vt. FORM-II/ gather (:

dates) <8>

lm^c

—, const. *lam^cat* /n./ glitter, glittering

<149>

lāma²-ha see **l^m**

lan see *la*

lnn

lann, lanna /conj./ for, because <601>;

[+ bound pron.] so that <576> [*< l + ann(a)*]

lenne /emph. part./ surely not [emphasises

neg.] <634> || variant *lelle* <634>

lh^h

— | 3FS *telahleh* /vt. FORM-QI/ soothe

(mother : child) <192>

lhb (⇒ **šlhb**)

—, *yilhab* /vt. FORM-I a/ throw (: flames)

<631>

— | v.n. *eltihāb* /vi. FORM-VIII/ grow red

hot (coals) <466>; become inflamed with grief [fig.] <480>

lehīb /n. pl. *alhāb*/ flame <302> || variant

pl. *l-lwāhīb* <582> attested

eltahatt see **lhd**

lh^g

laheḡ /vt. FORM-I/ cling to (calf : mother)

<285-6> a she-camel that has not been

“clung to” has never produced offspring
< 609 >

lhd

— | 1CS *eltahatt* /vi. FORM-VIII/ become weak < 309 >

lahad /n. coll., un. *lahda*, pl. *luhūd*/ callous spots or blisters on a camel’s back and flanks caused by heavy, unequally distributed loads or by uneven saddles < 262 >

lhs

—, *yelhas* /vt. FORM-I a/ push back (: a camel) < 592 >; kick (: a camel) in the left or right shoulder blade < 355 >

—, pl. *melāhis* /n./ she-camels which push to the front all the time, which must be held back with a stick < 590, 592 >

lhq

—, pl. *lwāhiġ* /adj./ white (goats) < 173 >

lhm

lehme /n./ a handful of flour eaten without any preparation < 92 >

lhy

— | imp. *telahha* /vi. FORM-V/ amuse oneself [+ *b*, with sth.] < 118 >

—, const. *lāhyet* /n./ activity, job of doing sth. < 108 >

lw

law /conj./ if < 103 >, when < 106 >; even if < 106 > [also as *w-low* < 179 >]; until < 227 >; [+ free pron.]

although (he, she, etc.) is, even though (he, she, etc.) is < 102 >

> /optative part./ if only! < 144 >

> *law-lā* unless, if not < 2 >; if not for < 200 >; not until < 135 >; even without < 200 > || cf. more detailed description under *lā*

lwb

—, const. *lābet* /n./ kin, relatives < 501 >, comrades < 535 > N.B. KURP

“according to some of my informants this word is derived from *lābah* ‘lava rock, volcanic area’, similarly in CA, because of the association with the impenetrable refuge offered by these areas”

blawbak see under *allāh* (ʿlh)

lwbd (⇒ lbd)

— | 2MS *tlowbed* /vi. FORM-QI/ creep < 544 >

lātauw see *lwṭ*

lwġ

lāġ /vi. FORM-I/ move, writhe < 309 >; slide (down sth., + *b*) < 544 >; touch (sth., + *b*) < 173 >

lwḥ

lāḥ /vi. FORM-I/ appear < 556 >; glitter < 224 >, glisten < 150 >; flash (lightning) < 209 >; be enticing > *mā lāḥ* “if you fancy it”, “whatever you fancy” < 90, 109 >

lawwaḥ /vi. FORM-II/ lure, coax (sth., + ‘*ala*) < 485 >

enlāḥ /vi. FORM-VII/ wane (moon) < 83 >

—, pl. *alwāḥ* /n./ the records of fate < 482 > cf. KURP *lōḥ* ‘board, slate, tablet,

sheet, plate; tablet on which the decisions of the divine will are preserved; writing material'

melwāḥ /n. pl. *malāwīḥ*/ bait <481>, decoy <485>, a piece of cloth used by a falconer when he wants to coax a falcon to return to him <473, 475>

lwḍ

—, *yelūd* /vi. FORM-I/ seek refuge (with sb., + *b*) <465>

lawwād /vi. FORM-II/ creep up on (but not with ill intent) (+ *‘ala*) <644> the context describes sb. walking from tent to tent until they get the chance to greet sb. and formally ask for refuge; cf. SOW *lawwād* 'to hide'

lwz

lowz /n./ almond tree <147>

lowze /n./ *tonsīl* <218> which is the shape of an almond nut, hence the name, from the basic meaning of this n. 'almond nut'

lwṭ

— | 3MP *lātaw* (sic) /vt. FORM-I/ cut the throat <608> prob. misprint for *lātaw*, but could represent a local alternative form; cf. KURP (citing SUW2) *lāt*, *yilūt* 'to cut the throat, slaughter'

lw^c

— | 3FS *tenlā^c* /vi. FORM-VII/ grow extremely thin and lose one's healthy colour (said of a woman) <254>

eltā^c /vi. FORM-VIII/ burn with torment <151> also used of a camel which '(roars and) prances' when it has been spooked <151> || N.B. misprinted as *eltā^c* also on <151>

—, pl. *lō'āt* /n./ torments

> *šufet lō'āt* [lit. I saw torments] 'I suffered' <181>

lawwā^c /adj./ flashing (lightning) <150>

lwq

lāg /vi. FORM-I, v.n. *lūg*/ crawl <590>;

befit, be seemly, be necessary cf. KURP

lāg, *yilūg* 'to be suitable, fitting, appropriate; as needed, as fit', which concurs with the forms here, although the first meaning seems to be connected to the root *lyq* in CLA

> *mā lāg* "whatever is fitting", "as much as is needed" <108>

lwl

lāl /n./ a level, glistening plain travelling in a plain of this kind is easy and fairly safe, as enemies may be observed from afar <176, 178> N.B. KURP relates this term to CLA *āl* 'mirage in the period between sunrise and the time when the sun is very high, i.e. during *aḍ-ḍuhā*, in appearance raising figures seen from a distance'

lwāli, *yilāli* see P1

lwlb

lowlab /n./ [prob.] screw, sth. with a spiral shape

> *lowlab miftāḥ* screw handle <588>

poss. a term for 'screwdriver'; used as a metaphor for sb. who is irresistible in executing his plans

lwlh

—, f. const. *mulawleḥat* /adj./ fluttering <620> cf. ING *tīlōlah* 'to wave in the wind'

lwm

lām /vt. FORM-I/ rebuke <182>, blame <458>, reproach <181>; revile sb. <153>; [pass.] deserve blame <81>

|| irreg. pass. *yilyāmi* <81>

lowm /n./ reproof <473-4>, reproach,
blame <536>

lūmiyye /n./ a light-grey cloak mantle
made of half-cotton <120> it is uncertain
exactly what “half-cotton” refers to

lām see both **lʾm** and **lwm**

lwn

lown /n./ colour <108>; condition, heart
<212>

> /prep./ like <153>

> *l-ak lōn* “you are right” in the context of
a lawsuit <432>

> *hani lown-i* “may I be blessed!”

<211>

> *waš lown-ak* “how are you?” <212>

lwy

——, *yelwi* /vt. FORM-I/ pull <183>; cross
(: one’s legs) <355> cf. SOW *lawā* ‘to
bend, twist, turn’

—— | 2MS *lāwīt*, *lāweyt* /vt. FORM-III/ twist,
squeeze, press together (: the ends of a
nose ring) <564>; rub, chafe (legs,
while riding) <151> this meaning is
uncertain, and the phrase *malāwi ḍrāʿi* may mean
just ‘the shin of the foreleg’ (i.e. of a camel,
which would be unlikely to rub while walking),
but ‘the chafing shin’ (i.e. of the rider) seems
likely

lowa /n./ inflammation of the bowels of
grown camels said to be treated by burning
three times with a red-hot iron around the
abdomen <369>

—— | *lwā-ha* /n./ flag <607> poss. same
form as *lowa* above with a suffix

leyye /n./ plait of hair <199>

——, f. *lūwiyye* /adj./ uncertain, prob. literal
meaning ‘crooked’; note that KURP emends to

the (perhaps expected) form *luwiyye*, although cf.
ḡuwi which is also attested as *ḡūwi*

> *ad-dīn al-lūwiyye* a false oath <430>

liya see *elya* (**ʾIya**)

lyt

leyt /excl. part./ would that...! if only...!

<190> || also *yā leyt* <147>, variant *reyt*

<515>, sometimes expressed just as *lā* <515>

lyt

leyt /n./ lion <290>

lys

—— | *al-lyas* /n./ peace, rest [uncertain]

<161>

lyš

—— | 3FP *tlayyešen* /vi. FORM-V/ be tired
<644>

mutlayyeše /n./ a tired she-camel <368>

lēš see **lš**

lyq see **lwq**

lyl

leyl /n./ night, nighttime <3>

> *al-leyl* /adv./ at night, tonight

<181> cf. *ha-l-leyle* below

> *tāli l-leyl*, *twāli-l-leyl* the period
between midnight and sunrise <4,
634>

> *nuṣṣ al-leyl* midnight <4>

leyle /n. pl. *leyāl*, *leyāli*/ night <3>

> *dubb al-leyāli* through the night
<501>

> *kill al-leyle* every night <177>

- > *leyāl al-bīḏ* [lit. the white nights] the nights from the eighth to the eighteenth of the month, when the moon is still alive at sunrise <3>
- > *leylt al-ḡuma*‘a the night of Thursday to Friday <231>
- > *leylet as-sarra* the first night of the new moon <2> i.e. the last night of the lunar month when the moon does not appear at all <507>
- > *leyāli al-ḡarag* [lit. nights of the flood, of destruction] the nights of the days of the month containing the number six, which are considered unlucky i.e. the sixth, sixteenth and twenty-sixth <390>

- > *leylet al-gadr* the night of the fourteenth, which is considered lucky <391>
- > *leyāl al-gamra* clear nights <507>
- > *ha-l-leyle* tonight <230> cf. *al-leyl* above

layyemna see **Ḥm**

lyn

- lān* /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ become soft <569>; make soft (: dough) <413>
- līn* /n./ smoothness <212>
- , pl. *leyān* /adj./ soft <171>

lēh see **lš**

m

m

mā /neg. part. see §5.1.9/ not <3>; lest

<208>

- > [+ free pron.] it is not, etc. <81> || the 1CS form *mā-ni* is an exception in that it has the bound pron. <81>
- > *mā... illa... only* e.g. *mā yilbesūn illa gmāš^{en} min aš-šām* ‘they only wear silk garments from Damascus’ <84>
- > *mā biš* “nothing ails me” <326> [prob. < *mā b-i šay*]
- > *mā ḥad^{en}* nobody <168>
- > *mā ‘ād* no longer <153>

mā /rel. pron. see §5.2.3.3/ what, that which <86>

> *kill mā* see *kill min* (under *min*), cf. *killmā* below

> *mā bi-š-šadr* the inner self <481>

> *mā ḡi, mā ḡwa, mā ḡwi* what is in one’s heart <155>

> *mā lāḥ* [lit. whatever entices] “whatever you like” <109>

> *mā lāḡ* “whatever is fitting”, “as much as is needed” <108>

mā /conj./ when, while <259>; as long as this meaning in combination, see below

> *mā dām* as long as <108>

➤ *mā tūl* as long as <515>

mā /as second element in various conjunctions/

➤ *elyamā* until <188> || variant *liyāmā* <185>

➤ *elyamā... illa* no sooner... than... <607> i.e. a sudden event, cf. use of *mā... illa* in HOL

➤ *killmā* whenever <188> *kill mā* also means 'whoever, everyone, anyone' and clearly functions as a pron. rather than a conj. (e.g. <109>): it seems likely that the *mā* here is the rel. pron. used in the same way as *kill min* which has the same meaning

➤ *la'allmā* it is likely the case that <204>

➤ *limā* as soon as <292>

➤ *mitlmā* just as <211>

➤ *min* 'ogob *mā* after, since <533>

mā /excl./

➤ *yā mā, la' mā, wa' mā* (oh) what...! (oh) how...! <108> (oh) how many...! <187> (oh) how often...! <212>
➤ *yā kuṭr mā* (oh) how much...! <536>

mā beyn see *beyn*

māgez see **qyḏ**

m'

miyye /num. pl. *amyāt*/ a hundred <142>

N.B. the expected pl. would be *miyāt, myāt* (cf. HOL *miya* pl. *-āt* 'hundred') so the pl. recorded here <608> poss. shows a prosthetic vowel

māye /num. pl. *māyāt*/ a hundred <565>

N.B. *miyye* and *māye* seem to be in free variation

➤ *tisa' māyāt* nine hundred <181>

ma' see **mwh**

m'n see **mwn**

mbz

mambūz /adj./ large, broad; broad in the hips and shoulders but having a slender waist (woman) <128-9>

➤ *mambūz aš-šaṭiyye* full-hipped (woman) <156>

➤ *mambūz warcē-ha, mambūz aḏ-ḏahr* fat-humped (camel) <313> Musil claims <313> that *mambūz* is used as a synonym of *senam* 'hump', although no examples demonstrate this

membāh see **nbh**

mṭh

mattāḥ /n./ sb. who pulls the bucket up from a well <339>

mtn

maten /n. pl. *metūn, metnān*/ waist <102>, hip <664>, small of the back <580>, shoulders <318>; [du. and pl.] back <173, 189>
➤ *ḥagg matn-aha* [lit. the price of her hip] one of the three camels of the *neḡile* <664>

matne /n./ a flat-topped elevation rising gradually from the surrounding flat plain <681>

metīn /adj./ strong (bone) <146>

mutīn /adj./ stiff, hardened, indifferent <615> it is uncertain whether this is the same adj. as *metīn* above

➤ *mutīn al-'alābi* [lit. stiff necked] sb. who is full of conceit so called because he dislikes to bend his neck or to salute <468, 470>

mty

mata /interr. adv./ when? <332>

mṭl

miṭl /prep./ like, as <7>, as if it were
<128>

> *‘ala miṭl* in the same way as <360>

> *miṭlmā* /conj./ just as <211>

meṭil /adj./ equal <290>

—, pl. *meṭāyel* /n./ parables <476>, examples <290> cf. H&AA *maṭal* pl. *amṭāl*, *maṭāyil* ‘verse of poetry; parable, guiding principle’

—, pl. *temāṭil* /n./ stories <196>

yetamaṭna see **ṭny**

mğğ

— | p.p. *mamğğ* /vt. FORM-I/ spit out
<581>

mğd

meğidiyye /n./ a *meğidi* (a gold coin)
<32> the *meğidi* was minted under the Ottoman Sultan Abdel-Mağid (1839–1861), whence the name, and at the time of Musil’s explorations had a conversion rate of 1 *meğidi* = \$0.90 (cf. <32, 61>)

mḥrt

mḥarūt /n./ *Scorodosma arabica*, a scented herb with a tall stem, decompose, hairy leaves, many yellow flowers, and a long root <701> it is baked by the Rwala and eaten <95>; N.B. MAND states that the genus identified by Musil is sunk in *Ferula*, and connects the plant to either *Ferula blanchei* or *Ferula rutbaensis*, though he notes that other species of *Ferula* may be baked and eaten and referred to as *mḥarūt*

maḥās see **ḥws**

mḥš

—, *yimḥaš* /vt. FORM-I a/ rub [uncertain]
> *yimḥaš yed-eh* he rubs one finger after the other on the side wall of the tent
<98>

mḥḍ (ḍ)

maḥaḍ /n./ milk drunk while warm, milk straight after it has been obtained
<89>

mḥl

maḥal /n. pl. *maḥāyel*/ land with no pasture <533>; failure of the pasture <10>, want <11>
> *yowm al-maḥal* a period of want and misery caused by light and irregular rains <549>

maḥāl /n./ a great distance between two wells <680>

—, pl. *maḥāḥil* /n./ the axles of a hoist <187> cf. SOW *maḥālih* pl. *maḥāḥil* ‘water wheel’

—, f. *mḥeliyye*

> *al-galtat al-mḥeliyye* the third group of men to eat <100>

mḥn

maḥan /vt. FORM-I/ wear out (: a camel)
<147>

mḥḥ

muhḥ /n./ bone marrow <35>; the best of sth. [as first element of a construct phrase] <367>

➤ *muḥḥ al-ḥadīd* steel <519> poss.
means ‘finest steel’ although this meaning is not
given in Musil’s translation

muḥṭi see **ḥṭʾ**

mdd

madd /vt. and vi. FORM-I i, e/ measure
<10>; depart, go <79>, set out
<507>, ride away <289>, undertake
a journey <438>, proceed, journey on
<318>; protect sb. <468>

— | 3MP *maddadū-ni* /vt. FORM-II/ go
away from sb. <318>

midd /n./ a measure <10> poss. v.n. of
FORM-I

—, const. *middat* /n./ course (of time)

➤ *min middat sinīn* over several years
<577>

➤ *middat aš-šams* sun-dog a sure sign the
rain will come soon <7>

maddād /n./ sb. who sets out on a journey;
the setting out on a journey <586,
594>

—, f. *mamdūde* /adj./ extensive; given a
wide interpretation [legal] <442>

medda see **ʾdy**

mdḥ

medeḥ /n./ praise <473>

medih /adj./ famous, of great fame
<518>

madri see **dry**

mādri = *mā adri* ‘I do not know’

mdy

mada /n./ distance

➤ *galaʿ madā-h* move sth. further away
<158>

➤ *ḡeliʿen madā-h, baʿiden madā-h* it is a
long way away <158>

mḍl

medle /n./ fixing (of an amount for
payment or a reward) [uncertain]
<644>

mr

mār /conj./ but <160>, but rather
<394>, and yet <433> || variant *mar*
<212>

mir see **mn**

mrr

— | 2MS *temarr* /vi. FORM-I a/ pass by
(sth., + ‘ala) <408>; grieve <301>

murr /n./ bitterness <576>

murr /adj./ bitter <116>

mreyr /n./ gall, the contents of the gall
bladder <408>

marāra /n./ gall <115>

mrʾ

— | 1CS [*a*] *māri* /vi. FORM-III/ show one’s
bravery <264> cf. KURP *māra, ymāri* v.n.

mra ‘to boast, taunt, display one’s pride (e.g. in
victory songs)’; note that KURP relates this usage
to CLA *mārā* (root **mry**) ‘to wrangle,

dispute’ (cited poss. from WEHR), but cf. also
maruʾa v.n. *murūʾa* ‘to be manly’ (also WEHR)

mara /n. pl. *nisa*/ woman, wife <229> ||
al-marāt attested on <394>; *mruṭ-eh* attested on
<229>

mruwwa /n. pl. *mruwwāt*/ a noble quality,
gentility <443>; a fair facial feature
<609>; [pl.] all the noble qualities

which a model Bedouin should have
 < 290, 292 > cf. MSA *murū'a* and *murūwa* 'the
 ideal of manhood, comprising all knightly
 virtues' (WEHR); wife usage is uncertain and
 may be a play on words equating the loss of
 one's gentility to the loss of one's wife < 459 >
 > *rā' al-mruwwa* the most popular
 among the chiefs < 471 >
 > *ṣāheb al-mruwwa* sb. famous for his
 great sagacity; gentleman < 275 >

mrġ

— | 3FS *tamroġ* /vi. FORM-I o/ run to and
 fro (a horse without a rider) < 635,
 637 >

māreġ /adj./ riderless, and hence running
 to and fro (horse) < 434 > see also **hrġ**²

merġān /n. coll./ corals < 190 >

—, pl. *amrāġ* /n./ mares which run
 around without their riders describes
 mares whose riders have been thrown from their
 saddles during a raid < 198-9 >

mrḥ

—, *yemarreh* /vt. FORM-II/ make (: an
 animal) bend down in the place allotted
 to it to sleep < 337 >

—, *yamrah* /vi. FORM-IV/ spend the night
 < 366 > || there is some ambiguity over
 whether some of the forms of this verb could be
 FORM-I: *mraḥat* < 366 > and *yamrah* < 450 >
 could also be FORM-I, although the 1CP forms
mraḥna < 550, 641 > could not (note that KURP
 emended Musil's *yamrah* to *yamriḥ* to make it
 seem more unambiguously FORM-IV)

marḥ /n./ an old camping place poss. the pl.
 of *mrāḥ*, *emrāḥ*
 > *marḥ al-ʿarab* a place where bedouins
 have previously camped < 78 >

mrāḥ, *emrāḥ* /n./ a spot where the herds
 pass the night < 81 >; camping ground
 < 577 >

emrād see **rwd**

māred see **wrd**

mrz

mirzāt /n./ slanderer < 222 >

mrs

maras /n./ thin hemp rope < 64 >

amrās /n. pl./ reins < 302 > Musil notes that
 this word is only used in the speech of the
 sedentary population < 304 >; the form may be
 the plural of *maras* but this is not attested

mršḥ (⇒ ršḥ)

— | imp. MP *meršeḥū* /vt. FORM-QI/
 saddle (: horses) < 378 >

mrḍ (ḍ)

marḍ /n./ disease < 668 >

—, FP *marīḍāt* /adj./ ailing < 609 >

mr^c

mrē'i /n. dim./ partridge a smaller variety than
 the *ḥaḡal* < 40 >

mr^cd (⇒ r^cd)

mar^cad /vi. and poss. vt. FORM-QI/ thunder
 < 632 >; tear sth. up [uncertain, poss.
 fig.] < 607 >

merife see **ryf**

mrq

mraga /n./ gravy but not including the skin
 (*ṣafya*) < 96 >

mīraka, *mīyāreċ* see **wrk**

mrmh

marmahāni /n./ flour <586>

mrw

—, pl. *marwāt* /n./ (seven) round white pebbles used in soothsaying <404>
uncertain root

[a]*māri*, *mruwwa* see **mrʾ**

mzz

— | 1CS *mazzeyt* /vt. and vi. FORM-I e/
suck, suck in <302>; press (one's lips)
<109>

mzḥ

mezāḥ /v.n./ jesting, buffoonery <576>

mzċ

mezaċ /vt. FORM-I a/ tear out <108>, tear
(beast of prey : flesh) <628>

mzn

mizen /n. coll., un. *mizne*, pl. *mezūn*/
raincloud <190>, a black cloud
<224>, a small cloud <5>, a newly
formed cloud <176> N.B. KURP records
mizin (= Musil's *mizen*) both as coll. and pl.

mzw

mezwi /n./ a mantle (on a cloak) of good
wool or camel's hair, not striped, of a
plain colour (generally black or brown)
and shot with pink <120>

mss

—, *yimes* /vt. FORM-I e, v.n. *mess*/ grasp
firmly, pull (: a rope) with a steady and
equal hand <346-7>

msms

mesmesiyye /n./ instigation <571> Musil's
translation of “[protection] against all instigation
and calumny” implies that this n. refers to
negative action sb. might take against a person

msh

— | 3MP *yemsaḥū* (sic) /vt. FORM-I a/
gently stroke (: a camel) on the udder to
stimulate milk flow <87>

meseḥḥ see **shḥ**

msk

— | 3MP *masakow* /vt. FORM-I/ follow (:
tracks) <578> cf. SOW *misak* ‘to lie in wait’
miśċ /n./ musk <480>

masāyel see **syl**

misma see **smw**

msn

mosan /n./ the back of the head (camel)
[uncertain, trans. not in Musil] <330>

msy

massa /vt. FORM-II/ come to sb. in the
evening <360> also used of hunger

➤ *numassī-k be-l-ḥeyr* we wish you a
good evening <139>

amsa /vi. FORM-IV/ become, start to (be or
do sth.) <194>; lie down for the night
<430>, spend the night <590>

masa /n./ evening

> *masa l-ḥeyr* good evening! <139>

emsaw see **mṣʿ**

mšš

— | imp. MP *miššū* /vi. FORM-I i/ befoul, besmear (sth., + *b*) <609, 616>

mšāš /n./ a shallow well in a clay basin into which rain water slowly percolates through the soil <681> pl. given by SOW as *imišša*

mšmš

mišmiš /n. coll./ apricots <212>

mšṭ

— | 3FS *temaššat* /vi. FORM-V/ comb one's hair <118>

mišṭ /n./ the back of the hand <115> cf.

HOL *mišṭ* pl. *mišat* 'comb': it is poss. that the definition given here is an extended meaning of 'comb' based on the appearance of the bone structure (or vice-versa)

mšʿ

mšaʿ /n./ *Scorzonera*, a plant with long, narrow leaves and stalks bearing single heads of yellow flowers <702> it is eaten by the Rwala <95>

mšlh (⇒ **šlh**)

mutmašleḥ (= *mutšallaḥ*) /adj./ having one's sleeves thrown over the back and tied <300>

mšw / **mšy**

miša /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ walk <109>, run, go <286>; advance <608>; set

out (on a march) <293>; follow <294>

> *amši b-tūʿ* "I obey" <227>

> *emši ʿala keyf-eʿ*, *emši ʿala dūb-eʿ*

"walk (f.) at an easy gait!" (horse) this gait is described as combined with playful prancing, as is the wont of young, spirited mares <516>

> *ad-dinya temši ʿaley-hom* "they have all died" <665>

> *lā yemšūn al-ḥagg* "they are not subject to the ordinary regulations of the tribe" <267>; *mšeyt al-ḥagg* "you allow justice to take its course" <447>

> *mā maša be-l-musabba* (a true heart) does not follow / is not guided by insults <468>

> *waḡh-ahom māši* their (the chiefs') protection holds sway, is effective (in a designated area) <491>

—, *yimašši* /vt. FORM-II/ make sb. walk

> *yimašši l-ḥagg* he helps [him] in obtaining his rights <451>

maši /n./ pace, gait, walk <147> poss. v.n. of FORM-I; march, marching <229>

mašya /adv./ in accordance with

> *mašya l-ʿarḍ* in accordance with the code of honour <495>

mamša /n./ journey <590>; gait <428>

māšiyet <170> a misprint for *mā šifet*

mṣṣ

—, *yemuṣṣ* /vt. FORM-I u/ suck (calf : milk) <333>

mašša /n./ the mouthpiece of a *galyūn* pipe <128>

mšāš /n./ terrible fear <651>

mṣr

maṣr /pr. n./ Egypt <628>

maṣri /adj./ Egyptian <124>

mṣʿ

— | imp. MP *emṣaʿū* /vt. FORM-I a/ take out (: tent pegs) <76> also recorded as *emsaw* <76> which is prob. a corruption of this root, cf. SOW *miṣaʿ* ‘to pull out’

mṣaʿ /n./ *Nitraria tridentata*, a shrub with white branches, wedge-shaped leaves, hard spines, small, yellowish flowers and sweet fruit (*ṭelʿ*) <702>

mṭḥ

—, *yimṭaḥ* /vt. FORM-I a/ close (: one’s fingers) <109>

mṭr

— | imp. *emṭer* /vi. FORM-I or -IV e/ rain, let down rain (sky, cloud) <345> || *emṭer* may also be attested as the 3MS FORM-IV STEM (for **amṭar*) <15>

maṭar /n./ rain <5>

> *rwēyāt al-maṭar* raincloud <6>

> *seyf al-maṭar* rainbow <7>

mṭl

— | 3MP *temāṭalow* /vi. FORM-VI/ have a dispute <436>

māṭeli /n./ Martini (gun), a rifle constructed after the Martini model <623, 625>

mṭw

maṭiyye /n./ a riding camel <156>

described as a strong she-camel <302>, a camel of ‘long pace’ <156>

mḏḏ (ḏ)

maḏḏ /vi. FORM-I/ commit (e.g. treachery, + *b*) <607>

mḏḥl (ḏ, ⇒ ḏḥl)

— | 3FS *tmaḏḥalat* /vi. FORM-QII/ come to nought <632> cf. CLA *iḏmaḥalla* ‘it came to nought’ (LANE), listed under **ḏḥl** (*imḏaḥalla* is also listed, which is held to be “formed by transposition of the *m*” and is closer to the form here)

mḏʿ

meḏīʿ /n. pl. *meḏīʿān*/ a shallow branch channel in a valley through which the rain water runs off into the main channel <681>

mḏy (ḏ)

maḏa /vi. FORM-I/ pass (time) <171>, pass away <83>; vanish <128>
> *ʿaṣran maḏa* in years past <310>

māḏī /adj./ old, past

> *maʿrūḏ^{en} māḏī*, *sālfat^{en} māḏye* an old dispute, a dispute settled long before <431>

mʿ

maʿ /prep./ [expresses togetherness:] with <108>, among <79> esp. of spending time among a particular group, e.g. <166>; [expresses location or direction:] at <4>, in <157>, into <150>, over <151> cf. ING “also used locationally”;

[expresses possession] <130>

> *maʿa* /adv./ altogether [uncertain] <482>

> *maʿ al-ḡarra* every little while <383>

- > *ma^c gafa* [+ bound pron.] from behind <273>
- > *ma^c wağh* “like” [poet.] <173>
- > *heyta ma^c* uncertain, prob. a mistranscribed form of *heyta-ma* <173>
- > *w-ma^c hāda* and yet <271>

ma^cāğ see **‘wğ**

m‘r

— | 3MP *yitamā‘arūn* /vi. FORM-VI/ mutually rob each other (different tribes) <505>

m‘rq (⇒ ‘rq)

— | 1CS *am‘areg* /vt. FORM-QI/ put a light saddle (*ma‘rega*) on (: a horse) <384>

m‘l

—, *yim‘al* /vi. FORM-I a/ peck (bird) <607>

m‘n

— | 2MP *tma‘enūn* /vt. FORM-II/ bore (: metal) <586>

m‘w

ma‘w /n./ a hollow which is bounded by sand dunes on two sides and merges into rocky plain on the other two <681>; sb. who does not wear the traditional gazelle leather belt <118>

mgt

— | imp. MP *mağgetū* /vt. FORM-II/ extend (: tent ropes) <62>

mgr

mğara

> *şagħa mğara* a white she-camel with a rose tinge <334>

mqr

mogr /n. pl. *mğūr*/ a half-natural, half artificial cylindrical well dug in a rock where rain water accumulates <167> the opening, which is usually narrow, can be covered with a stone of moderate size, and the well is dug to a depth of five to ten metres <681>

mugra /n. pl. prob. *mğūr*/ [= *mogr*] <167>

mkk

—, f. *meccāniyye* /adj./ Meccan

> /n./ a small wooden plate from Mecca <69>

—, f. *makkāwiyye* /adj./ Meccan

> /n./ a variety of henna brought from Mecca <124>

mākar see **wkr**

mkn

— | 1CS *atmakken* /vi. FORM-V/ be able (to command sb. to do sth.) <594>

makān see **kwn**

makīnāt see **mkyn**

mkyn

—, pl. *makīnāt* /n./ wires (of a telegraph) <293>

mel see **mn**

mll

mall /vi. FORM-I/ become tired <285-6>

mella /n./ red-hot soil <204> in the phrase

mā-nten ‘*ala mella* <204> [lit. you (women) don’t walk on red-hot soil] the poet means “you women don’t really have any feelings” (since he had just crossed a scorching desert barefoot to reach his sweetheart, only to find her married to sb. else)

—, pl. *malāyel* /n./ red-hot coals <579>

mustamelli /adj./ shaken with fright <263>

ml^ʔ

— | 3MS *yemla-h* (sic) /vt. FORM-I a/ fill sth. <128>

— | 2MS *temella* /vt. FORM-II/ be surfeited with sth. <480>

[e]*mtala* /vi. FORM-VIII/ be full, become full <176>, be filled <476>

mela /n./ common folk <198>, others, everybody else <476>, riffraff <181>; visitors <106>; people who are not remarkable in any way <199>

—, f. *meliyye* /adj./ full <501>; heaped up (platter of food) <293> || also *mellāt* <293>

—, f. *malyāna* /adj./ full (bucket) <343>

mlḥ

— | 3FS *tamleḥ* /vt. FORM-I e/ rub sth. with salt <70>

meleḥ, *melḥ* /n. pl. *melāḥ*/ salt <139>;

[pl.] salt water [fig.] <544>; gunpowder, saltpetre <29>; gunshot [fig.] <151>

> *ašhab al-meleḥ* dark grey salt; gunpowder <630, 632>

malīḥ /adj./ heroic, manly <472>; good (news) <541>

mellāḥa /n./ salina <681>

amlaḥ /adj. f. *malḥa*, pl. *milḥ*/ black (camel) <264>

> *malḥa* /n./ a black she-camel

<147> *milḥ* or *meḡehmāt* are the pl. forms for up to ten heads, *meḡāḥim* for larger numbers <335>

> *malḥa ḥaṣṣa* a black she-camel with curly hair <335>

> *malḥa ḡurābiyye* a black she-camel that is glossy like a raven <335>

mlḥ

—, *yimleḥ* /vt. FORM-I e/ make sth. unpopular <481>

mls

malas /n./ a reptile similar to the chameleon (*ḥarḍawn*) which is spotted with red and black patches its flesh dried in the sun and ground to powder is eaten by impotent old men <42>

melūs /adj./ having no hair on the body (man) <393>

ml^c

mal^c /n./ an incurable inflammation of the fore-shoulder (camel) <369>

mlq

—, pl. *mellāḡe* /n./ liars, flatterers <635>

mlk

mulk /n./ property <495>

mamlūk /n./ chattel <276>

malak, malk see Pk

mlht

mlehīt

➤ *mlehīt ar-ra‘yān* a type of bird [trans. not in Musil] <40>

mlw

— | 1CS [a]tmalli /vi. FORM-V/ enjoy life <326>

mela /n./ a plain covered with a thin layer of alluvium <681>

—, f. *māliyye* /adj./ moving around (neck) <452>

mn

min /rel. pron. see §5.2.3.3/ who, he who

<7> || variants *man* <146>; *mel* given as the pronunciation before /l/, e.g. *mel l-eh* (< *men l-eh*) <598>

➤ *kill min* whoever, everyone, anyone <192>

min /interr. pron. see §5.1.10/ who? <162> often with free pron., e.g. *min hw* <180>

➤ *li-min* whose? <283>

min /prep./ [expresses point of origin or departure:] from <84> also with the sense of belonging to a particular tribe <44>; [expresses location (often fig.):] in <294> also ‘under’, although this is poss. a contraction of *min taḥat* <147>; [expresses topic:] with regard to, in reference to <211>; [expresses cause:] on account of <84>; [expresses time:] since <151> also cf. the examples of *min gaddim* and *min ‘ām* etc. below; [expresses material:] made of <174>, of a type <195>; [expresses comparison:] than <29>; [expresses possession:] of sb.

<147>; [expresses partitive relation:]

some of, any <54>; [expresses an agent or instrument:] by, with <109>

|| variant *mir* given as the pronunciation before /r/, e.g. *mir rās* (< *min rās*) <550>

➤ [expresses time in relation to the present:] e.g. *min gaddim*, *min ġedim* a long time ago <46, 217>, *min ḥin* from the beginning <219>

➤ [expresses duration between past and present:] e.g. *min ‘ām* for a year, since one year ago <108>

➤ [forms a number of compound prepositions these often have no difference in meaning to their simple counterparts:] *min bēn* between <254>; *min taḥat* under <249>; *min dūn* without <176>,

between me and sth. <211>, beneath <217>; *min šān* for the sake of,

because of <159>; *min ‘ogob* after <7>; *min ‘end* at <302> also ‘from

among’ where the meaning of both prepositions is retained <181>; *min ġeyr* without

<47>; *min fowg* above, on top of <114> esp. of riders seated on a horse or

camel <189>, more than <608>; *min gabl* before <151>; *min wara* behind

<310>, from behind <177>, beyond <227>; *min wasī‘* distant from <310>

➤ *min ēn* where from? <44>

➤ *min ġedid* again <408>

➤ *min al-‘āze* out of necessity <166>

min /interj./ “what manner of...!” <151>

elya min see *elyamā*

mnn

—, *yemenn* /vt. FORM-I e/ claim back, demand the return of a gift by invoking the right of *menn* <662>

menn /n./ seed, semen <333>; the right of a son or nearest kinsman to demand the return of a gift of family property [legal] <662>

minn /poss. voc. part./ O...! [uncertain] Musil commented, “[the reciter] did not know whether to say *minn* or *min*, and was unable to explain what the word meant in this connection” <109>

mnḥ

—, pl. *menāyeh* /n./ camels for milking <269>

mnāḥi see **nḥw**

mndl

mindil /n./ kerchief <122>, a cotton kerchief of some dark colour <119>

mn^c

mana^c /vt. FORM-I a/ pardon, save <448>; hold sth. back <6>; urge sb. to surrender <448>; give quarter in a fight <637>

māna^c /vi. FORM-III/ ask for pardon <529>

man^c /n./ pardon <530>, mercy, a plea for mercy <656>; the pardoning of an enemy who yields <589> cf. SOW “a pledge by the pursuer to spare the life of the pursued and protect him from others; the pursued in turn surrenders his mount and weapons to the pursuer”

manī^c /adj./ pardoned, saved <448>

> /n./ an enemy who has surrendered voluntarily <448>; a pardoned person <529>

māne^c /n./ pardoner <448>

mamnū^c /adj./ prohibited <47>; having yielded <616>

mnw / mny

— | 2MS *temanna* /vt. FORM-II/ wish sth. (on sb., + *l*) <424>

— | 1CS *atamanna* /vt. FORM-V/ explain (: one’s desire) <514> poss. just ‘desire’

mana /n./ desire, longing <273>, soul’s desire <608>

—, const. *manwet*, *minwet* /n./ wish, desire <143>, goal <248>

meniyye /n. pl. *manāya*/ fate <183>, death <224>

> *ḥowḍ al-manāya* the pool of death <304, 306> a common trope in Bedouin poetry

mhmh

mehmehiyye /n./ a waterless desert <680>

mhḡ

—, const. *muhḡet* /n./ heart, life-blood <195> prob. used as poetic term of address, cf. HOL *mihḡa* ‘[poet.] heart, soul’ in the expressions *yā mihḡat-i* ‘my dearest’ and *mihḡat aḡād-i* ‘my heart’s blood, dearest dear’

mhd

māhūd /n./ fine cloth <314>

> *ḡōḥ māhūd* good cloth as it is known in the trade <124>

mhr**mohr**

➤ *mohr al-ḥṣān* a charge paid to the owner of a stud for the covering of one mare <374>

mohra /n. pl. *mohār, emhār*/ a young mare <177>, a mare between her first and tenth years <375>

mhl

— | 3FS *mahhalat* /vt. FORM-II/ grant a period (to sb., + l) <607>

➤ *temāhīl* periods of respite <321> pl. v.n.

mhala /n./ delay <421>

mhy

maha /n./ open air, the pure air of the desert in which the gazelle thrives <200-1>

➤ *bagar al-maha* Beatrix antelope <26>

mwt

māt /vi. FORM-I/ die <16>

mowt /n./ death <189>

➤ *ḥleyġ al-mowt* glottis <115>

➤ *malk al-mowt* the angel of death <183>

➤ *mowt-eh ḥagīg* his death is atoned for by a sacrifice <586, 589>

➤ *mowt an-nār* “may you go to hell after your death!” <394>

meyt, mayyet /adj. pl. *amwāt*/ dead <161, 169, 190> N.B. the S-STEM form *māt* is often used as an adj. with this sense

➤ *‘aša l-mayyet* a supper prepared for a dead person in the instance of camping

near his grave before the *ḍaḥiyye* day <672>

mamāt /n./ death <318>

mwġ

mowġ /n./ waves (of a pool) <143>

mwāyġe, mweyġāt see **wyq**

mwz

mowz /n./ banana plant <212>

mwzr

mawzer /n./ Mauser <620>

mws

mūs /n./ a sharp knife <108>, a knife with which the beard is shaved <341>

mwš**māš**

➤ *rabī‘ al-māš* a season when the entire growth consists of solitary grass patches insufficient to feed even the youngest camels <16> poss. cf. H&AA *māš* ‘nothing’ (listed under root *māš*)

mwš

— | 3FS *temūš* /vt. FORM-I/ press (: a garment) <407>, squeeze out <408>

mwq

mūg /n./ pupil of the eye <108>

mwł

māl /n./ property <3>, wealth <302>, possessions, goods <476>; herd <272>; all sb. has

- > *towb al-māl* a shirt with decorative stitching around the neck and on the breast, the sleeves of which are often a metre and a half long and end in a sharp angle <249>
- > *gillet al-māl* poverty <318>
- > *gelil al-māl* a poor man <253>
- > *ceṭīr al-māl* a rich man <253>
- > *māl-i, yā māl-i* “my dear”, “my treasure”, “my all” [term of affection to a lover, to a relative, or to God] <261, 264, 383>

mwn / m'n

- | a.p. FS *māyene* /vi. FORM-I/ care (for, + ‘*ala*) e.g. the care of a mother for her child <421>
- | 3MP *mawwanū-h* /vt. FORM-II/ give sb. the power to act on one’s behalf <506>

mwh

- ma, moyy, moye* /n./ water <142, 204, 408>; rain [fig.] <265>
- > *selil al-ma* a wild flood which dashes down suddenly and disappears just as quickly <254-5>
- > *menga^c al-ma* pond <173>

mowah /n./ inflamed and swollen legs (camel) said to be treated by piercing the swollen places with a small, sharp peg (*hlāl*) <369>

mayyāh /adj./ fluttering (sleeves) <623>

moyy, moye see **mwh**

māyet see **m'**

myḥ

mayyāḥ /n./ sb. who draws water

- > *mayyāḥ al-ardān* a man who draws water from a well by using his sleeves (i.e. as scoops) rather than by using a rope and bucket <346> interpreted by Musil as a lazy fellow who does not like the fatigue of drawing water from a deep well and prefers shallow sources

mihān an obscure term of uncertain morphology, explained by Musil as ‘success, a favourable result’ <623, 626>

myd

mīd /n./ goal (in various games) <257>

mīd an obscure term, glossed by Musil as ‘far away, distant’ <590, 592>; poss. related to *mēd/mid*, a term used in Arabia and by some Gulf bedouin and described in ING as having ‘illusive’ meaning: it is recorded meaning ‘to, for’ (JOHN2 p.277) or ‘rather, rather I refer to’ (ING, and likened to CLA *bal* ‘but, on the contrary’ [HAV]), cf. KURP *mēdih* ‘he meant, he was referring to’, but these meanings do not fit Musil’s example

meydāni /n./ a *zebūn* garment made of black half-silk with yellow stripes <119>

myr

mīr /n./ boiled wheat, boiled crushed wheat covered with meat <466-7> this word may not be native to the Rwala since it occurs in a poem by a poet from the settlement of Gna’ (which lies on the road leading through the Nefūd from Syria to Neḡd) and is described as being the same as the Rweili term ‘*eyš*

myz

meyz

- > *gelil al-meyz* a brute <194>

mys

meys /n./ wild cherry

> *ūd al-meys* a sapling or sprig of the cherry tree <190, 192>

myl

māl /vi. FORM-I/ sway <267>, slacken <482>; roll to one side <580>;

spread, tremble (leaves) <173>; rock to the right or left (saddle) <355>; wave (hair) <562>

mīl /n./ a small knife for spreading kohl on the eye <193>

n

nb' / nbw

nabba /vi. FORM-II/ inform, call out <467>

—, *yenābi* /vi. FORM-III/ call out <467>

naba /n./ message, report, piece of news, information <130, 440> || variant form *nab*ʔ; N.B. the translation of *allāh yehayyi nabā-k* ‘may God preserve your family’ <461> is given by Musil because the interlocutor will have been routinely asked about how his kin are as part of his ‘report’ on how things are with him

neba /n. pl. *nebyān*/ an isolated dome-shaped hillock <681>

nebi /n./ prophet; the Prophet <109>

> *w-an-nebi, lā w-an-nebi* by God

himself! <219> said to be a very common saying, used even by Christians; it is curious that this term is translated this way by Musil, although note that the translation in his index is ‘by the Prophet himself’

nābi /adj./ high, tall <194>, bulging, sticking out <318>

nebiyye /n./ prophetess <183>

munābi /n./ sb. who brings a message <211>; an angel who acts as an

intermediary between God and a sorcerer <400>, a *malak* (inhabitant of the spiritual, celestial world) sent by God to announce his will to the bedouin <411>

—, pl. *anāyeb* /adj./ wide of mouth and hump (camel) [uncertain form] <635>

nbt

— | a.p. *nābet* /vi. FORM-I/ grow (plant) <486>

— | 2MS *tenbet* /vt. prob. FORM-IV e/ cause to grow (: plants) <128>

nabt /n. coll./ plants, foliage <480>, gardens <321>

nbḥ

—, pl. *tanābiḥ* /v.n./ barks, barking (of dogs) <324>

nb^c

nab^c /n./ spring water <681>

nbh

nebeh /vi. FORM-I/ issue an order (to sb., + ‘*ala*) <575>

nabbah /vi. FORM-II/ ask a question (of sb., + ‘*ala*) <653> cf. SOW *nabbah* ‘to tell, notify, remind, alert’

membāh /n./ message, something learned from others <501, 503> note assimilation *n* > *m* before *b*; it is also possible that it is a form from **nb**’ with the suffix *-h*

nbw see **nb**’

nebi see **nb**’

nebā-i see **nwb**

ntš

—, pl. *natāyeš* /n./ strips of leather used to fasten a camel saddle <353>

neytūl see **nytl**

nṭr

naṭr /n. prob. FORM-I v.n./ scattering <109>

—, pl. *naṭrāt* /n./ troops <80>

—, FP *nāṭerāt* /adj./ long (mane of a horse) <435>

manṭar /n./ dripping (of blood) <598>

nṭl

[*in*] *naṭal* /vi. FORM-VII/ uncertain, since the form in Musil is simply *naṭal* <464> (poss. /n./ ‘horse dung’); the proposed reading *w-[in]naṭal min ḡemā‘at-na* ‘yet was shat on by our fellow tribesmen’ makes sense of Musil’s translation ‘yet was wronged by...’

neṭile /n. pl. *neṭāyel*/ earth; a heap of clay and ash from the preparation of a fireplace <66>, an ash heap in the

fireplace <620>, earth with which a stone-covered grave is filled <227-8>

nḡḡ

anḡāḡ

> *ḡabi l-anḡāḡ* gazelle leading the herd <173>

nḡnḡ

— | v.n. *neḡnāḡ* /vi. FORM-QI/ shake one’s head <598, 600>

nḡb

nāḡeb /n./ begetter, sire <170>

neḡīb /n. coll./ roots used in the tanning process <70>

—, f. *neḡībe* /adj./ noble, of a good breed (animal) <366-7>

manḡūb /n./ a small stick from which the bark has been peeled off, no matter what shape it may be or what wood it is made of <590, 592>

—, f. *manḡūba* /adj./ without blemish <577>

nḡd

nāḡed

> ‘*aḡḡ an-nāḡed* a white spot on the lower lip (horse) <373>

neḡḡiyye /n./ a large goat or sheep of the Neḡd breed; a water bag made from the skin of either of these animals which holds up to 40 litres <358>

> *ḡirbe neḡḡiyye* a water bag made of goatskin which holds up to 40 litres <71>

nǧd

neǧdān /n. coll./ locusts eaten without preparation <94>

nǧr

niǧr /n. pl. *nuǧūr*/ mortar <84>, wooden mortar <101>

—, pl. *neǧāyer* /n./ riding saddles <299> N.B. Musil offers two translations, but the second ('tip, a reward or gratuity given to herdsmen' <293, 299>) is unsupported elsewhere; the meaning given here is more likely to be correct, cf. KURP *niǧīr*, *niǧīrah* pl. *niǧāyir* 'camel saddle'

nǧs

—, *yinaǧǧes* /vt. FORM-II/ defile sth. <609>

neǧas /n./ excrement <409>

neǧes /adj./ unclean specifically having not washed after sexual intercourse <669>
> *aǧnas al-ǧenūs* the uncleanest of the unclean <393-4> N.B. these forms (elat. and pl. adj.) show metathesis of the first two root consonants

nǧʿ

neǧeʿ /n. pl. *nǧūʿ*/ a camp with more than ten but fewer than thirty tents <77>

nǧm

— | 1CS *enǧemt* /vi. prob. FORM-IV/ be led astray by the stars the Rwala consider the stars to be unfavourable, and when a Rweyli loses his way at night he may claim that the star from which he had taken his course changed its position imperceptibly <399>

niǧm, *neǧem* /n. pl. *neǧūm*/ star, stars <161>

> *matīh an-neǧm* a furrow in the ground caused by a fallen star <6>

> *niǧm at-tweybeʿ* Aldebaran <298>

naǧme /n./ a small, round spot on the forehead of a mare <372>

—, const. *niǧmet* /n./ star

> *niǧmet aš-šubḥ* (*aš-šubeh*), *niǧmet al-miṣbāḥ* the Morning Star <146, 259>

nǧw

— | 3MP *tenāǧow* /vi. FORM-VI/ whisper to each other <643>

manǧwi /n./ whispering <643>

—, pl. *manāǧi* /n./ secrets <520>

nḥr

naḥar /vt. FORM-I a/ approach <165>, go

to (: a place) <162>, follow (: a course) <186>; turn to (: a judge)

[legal] when a judge (*ʿārefa*) is deemed incapable or insufficiently intelligent to judge a case the defendant turns to a superior judge <427>

naḥḥar /vt. FORM-II/ flock to see sth. <366>

— | imp. FS *tanaḥḥeri* /vt. FORM-V/ make for (: a place) <182> || N.B. the FS imp. could also be FORM-II P-STEM

naḥar /n. pl. *nḥūr*/ throat (camel) <519>, the part of the she-camel's breast directly under the throat <598, 600>; [pl.] the confusion of galloping camels [fig.] <519>; [sg.] course, direction <186>

manḥar /n. pl. *menāḥer*/ throat <96>, chest <318> (camel) [lit. the place where it is slaughtered]

➤ *mnēher* /n./ the two sides of the throat where it joins the breast (camel) <96>

nḥs

naḥāse /n./ copper <128>

naḥašna see **ḥwš**

nḥf

—, du. *neḥifēn* /n./ scorched hillsides <292>

nḥl

naḥal /n. coll./ bees <43>

neḥile /n./ gifts to a boy on the occasion of his circumcision <246> when the father is dead the tent and sabre are customarily inherited by the youngest son at his circumcision <663>

nḥw / nḥy

— | 3FP *naḥat* /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ depart <181>; set off in another direction <163>; turn (in a direction, + *ma*) <150>; send sth. in a certain direction <221>; defend sb. <434>

naḥw /n./ a leather bag which holds about 15 litres, in which dates, suet or butter is kept <71, 97>

menḥi /n./ the husband of a woman possessed by a *ḡānn*, who is expelled and attacked by the spirit <413>

—, pl. *mnāḥi* /n./ skirmishes, attacks <302> cf. KURP *naḥa* ‘rush at, attack’, whence this n.

nḥr

minḥar /n. pl. *menāḥer*/ nostril(s) <115>, nose, snout, forepart of the nose (horse) [trans. not in Musil] <371>

nḥl

nḥala /n. pl. *naḥil*/ palm tree <38>

menḥel /n./ sieve; a full sieve (amount) <11>

nḥw (⇒ ḥw)

naḥa /vi. and vt. FORM-I a/ shout a war cry <501, 503>, call for help (: to sb.)

<3> cf. SOW *naḥa* ‘to invoke sb.’s honour in an appeal for his assistance’; SOW associates all the entries under this root with the root ḥw

entaḥa /vi. FORM-VIII a/ shout a war cry <449>

naḥwa /n./ the war cry of a kin <503>; cry for help <575> cf. H&AA *naḥa*, *naḥwa*, *nḥawa* pl. *naḥāwi* ‘call for help, esp. in time of war’, SOW *naḥwih* pl. *naḥāwi* ‘appeal; tribal solidarity, esprit de corps; war cry’

naḥāwa /n./ [= *naḥwa* poss. pl. of this word] <81>

nɔd

— | 3FP *yenadden* /vi. FORM-I a/ kneel or graze after drinking (camels) <340>

nɔd /n./ rival, equal (in terms of age or other qualities)

➤ *firz nɔd* [poss.] first among equals <588> Musil translates as ‘a fierce enemy’ but the origin and meaning of this phrase are unknown

ndr

nedra /n./ spur of a rock <681>

nāder /n./ noble falcon <160>

> *zēn an-nāder* the best of the young falcons <32>

> *lazīz an-nāder* the second best of the young falcons <32>

nds

— | 1CP *naddasna* /vi. FORM-II/ send a spy (to investigate sth., + ‘*ala*) <646>

nudeyse /n./ spy <645>

nd^c

nedū^c /n./ sb. who steals from a fellow tribesman or even a neighbour <450>

endeleh <586> an obscure term of uncertain morphology

mindīl see **mndl**

ndm

nedīm /n./ comrade, companion <108, 113> *nedīm-i* is described as a poetic expression for *aḥ-i*, *rafiḡ-i* or *ḥaw-i* <502>

ndh

— | 1CP *naḏahna* (sic) /vi. FORM-I/ run out of a tent to give a warning (to sb., + ‘*ala*) <443> N.B. the spelling with *ḏ* instead of *d* is prob. a misprint, cf. KURP *nidah*, *yandah* ‘to call, shout’

ndw / ndy

—, *yenda* /vi. FORM-I a/ be moist <147>

nāda /vt. FORM-III/ call sb., call for sb. <218-9>

neda /n./ dew <17>, moist fog, dripping moisture which settles on clothing, tents, animals, and plants on cool days <477>; experience, knowledge <290, 292>

nedāwi /n. f. *nedāwiyye*/ the largest species of hunting falcon <615> Musil claims that the word is derived from *neda* ‘fog, dew’, on account of the bird’s ability to find prey even when the atmosphere is filled with damp fog which settles down like dew <171>
> ‘*ayn an-nedāwiyye* [lit. sb. who has the eye of a she-falcon hunting in a dense fog] a sharp-eyed person <170-1>

nedwiyye /n./ a small spring which disappears in gravel <681>

—, pl. *tanādi* /n./ calling out to one another for help, helping each other <293>

manda /n./ a camp far from water where the herds cannot drink at night <338>, a camp a day’s march from a water source <656>

munādi /n./ crier, sb. who calls <248>; commander <310, 312>

ndr

— | 3FS *naḏarat* /vi. FORM-I/ make a vow (for sb.’s benefit, + ‘*ala*) <422>
> *alli maḏūr^{en} ‘aley-h* the person for whose benefit a vow was made <421>

naḏr /n./ warning <619>

neḏr /n./ vow <422> it is unclear whether *neḏr* and *naḏr* represent the same word here

naḏīr /n./ herald <545>, messenger <594>; a hired traitor <495>

ndl

naḍel /n. pl. *anḍāl*/ sb. who is lacking in manly virtues <480>, coward <147>, a vile person <260>

naḍḍāl /n./ scamp <177>

naḍahna see **ndh**

nrqyla

narkīle /n./ water pipe <130> this variant of the basic form *nargīla* shows devoicing of g

nzz

nazz /n./ drop of sweat; a mushroom emerging from the ground <321, 323> said to be because mushrooms are seen as the sweat of the earth; cf. H&AA *nazz*, *yinizz* 'to ooze from; [fig.] to deviate from (e.g. principles)'

nzh

—, pl. *nezāḥ* /adj./ fleeing (gazelles) <386> this form is the pl. of the a.p. *nāzeh* from FORM-I *nazaḥ* 'flee, migrate to another place', cf. SOW *nizaḥ* 'to dash along, run away'

nzr

nazar /vt. FORM-I/ urge (: a camel) to greater speed <598, 600>

nz^c

—, 3FS *naza^cat* /vi. FORM-I a, v.n. *naz^c*/ hide (camel) <333>
> *naz^c at-ṭiyāb* undressing <145>
manzū^c /n./ idler <360>

nzl

nazal /vi. and vt. FORM-I e/ encamp <44>, settle <227>; inhabit (: a place) <146>
> *nazel al-ḡaw* camp by water <339>

> *nazel be-l-ḥemle* camp by some water so that the herds can drink at night <338>

> *nazel be-l-menda* camp far from water so that the herds cannot drink at night <338>

—, *yenazzel* /vt. FORM-II/ allot sb. to a (new) camp <260>

nazel /n./ a camp with more than thirty tents <77>

nāzel /n./ a woman who has conceived, is pregnant (with, + *b*) <243>; dweller of [as first element of construct phrase] <149>

manzel /n. pl. *manāzel*/ camping place <77>, camp <430>, tent <81>

nzw

—, *yenzi* /vi. FORM-I/ leap around <563>; [+ 'ala] cover (stud) <515>
nāziye /n. pl. *nawāzi*/ a vast sand plain <681>

nsns

nisnās /n. pl. *nisānīs*/ a light, moist wind which cuts the face and penetrates the clothes to the bones <468, 470>

nsb

nasab /n./ a woman's parentage <473>
nasīb /n./ son-in-law the name that a mother gives not only to the man who has married her daughter but also to a man who as yet only calls on the daughter <345>, a relative <593>

nāsūb /n./ an incurable ulcer on the back (camel) <369>

nsr

nīsr /n. pl. *nīsūr*/ vulture <36>, eagle <103>

nīsriyye /n./ a dry, icy wind of high velocity, a gale <467, 470>

menser /n./ a group fleeing with booty <652> cf. KURP *mansar* pl. *manāsir* ‘group of armed men, guards’

ns^c

nīsā^c /n./ a long, regular pace (camel) described as a pace during which even a sick rider can fall asleep <590, 592>

nsf

— | 3FS *tensef* /vt. FORM-I e/ place (: a saddle) (on, + ‘*ala*) <34>; let down (: hair) said of a woman who undoes her combed or plaited hair and lets it fall down her back <173, 175> cf. SOW *nisaf* ‘to throw, toss’

— | 3FS *tenassef* /vt. FORM-II/ knead, draw out as thin as paper (: dough) <91>; braid (: hair) [uncertain] <307>, shake out (: hair) describes a mare which, while trotting and making short abrupt jumps, lifts her tail so that its long hair streams over her back, covering even her flanks <159>

minsāf /n./ a receptacle for kneading dough <91>, a large straw receptacle hanging from the main pole in the women’s compartment upon which kneaded bread is placed <72>

—, pl. *menāsf^{en}* /n./ straw trays for serving food <293>

nsef-ah see **nfs**

nsI

nasI /n. coll./ descendents <170>

nsm

— | a.p. *nāsem* /vi. FORM-I/ blow > *nāsem ar-riḥ* the wind <212>

nesem /n./ soul <398> described as that which keeps the life in both men and beast <673>; breast <182>; [reflexive pron., see §5.3.2] <665>

nīsam /n./ incurable inflammation of the knee (camel) <369>

nsw

nīsa /n. pl., sg. *mara*/ women <472>

nīswāniyye /n./ a cheaper kind of *ǧazme* boot, usually of a yellow colour <122>

nsy

— | 2MS *tansa* /vt. FORM-I a/ forget <159>

nasiye /n./ a thin fabric rug <229>

nšš

—, *yenašš* /vt. FORM-I a/ drive sb. away <326>; chase sth. <467>

nšnš

— | 3FS *tenašneš* /vi. FORM-QI/ release prey (falcon, to the falconer) <34> the precise meaning of this term is uncertain, and the verb is poss. transitive ‘coax (: a falcon) to release prey’, and poss. FORM-QII

nš^ṣ

— | 2MS *nešet* /vi. FORM-I/ grow, reach a height <476>

—, f. *našwa* /adj./ forming (cloud) <176> cf. KURP *našuw* ‘growing up, emerging, coming into existence; pregnant’

nšd

—, *yenšed* /vt. FORM-I e, i/ ask (about, for, if, + ‘an) <79>; adjure [legal] <430> || N.B. this verb is not attested in the S-STEM, poss. because *sāl* is used in this stem instead

—, imp. *naššed* /vt. FORM-II/ ask questions <609> cf. SOW *naššad* ‘to interrogate’
 > *mečattērīn at-tanāšīd* those who ask a lot of questions <579>

nišd poss. v.n. of FORM-I

> *nišd^{an} bi-d-dīn* adjuration [legal] <435>

nšr

— | 3MP *nšerow* /vi. FORM-I (-IV)/ make a long journey, make a distant raid <285-6>; form a line to attack <608> cf. KURP *nišar*, *yanšir* ‘to set out with the intention of spending the entire day on the pasture ground’ (cited from HESS) || the v.n. *enšār* is of FORM-IV <285>, indicating partial coalescence of FORM-I and FORM-IV in this root

— | a.p. MP *munaššerīn* /vt. FORM-II/ dress, wear (: clothes) <247>

našar /n./ camels which lie here and there around one’s tent <3> cf. KURP *našir* ‘a herd on the pasture ground’ (ĜUN2 cited in KURP)

nšz

minšāz /n./ one of the component parts of a loom [trans. not in Musil] <68>

nš^c

minša^c /n./ one of the component parts of a loom [trans. not in Musil] <68>

nšq

— | p.p. *manšūg* /vt. FORM-I/ sniff, smell <108>

nšm

—, f. const. *nešmiyyet* /n. pl. *nišāma*/ [m.] a hardy and fearless young man, hero <581, 583>; [f.] a beauty, heroine <608, 614> cf. H&AA *našmi* pl. *nišāma* ‘gallant, brave, helpful’, KURP *našmi* pl. *nišāma* ‘a man who possesses all attributes of true manliness’ (citing SUW vol.1 p.122)
 > *rīf an-nišāma* ‘the flower of youth’ <103>

nšn

nišān /n. pl. *niyāšīn*/ target (for shooting practice) <132>; a white spot on a thoroughbred mare, marks on a horse <372-3> originally from Persian
 > *siyāsāt an-niyāšīn* the unfavourable significance of the marks on a horse <373>

nšw / nšy

tnašša /vt. FORM-V/ sniff, inhale <207>

nešet, *našwa* see **nš³**

yenšāh^a see **šwh**

nšš

—, *yenošš* /vt. FORM-I o/ find out about sth. <644>

nuššiyye /n./ a short coat, an unlined short coat (waistcoat) made of a multicoloured thin cloth <122> N.B. it is uncertain whether this form is ultimately derived from **nšf** in the same way as *nušš* (<*nušf*), but it seems poss. that it is considered a “half-coat” on account of its short length

nuṣṣ see **nṣf**

nṣb (⇒ **nyṣb**)

—, *yeṣob* /vi. FORM-I o/ [prob.] look one's best cf. IRA *niṣab* 'to strike a pose; to look one's best, put one's best foot forward; to brag, boast, put on airs'

➤ *walad yeṣob* show-off, poseur described by Musil as 'a man who dresses with some taste' <116>

naṣṣab /vt. FORM-II/ grasp (: a sword) <581>

nṣāb /n./ the ornamented grip of a dagger <131>

naṣīb /n. pl. *naṣāyeb*/ fate <323> also described as what one is left to if the spirits do not help <390>; tombstone <418> cf. *naṣība*, [pl.] two stones, used to mark a grave <670>

naṣīb /adj./ destined <241>

naṣība /n./ tombstone <420> poss. a grave marked with a few tall, flat stones placed upright <419>; it is uncertain whether the pl. *naṣāyeb* (recorded as the pl. of *naṣīb*) applies to *naṣība* as well

meṣab /n./ lesser chiefs or their relatives <579-80>

nṣh

— | a.p. *nāṣeḥ* /vt. FORM-I v.n. *naṣāḥ*/ advise <364>; be loyal, sincere, honest <482> cf. KURP *ba-l-aṣāḥ* (sic) 'faithfully, sincerely, loyally, honestly'

nuṣūḥ /adj./ true, sincere <224>, pure (heart) <468>

meṣāḥ /n./ good counsel <481>

nṣr

entaṣar /vi. FORM-VIII/ be victorious <581>

—, pl. *naṣāra* /n./ Christians <195>

nṣf

naṣf, *nuṣf*, *nuṣṣ* [*< nuṣf*] /n./ half <293, 405, 586> || *nāṣfen* attested on <586>; note that *nuṣṣiyye* (see **nṣṣ**) may also be derived from this root

➤ *gā'ed 'ala rkub-eh w-nuṣṣ* kneeling on his left knee and sitting on his left heel <64>

➤ *nuṣṣ al-gāf* the first half of a verse of poetry <283>

➤ *nuṣṣ al-leyl* midnight <4>

nuṣūf /n. no pl./ a she-camel between her tenth and twentieth year <334>

nṣl

— | 1CP *naṣalna* /vi. FORM-I/ escape <646> cf. ING *niṣal* 'to slip out'

—, *yetanaṣṣel* /vi. FORM-V/ fall off <508>

nṣw / **nṣy**

naṣa /vt. FORM-I/ approach <165>, see (: a place) to approach <321> cf. ING *niṣa* 'to head straight for'; strike (in war) <302>

—, 3FP *tenaṣṣa* /vt. FORM-II/ hasten towards sth. <359>

naṣi /n. coll./ dry perennials <338>, dry *soboṭ*; *Aristida plumosa*, smooth grass with roots to which sand sticks and winged fruit <703> *naṣi* is burned to treat *ḡerad* in camels <369>; it appears from Musil that the use of this term to mean 'dry *soboṭ*' is not the same as its use meaning '*Aristida plumosa*', although this is not entirely clear (note that MAND may connect *soboṭ* to a different plant); MAND identifies *naṣi* as *Stipagrostis plumosa* and notes that it has different names when it is dry

nāṣiye /n./ trimmed hair above the forehead <118> cf. ING *nāṣiyah* ‘forehead’

nṭṭ

— | 1CS *naṭṭeyt* /vt. FORM-I i/ climb, ascend <168>; go away from sth. <205>

naṭṭ /n./ a mare covered by a stud in the morning as opposed to in the evening <374> a mare covered in the evening is called *ḥaṣm*; both *naṭṭ* and *ḥaṣm* are uncertain forms which could be verbs (or v.n.) rather than nouns

—, f. *nāṭṭa* /adj./ bulging (forehead) <372>

nṭh

naṭah /vt. FORM-I a/ attack, stab <482>, throw sb. down with a lance <252>; beat sb. in a fight <595> cf. KURP *niṭah*, *yanaṭah* ‘to meet, encounter; to go to meet; to charge at, advance on, attack; to face, confront’; ING *nuṭah* ‘to meet sb. coming in the opposite direction’ and ‘to go up the long edge of an obstacle such as a sand dune from the steep end’ > *enṭah* ‘come here!’ <463>

tanāṭah /vi. FORM-VI/ fight with each other <528>, fight with sb. (+ *ma*) <595>

—, const. *naṭhat* /n./ attack <520>

naṭṭāh

> *naṭṭāh aš-ša‘ūr* a ceremony in which a goat is slain on top of a mare bearing marks of unfavourable significance <373>

nṭr

munṭār /n./ conical hill <681>

nṭ^c

naṭa^c /n./ a leather riding quilt stuffed with camel’s hair <354>

nṭq

—, pl. *neṭāga* /n./ passages formed by a jerboa immediately beneath the surface of the ground <28>

nṭl

neṭūl /n./ sb. who steals from a fellow tribesman or even a neighbour <450>

nṭw

— | 3FS *tenta* /vt. FORM-I a/ weave (: bags and various saddle ornaments out of camel hair) <231>

naṭw /n./ loom <67>

> *rās an-naṭw* one of the component parts of a loom [trans. not in Musil] <68>

tanṭey-na-h, *nanṭi-h*, *enṭi-na* see **ṭw**

nṭr (ḍ)

— | 2MS *tanḍer* /vt. FORM-I e/ see <294>

—, *yenāḍer* /vt. FORM-III/ guard sb. <170>

naḍar /n./ the look of sth. <241>

nāḍra /n./ a height which is conspicuous from afar <681>

naḍāra /n./ local festivities <373>

uncertain context, *le-n-naḍāra* may simply mean ‘in public sight’

—, pl. *nwāḍer* /n./ eyes <292>

nḏf (ḏ)

naḏīf /adj./ clean <439>, without
blemish <79>; pure (gunpowder)
<226>

nḏw (ḏ)

— | imp. MP *onḏow* /vt. FORM-I/ take out
<96>

neḏa

> *‘ayrāt an-neḏa* she-camels used for
raids to distant places <473, 475>

n‘b

— | imp. MP *en‘abū* /vt. FORM-I a/ cry,
summon (: beasts) described as a harsh cry
with which sb. giving an alarm ends his call
<543>

n‘ġ

na‘ġe /n./ sheep <421>

n‘r

na‘ūr /n./ water hoist <339>

n‘s

na‘ās, na‘āse /n./ slumber, peaceful
slumber <128, 286>

n‘l

na‘al /n./ a sole cut from undressed
camel’s hide, tied around the heel and
the big toe in warm weather <121>

n‘m

na‘am /n./ grace <526>; sth. dear
<310>

na‘am /excl./ yes <139>

na‘āme /n. pl. *na‘ām, na‘āyem*/ ostrich

<38> coll. poss. attested as *na‘am* e.g.
<140>

> *ḏorrēṭ an-na‘ām Cleome arabica*, a
green subshrub with small, yellowish
flowers <712>

na‘īm

> *ġennāt an-na‘īm* paradise <310>

nā‘em /adj./ smooth, soft <197>, gentle
<321>

—, pl. *na‘āyem*

> *an-na‘āyem saba‘a* the seven principal
stars of the Great Bear <320>

—, pl. *an‘ām* /n./ herds, cattle esp. cows
and sheep <567>

n‘y

na‘a /vt. FORM-I a/ announce the death of
sb. <29>

na‘‘āy /n./ sb. who laments much <198>

—, f. *na‘‘āya* /adj./ censorious <394>

nġr

nuġur /n. pl. *nuġūr*/ a hillock composed of
white and dark strata <682>

nff

naff /vt. FORM-I/ wash away, carry away
(torrent) <550-1>

nfġ**naḏġān**

> *rabi‘ an-naḏġān* a season when all the
plains and lowlands are thickly carpeted
with grass <16>

nfd

neḏūd /n. pl. *nifd*/ sand, sand-covered
country, sandy desert <520>

nfs

- nafs, nafes* /n. pl. *anfös*/ person, anyone <158>; soul <608> described as that which keeps the life in both men and beast <673>, temper <271>, one's desires, appetite <294>; [reflexive pronoun, see §5.3.2] <665>; an ornament of ostrich feathers fastened near the spear blade <384-5> || the form *nsef-ah*, referring to the ostrich feather ornament, is prob. a misprint since Musil glosses it as *nafes* (although it is also poss. the gloss that was a misprint) <384-5>
- > *b-nafs-ak* alone (2MS) <29>
 - > *ḥass-ekom nafs-ekom* beware! <490>
 - > *ḥarazt an-nafs* small sea shells with red, white, and green spots, used for protection against the evil eye <409>
 - > *radd nafs* wake sb. up [*nafs* is in construct with the person woken] <382>
 - > *tābat nafs-eh* "he had had enough" <616> cf. MSA *tāb nafs^{an}* 'an 'to give up sth. gladly, renounce sth. willingly' (WEHR)
 - > *kbārīn al-anfös* conceited braggarts <106>
 - > *nafs-ah teḏūb* she loses her wits <387-8>
 - > *an-nafes al-ḡwiyye* a stubborn temper <271>
 - > *an-nafs laḥaḏat hawā-ha* [lit. the soul observed its desire, the appetite saw the achievement of its goal] (sb.) has had enough of sth. <608>
 - > *hawa n-nafs* (the following of) the self's desires, (doing) what one likes <315-16>
 - > *yešūf nafs-eh* he regards himself as <521>

nefesa /n./ a woman after the period of confinement associated with childbirth <243>

nfš

- | a.p. *mnaffeš* /vt. FORM-II/ unplait (: hair, *ḏerwa*) <568>
- manfūš* /adj./ puffed up cf. MSA *manfūš* 'puffed up, inflated' and 'fluffy (hair, wool)' (WEHR)
- > *goṭn manfūš* cotton wool, cotton lint [lit. puffed up cotton] <171, 173>

nfḏ (ḏ)

—, *yenfoḏ* /vi. FORM-I o/ shake one's sleeve <340>

nefād

- > *nefād aš-šahr* the waning of the month <390>

nfʿ

- , *yīnfaʿ* /vi. and vt. FORM-I a/ be of help, of use <196>; help <448>
- > *enfaʿ ḥāl-ak* defend yourself! <528>
- manfaʿa* /n./ profit <47>

nfl

- nefel* /n./ a male or female supererogatory camel inherited by a firstborn who, according to law, must inherit one camel more than his brothers <663>
- , pl. *nefālāt* /n./ booty <289>
- , MP *nāfelīn* /adj./ generous <251>

nqḥ

- | 1CS *angaḥt* /vt. FORM-IV/ load (: a rifle), mix (: gunpowder) <226>
- > *mingīḥāt* /n./ that which prepares gunpowder (e.g. sb.'s hands) <224>

nqd

naggād /n./ a prudent observer <586>

nqr

— | 1CP *nagarna* /vi. FORM-I/ stop to chat (to sb., + ‘*ala*) <650>

— | 2MS *tenāger* /vt. FORM-III/ reproach sb. <233>

nugra /n./ a basin into which rain water runs <682>

ngeyra /n. dim./ the hollow between the two fleshy parts of the back of the neck <115>; part of a horse’s hoof [trans. not in Musil] <372>

—, pl. *menāgīr*

> ‘*owğ al-menāgīr* coffeepots with long, crooked spouts <466-7>

munagraš see **nqš**

nqz

— | 1CP *nengez* /vi. FORM-I e/ wheel about <649>; consort with sb. (+ *ma*) <272>

nqš (⇒ **ynqš**)

—, *yingaš* /vt. FORM-I a/ clean (: one’s teeth) <98>

nagš /n./

> *nagš al-wabār* tattoo <195>

mangūše /n./ a girl whose tresses are ornamented with coins <118>

munaggaš /adj./ painted, engraved, tattooed <224> || variant *munagraš* <224>

nqš

—, *yengeš* /vi. FORM-I e/ be about to return home <529>

negāše

> *drūb an-negāše* the satisfaction of carnal passion <128>

—, f. *nagīša* /adj./ stolen <116>

—, f. *nāgeša* /adj./ worth less than sth. (+ ‘*an*) <493>

—, pl. *nawāgeš* /n./ captured camels <52>

—, pl. *nagāyeš* /n./ stolen camels <504> prob. pl. formed from *nagīš*, see *nagīša* above

—, pl. *nagšāt* /n./ decrease <609> prob. pl. of *nagš*, cf. KURP *nigš* ‘decrease; loss, damage; defect, shortcoming’

—, MP *mangūšīn* /adj./ despoiled <613>

—, pl. *manāgīš* /n./ despoiled parties <603> prob. pl. formed from *mangūš*, see *mangūšīn* above

yingaṭen see **qṭn**

nqḏ (ḏ)

— | 3FS *tengoḏ* /vt. FORM-I o/ unbraid (: a plait) <176>

> *nāgeḏāt al-‘acārīš* women with loosened hair <135>

negḏ /n./ bullet <586>; marble <409>

naggāḏ /n./ that which bursts sth. (: e.g. a belt) <310>, that which dishevels sth.

> *naggāḏ al-ğa‘ad* a man who is passionate in sexual intercourse, thus dishevelling the woman’s hair <560>

negḏān /n./ the *negḏān* (= *šitwi*) rain <9>

nq‘

naga‘ /vi. FORM-I/ refresh (water) <544>, fill (water) <575>

minga‘ /n./ basin <208>

➤ *menga^c al-ma pond* <173>

nql

—, *yingol* /vt. FORM-I o, v.n. *nagl*/ carry <272>, carry sth. away <166>; render <632>; describe sth. <176>; inform sb. <476> || once attested as *nagleyt-eh* rather than **nagalt-eh*, cf. §4.2.1
—, *yenaǧǧel* /vi. FORM-II/ carry, transport <122>

neǧile /pl. *neǧāyel*/ a widow's share of her husband's property when his sons are also dead, equal to three camels <664>

nāǧel /adj./ pregnant (with, + *b*) <436>
—, const. *naggālat* /n./ arms, weapons <545>
➤ *naggālt al-ćefān* a white spot on the left foreleg only (horse) <373>

nagleyt see **nql**

nqw / nqy

— | a.p. *nāǧi* /vt. FORM-I/ clean <108>
nega /n./ honesty, fair name <505>; symbolic peace which is “returned” to the other party after the declaration of war <614> the *nega* governs tribal interactions in peace-time: if one tribe attacks the other, the *nega* is returned and the instigator is deprived (*maǧrūd*) of it (i.e. of their fair name); once the *nega* has been returned, the enemy may also return it (*radd*) i.e. attack without impunity <505-6>
➤ *radd an-nega* return the *nega* i.e. declare war <505>
➤ *ćala waḍḥa* (or *waḍaḥ*) *an-nega* with honour unstained <506, 642> applied to circumstances when it is permissible to declare war without blackening one's honour

negāwi

➤ *ćelmen negāwi* war report <617>

nkb

nićab /n./ inflammation of the whole foreleg (camel) treated by burning all round <369>
naćbe /n./ the northwest wind <18>
menćeb /n. pl. *manāćeb*/ shoulder, shoulder blade <487> (also of camel <170>)

nkd

—, pl. *tenāćid* /n./ torments, miseries <576> the form is the pl. v.n. of FORM-II

nkr

— | 3FS *tenāćer* /vi. FORM-III/ delude <205>

nks

nećces /vi. FORM-II/ invert, reverse, lower, turn upside-down cf. HOL *nakkas* ‘invert’, *naksū rmāh-kum* ‘invert your spears!’ (i.e. ‘surrender’), also ING *nikas* ‘to go back’, often used as of an army retiring
➤ *nećces tenćis* he belied his claims to bravery by his cowardly behaviour <590, 593>

nk^c

— | 3MP *yinća^cūn* /vt. FORM-I a/ check (: a camel) (with a rein, + *b*) <189>

nkf

— | 1CP *nakefna* /vi. FORM-I e/ come back (esp. from a raid) <595> usually understood to mean returning ‘empty-handed’ unless success is otherwise indicated (e.g. <660>)

nakkāf /n./ sb. who returns <204>

—, pl. *nakāyef* /n./ warriors returning from a raid <158>

enkāf /n./ a return from a raid (esp. without booty) <227-8>

—, pl. *menācif* /n./ warriors returning from a raid (esp. without booty) <105, 656>

nkl

— | 3MP *yenakkelūn* /vt. FORM-II/ administer exemplary punishment <454>

nmr

anmar /adj./ of pure silk with variegated stripes (*zebūn* garment) <119>

nms see **nwms**

nmš

nemeša /n./ sword <133>

nml

naml /n. prob. coll./ ant <43>

> *šeyḥ an-naml* (= *ga'eysi*) a species of large ant <43>

nhb

— | 3FS *tenhab* /vt. FORM-I a/ steal <200>

nahhāb /n./ robber <6>

nhġ

nahaġ /vi. FORM-I a/ flee <151>; follow <306>; hasten (to, + *ila*) <465>; set out on a journey <629>

tanhaġ /n. pl. *tanāheġ*/ a hillock which serves as a landmark <683>

menhaġ /n./ path, trail <481, 485>

—, pl. *menāhīġ* /n./ men who repair the roads and thus enable the laden camels to move along easily <174, 176>

nhd

— | imp. *anhed* /vt. FORM-IV/ turn to sb. <444>

nahd, *nahad* /n. pl. *nhūd*, *anhād*/ breast, bosom <143, 156>

nhr

nahār /n./ day, daytime <4> || *nahār^a* is attested, poss. with an adverbial sense 'by day' expressed by final *-a*, although it is more likely that this is otiose <195>

> *tālūt an-nahār* the decline of the day <641>

> *aḏ-ḏaḥa min an-nahār* the late morning <647>

> *nahār aḏ-ḏa'inī* the day on which the tent with all its contents is loaded on camels for removal to another camp <286>

—, du. *nahreyn* /n./ two rivers <273> *an-nahreyn* 'the two rivers' refers to the Tigris and Euphrates

nhš

— | 3FS *tenhaš* /vt. FORM-I a/ tear with the teeth (beast of prey) <273>

nahhāš /n./ biter <317>

nhḏ (ḏ)

—, *yinhaḏ* /vi. and vt. FORM-I a/ lift the breast and kneel on the front legs (camel) described as the first stage of a camel standing up <313>; parry <486>; lift (: a sword) <466>

nāhaḏ /vt. FORM-III/ lift

➤ *nāhaḍ al-magrūn* lift and open on the breast the woman's garb which is closed below the neck <143-4> cf. description under **qrqr**

entahaḍ /vi. FORM-VIII/ rise, become full (moon) <151>

nhw / nhy

—, *yenha* /vt. FORM-I a/ forbid, keep sth. away <434>

entaha /vi. FORM-VIII/ cease from doing sth. <487>

—, pl. *nahwāt* /n./ firm plans <635>

muntaha /n./ one's last consolation or comfort <171-2>

—, pl. *mnāhāt* /n./ hints <294>

nwb

nowb /n./ commission; bidding <179-80>

|| also recorded as *nebā-i* <180>, the form of which is uncertain

nowb /adv./ sometimes <224>

nōba /n./ a time <652>

➤ *nōbtēn* twice <151> cf. SOW *nōbih* 'one time, once'

nwh

— | a.p. FP *nāyehāt* /vi. FORM-I/ kneel down (camel) [uncertain] <445>

nawwah /vt. FORM-II/ make (: a camel) kneel <76> also once used intransitively as 'kneel (camel)' <289>, compel sb. to make their camel kneel <656>; declare war on sb., compel sb. to construct a war camp <593>

— | a.p. *munih* /vt. FORM-IV/ make (: a camel) rest

➤ *al-muniḥ al-muṭīr* the commander who gives the orders for when to rest and when to march <510>

— | 3MP *tenāwahaw* /vi. FORM-VI/ form a war camp <533> cf. ING *tenāwah* 'to encamp against each other in preparation for battle'

manāḥ /n./ battle camp <54>; battle (as opposed to a raid) <506>, a large battle (for territory or increase of fame) <540>; a place where a camel rests or has rested <357>; a hospitable house <321>

nwd

—, *yinūd* /vi. FORM-I/ take a nap <64>

nwr

— | 3FS *tenāwer* /vi. FORM-III/ give light (fire) <650>

nār /n. pl. *nirān*/ fire <27>, hearth <50>; [def.] hell <394>, hellfire <528>; gunshot [fig.] <466>

➤ *ḥufrat an-nār* clay which is dug out when preparing a fireplace <66>

➤ *mešabb an-nār* fireplace <81>

➤ *nirān ḥarb*, *nār-al-ḥarābe* beacon(s) <385, 466>

nīre /n./ a small fire <644>

nūr /n./ light (of God, of one's eye) <318, 430>

➤ *nūr ad-damm* four blood marks for making a vow the blood of a sacrificed animal is applied to the point of the nose, both of the cheeks, and the forehead between the eyebrows <422>

nuwar /n. coll./ gypsies <287>

nwār /n./ glory, excellence <196>

—, pl. *nawār* /n./ plants <289>, blossoms <478>

nawwār /n. coll./ flowers <195>

nūriyye /n./ a gypsy woman <118>

nws

—, imp. *nās* /vt. FORM-IV/ toss cf. CLA *ʿanāsa* ‘move, toss sth.’ (HAV)

➤ *nās-eh* toss it (over here)! <128>

nās also see ʿns

nwš

—, *yenūš* /vt. FORM-I v.n. *nūš*/ reach <310>, touch <171>; draw (: water) <143>

nwd

— | 3FS *tanūḍ* /vi. FORM-I/ get up (camel) described as the second stage of a camel standing up: she lifts her back supporting herself on the toes of the hind legs <313>

nowḍa /n./ lifting of the hips (camel) <310> see description under *tanūḍ*

nwf / nyf

nāf /vi. FORM-I/ surpass (+ *ʿala*) <601>, excel <625>

nowf /n./ that which surpasses sth. (+ *ʿala*) <264>; fame <314>

—, f. *nāyife* /adj./ longer <147>, taller <199>

nwq

nāga /n. pl. *nūg*, *niyāg*/ she-camel <88>, a grown she-camel from her fifth year onwards <331>

➤ *nāgt aš-šdād* a riding camel <510>

nwl

nōl /n./ a light variety of pure black goat’s hair cloth <61>

nowl /n./ that which sb. may obtain, gain (from sth.) <510> cf. HOL *nōl* pl. *anwāl* ‘fare; cost of hire’; CLA *nawl* v.n. of *nāla* ‘to give sth. to sb.’ (HAV)

nwm

nām /vi. FORM-I a/ sleep <3>, fall asleep <398> *nām* *ʿan* means ‘to fall asleep out of (e.g. exhaustion)’ <405> or ‘to fall asleep next to (e.g. one’s camels)’ <549> || N.B. transitive usage can only mean ‘to sleep (: the night)’ <412>

➤ *nāyem miḡeda* “he turns over on his side, lays his hand under his face, and goes to sleep” <64>

nowm /n./ sleep <83>, slumber <135>

nowma /n./ nap, doze <338>

manām /n./ bed <126>, couch <164>, place where sb. sleeps <218>; a sleep <546>

nwms

nowmas /vt. FORM-QI/ lead sb. to glory <420>

— | 3MP *tenowmasow* /vi. FORM-QII/ win glory <578> cf. SOW *tanōmas* ‘to feel glorious’

nowmās /n. pl. *nwāmīs*/ glory <336>, good reputation <590> cf. SOW *nūmās*, *nāmūs* ‘glorious deeds that bring honour and high repute’

➤ *hal nowmās* people who know how to win fame <251>

nwy

nwa /vt. FORM-I/ intend <364>, resolve to do sth. (+ v.n.) <142>

nawwa /vt. FORM-II/ head in a certain direction <163>; intend sth., commit [uncertain] <203>

niyye /n. pl. *niyyāt*/ thought <434>, concentration <108>; project <510>, plan <608>; purpose <289>, aim <290>, intention, resolve <224>; desire described as that which robs a man of sleep, drives him to undertake night marches, and lights him on his way <482, 485>
> *zēn an-niyye* sb. who means well <404>

niwiyye /n./ views, opinion <501>; resolve <289>

—, const. *menuwwat* /n./ that which sb. seeks <623>

ny³

ney /n./ raw meat <411>

nyb

nīb /n. pl. *niyāb*/ tooth

> *mefāṣel an-nīb* a she-camel; sb. whose teeth are worn down from long use <584>

> *waḍḍāḥ an-niyābⁱ* sb. with white teeth <208>

—, pl. *nībān* /n./ the four canines <115> (also of camel <330>) the sg. may also be *nīb* although this is unattested

nytl

neytūl /n./ a perennial with high stem and green, scented leaves <703>

nyr

—, *yinīr* /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ flee <551>, flee to (: a place) <448>

nīra /n./ one of the component parts of a loom [trans. not in Musil] <68>

> *ūd an-nīra* the part of the loom on which the *nīra* rests <68>

nēra /n. pl. *nērāt*/ gold pound (currency) <433, 445>

nys

nīs /n./ porcupine <28> N.B. the root is **nyš** in WEHR

nyšb (⇒ nšb)

neyšūb /n./ a blow <23>

ny^c

nī^c /n./ a ditch around a tent for draining off the rain water <682>

nyf see nwf

nyl

nīl /n./ indigo (dye, for eyes) <38>

—, f. *nīliyye*

> *zerga nīliyye* a white mare with many fine, black hairs in which the dark shade predominates <373>

h

ha

ha (= *da*) /indecl. proximal demon. see §5.2.2/ this, these <78, 409>
> [+ second person bound pron.] / presentative see §5.2.2.1/ here!, behold!, “here, take this!” <431>
> [+ free pron.] /presentative see §5.2.2.1/ [introduces a new participant] <601>
> *ha-š-ši* this <671>
> *ha-l-leyle* tonight <230>

ha, hāk /indecl. distal demon. see §5.2.2/ that, those, that yonder <170, 468>; “such a...” <657>
> *hāk as-semiyye* “such as this” <289>

ha /interj./ eh? <490>

hāda, hādi haḍōlen, haḍōla, haḍowla see

hda

haḍāk, haḍowk see **hdk**

hʾ

heʾ /interj./ [a sound used to urge camels to the evening pasture] <340>

haʾ ḥenna for *hā ḥenna* [presentative]

haʾ see **ha**

hbb

habb /vi. FORM-I a, e/ blow (wind) used proverbially of the wind blowing success in one’s direction <217>, rise up <287>; follow after one’s luck (+ *maʾ*) [fig.] <475>

> *hebb* “go away!” <288>

> *leyt howš-ak yehabb^a* may your courage awaken this expression, however, was interpreted to Musil by another informant as meaning ‘may your courage be spat upon, may it be gone’ <287-8>

> *min habb l-eh riḥ* [to the bedouin:] sb. to whom success or luck is blowing; [to the sedentaries:] anyone on whom the wind blows, i.e. all people <479>

—, const. *habbt*

> *habbt ar-riḥ* a favourable wind, a good opportunity for success or booty <212, 217>

habūb (= *hāwa*) /n./ cold breeze <12>, light wind <18>

mahabb /n./ blowing (of wind) <467> || a f. form, *mahabba*, may also be attested <468>, although in the context it seems more likely that the m. form with the FS suffix is intended

> *mahabb al-hawa* breeze <200>

mahabba /n./ see *mahabb*

hbğ

hebğe /n. pl. *hbāğğ*/ a rolling country where it is possible to hide but also to be ambushed <598, 600>

hbḍ (⇒ hḍb)

habeḍ /vi. FORM-I, v.n. *hebḍe*/ run until one’s head shakes <635> N.B. it seems likely that this verb is a variant of *haḍab* (with metathesis of the second and third radicals), cf.

KURP *haḡab* ‘to go at a fast trot’, and entries under **hḡb** below

hbr

habīr /n./ a stony hollow forming a passage between long sand dunes <679>

hbš

mihbāš /n./ a large wooden mortar for crushing grain <69>

hbṭ

habīṭ /n./ meat roasted in fat and served on bread <96>

hbāṭa /n./ a sacrifice for the dead it consists of a camel, sheep or goat tied to the spot where a person died, or of the baking of bread, and is made towards the evening of the third day, in order to enable the body to return to its grave <671>

hbl

habīl /n./ idiot <412>; sb. who has lost his sweetheart <198>

hbw

haba /vi. FORM-I/ be afraid <360> cf. ING *haba* ‘be unworthy’ as in the expression *yhaba* ‘he wouldn’t dare’

— | 1CS *hibbīt* /vi. FORM-II/ burn with desire <301> prob. fig. usage, poss. related to the sense in CLA of *habā* ‘to die down’, i.e. when the flames disappear and the fire turns into glowing coals or ashes (cf. KURP)

— | 3FS *tehābat* /vi. FORM-VI/ gallop away (horse) <396>

habiye /n./ a hole of rainwater <679>

htm

—, f. *hteymiyye* /adj./ from Hteym

> *hteymiyye* /n./ one of the best breeds of camel <332>

hḡḡ

haḡḡ /vi. FORM-I e/ escape <595>, run away <536-7>; gallop <396>

— | 1CP *nhaḡḡeḡ* /vt. FORM-II/ drive out <533>

haḡḡ /n./ a panic and helter-skelter flight <536-7> poss. v.n. of FORM-I

—, pl. *haḡḡāt* /n./ movements <581> cf. KURP *haḡḡāt* ‘rapid movements’

hḡs see **hwḡs**

hḡ^c

— | *heḡ^{en}* /n./ sb. who is low in spirit, downcast, crushed <476-7>

—, const. *heḡ^cat* /n./ sleep <150>

—, pl. *heḡū^c* /adj./ resting without a care <634>

hḡf

—, pl. *ehḡāf* /adj./ thin and worn (camels) <103>

hḡm

— | 1CP *haḡḡamna* /vi. FORM-II/ spend the night <550>

haḡme /n./ herd <264>, a herd spending the night far from the camp <550>

hḡn

heḡen /n. often coll./ riding camel(s) <156>, female riding camel(s)

<186> described as a poet. expression for *ḡelūl* pl. *reḡāyeb* ‘riding camel(s)’ not heard in ordinary speech <592>; white camels <156>

heḡān /n./ a white she-camel <204>
heḡīn /n./ a bushy subshrub with thin
branches, small leaves and flowers
<697> a perennial which the Rwala count as
ḡamḡ <337-8>

heḡeyni /n./ short ditties expressing the
delights and sorrows of love <140> it
is unclear whether *heḡeyni* is the coll. with the
un. *heḡeyniyye* or whether it is also a sg.

heḡeyniyye /n./ a *heḡeyni* ditty <140>

hḡw

haḡa /vt. FORM-I/ read <609>

hdd

—, *yihedd* /vt. FORM-I e/ urge, set (: a
hunting animal, onto prey) <2, 33> cf.
H&AA *hadd*, *yihidd* ‘to swoop and attack
(falcon)’; train (: a falcon) <259>; lead
to a stud (: a she-camel) <332>;
loosen (: hair) <218>

hadda /n./ attack; the noise during an
attack of shooting, war cries, neighing of the
horses, and groans of the wounded <251>
> *ahl hadda* people who know how to
attack <251>

hadad /n./ watering, when the camels
leave the pasture, are watered, and
return all in one day <338>

hedūde /n./ stud camel <332>

mhedd-ak see **hdy**

hdb

hadab /n. pl. *ehdāb*/ eyelashes [coll.]
<171>; a short fringe on a *mindīl*
<119> N.B. *hadab* may be coll. with *ehdāb* as
a pl., cf. SOW *hadab* un. *hdībīh* [same meanings]

—, pl. *hadāyeb* /n./ eyelashes, anything
which resembles eyelashes in shape such
as hanging threads, long branches, or tassels
> *ḡemḡ al-hadāyeb* [prob.] hoary threads
(of a gossamer web) <171>

hdḡ

—, pl. *hawādeḡ* /n./ quiverings, shakings
also used as a poet. term for *ḡetab* meaning ‘large
richly coloured litters which rock freely’ <195,
197>

hdr

—, *yehadder* /vi. FORM-II/ roar (camel)
esp. while rutting <332> cf. CLA *haddara* ‘to
grumble repeatedly (camel)’ (HAV)

—, *yehāder* /vi. FORM-III/ roar (camel)
esp. while rutting <332>

hadīr /n./ roaring of a (rutting) camel
<332> cf. KURP *hadīr* ‘roaring, braying;
rutting cry of a male camel’; prob. v.n. of FORM-I,
cf. CLA *hadar* v.n. *hadr*, *hadīr* ‘to grumble
(camel)’ (HAV)

hdf

—, pl. *ehdāf* /adj./ fattened (geese)
<102>

hdm

inhadam /vi. FORM-VII/ fall down (upon
sth., + ‘*ala*) <571>

hadem /n./ ruin, destruction [uncertain
form] <539>

hadām /n./ destruction; sth. that has been
destroyed <271>

hedīm /adj./ torn down <607>

—, pl. *hedūm* /n./ clothes, dress <126>
> *be-hdūm al-maḡzam* in a dress below
his belt implies that a man is not properly
dressed, or is not wearing his cloak <126>

> *rādef* (or *murādef*) *hdūm* a man clad in a double garment (armour) <388>
haddām /n./ a hired traitor <495>
mahdūm /adj./ buried <571>

hdn

hedāni /n./ coward <182>

hdy

— | 1CS *haddeyt* /vt. FORM-II/ placate <482> cf. KURP *hadda* ‘to lead, to lead the way to; to calm, quiet, soothe, placate’; give sb. full legal power e.g. to select booty from a raid or to appoint guardians for sb. <426, 510>

— | 1CP *nastahdi* /vi. FORM-X/ be directed <35>

hada /n. poss. v.n./ execution of a plan <608> [lit. course]

huda /n./ guidance <541>

hādi /n./ commander <594>; a wooden handle on a mill <91>

—, pl. *hawādi* /n./ three stones upon which a kettle rests <70> poss. the pl. of *hādi*

hediyye /n./ a she-camel which grazes only near her resting rider and will not go far enough to lose sight of him <349>

hadwān /n./ leader <568>

hda

hāda (= *da*) /proximal demon. f. *hādi*, pl. *hadōlen*, *hadōla* see §5.2.2/ this, these <16, 46>; this one <204> N.B. forms without *ha* are predicted to occur for all forms, i.e. *hāda* ~ *da*, *hādi* ~ *di*, *hadōlen*, *hadōla* ~ *dōlen*, *dōla*, but only *da* is attested in the corpus > *w-ma*^c *hāda* and yet <271>

ha, *hā*, *hā-k* see **ha**

haḏāk, *haḏowk* see **hdk**

hdb (⇒ hbd)

heḏeba /n./ a performance in front of the sheykh or commander in which the bedouins hold their mares up short so that they leap forward, rise on their hind legs, back slightly, and then leap forward again <378>

heḏbāt /n./ prancing (of a horse) <515> it is unclear whether this form is the pl. of *heḏeba* above

haḏḏāb /n./ a she-camel which trots as fast as a mare <630-1>

tehadḏob /n./ [= *heḏeba*] <378> prob. v.n. of FORM-V

mehḏāb /n./ long-paced camel <273>

hdk

haḏāk /distal demon. pl. *haḏowk* see §5.2.2/ that, those <198, 464> N.B. as with *hāda*, forms without *ha* are predicted to occur, i.e. *haḏāk* ~ *ḏāk*, *haḏowk* ~ *ḏowk*, but these are unattested; an f. form *haḏīc* is predicted to occur since *ḏīc* is attested

ha, *hā*, *hā-k* see **ha**

hāda, *hādi* *hadōlen*, *hadōla*, *haḏowla* see

hda

hdl

hadlūl /n. pl. *hadālīl*/ a shallow valley ending in a lowland or without an outlet, a valley filled with water <187>, a shallow valley without a visible channel <679>

hdy

—, *yehda* /vi. FORM-I a/ rave (at sb., + b) <304>

hrb

harab /vi. FORM-I/ flee <208>

hrġ¹

—, *yehreġ* /vi. FORM-I e/ speak <468>, bring tidings <82>; produce a sound <188>

— | 3MP *yatharraġūn* /vi. FORM-V/ talk to each other <516>

harġ /n./ talking <153>, what sb. says <183>; chatter <635>; a revolt <476>

> *al-herġ mā ‘ād l-eh zebde* butter cannot be had for mere talk an indication of empty talk, gossip, as Musil notes: “he works his mouth as if churning skimmed milk but will never make butter” <635>

> *kaṭar al-herġ* babble <582>

harġa /n./ speech, chatter <486>

—, pl. *harāġ* /n./ babblers <153>

harrāġ /n./ sb. who denies sth. <582>

hrġ²

hāreġ [w-]*māreġ* /n./ abandoned weapons and animals <510> describes the scene of chaos after a battle, and prob. more generally any chaotic scene or situation, cf. MSA *harġ wa-marġ* ‘turmoil, confusion, chaos’; echoic constructions in which the second element is a nonsense word beginning with *m-* are widely attested in Arabia: constructions with the same consonants as this example have been recorded in Bahrain *harīġ u-marīġ* ‘[respectively] the active and passive partners in homosexual intercourse’ (HOL) and Hadramawt *harġ marġ* ‘complete promiscuity’ (LAND2 p.927), and the construction is well attested in eastern Arabia

with the meaning ‘and such like things’, e.g. *ḥalāġīn u malāġīn* ‘rags and things like that’ (HOL); note that Musil did not seem to know about this construction and his attempt to translate the words separately is an error, and specifically his claim that the *māreġ* element referred to ‘stray horses’ is a confusion with the lexical root **mrġ**

hrš

herš /n. pl. *hereša*/ a male camel from his twentieth year until death <334>

hrf

harf /n./ gallop <515-6>

herfi (= *ḥerfi*) /n./ the *al-herfi* rain another name for *sheylāwi* rain which starts at the beginning of October <8>

harīf see **ḥrf**

hrfl

—, pl. *harāfil* /n./ earthly spirits (to which heaven is inaccessible) <411> *muharfal* /n./ sb. possessed by a *ġāniyye* <412>, a demoniac described as including imbeciles and demented or insane people <669>

hrm

harūm /n./ an unmarried pregnant girl <609, 615>

hzz (⇒ hzhz)

hazz /vt. FORM-I e, v.n. *hezz*/ move, shake <315>; beckon <317>; swing, brandish (: a spear) <183>

hezz /n./ a rocking gait or quick pace (camel) <592>

hzhz (⇒ hzz)

hazhaz /vt. FORM-QI/ rock, shake <212>;
disturb <207>; shake hands with sb.
<79>

➤ *muhazhaz* ‘*ala š-šahiḥ* entreated to tell
the truth through shaking hands <79>

hzʾ

hazwi /adj./ mocking

➤ *mā gilt-aha hazwi* [lit. I did not say it
insincerely] I spoke in earnest <146>

hzʿ

—— | 3MP *hazza‘ū-n-eh* /vt. FORM-II/ cause
to sway <190> N.B. on the intrusive *n* in
suffixed 3MP forms see §4.2.1

—— | v.n. *inhezāʿ* /vi. FORM-VII/ be curved
<212>

——, const. *hazʿat* /n./ gait <252>
although cf. KURP *hazʿah* ‘a camel with a hump
inclining towards the front’, an interpretation
which would fit in this context

hzl

hazal /adj. pl. *hazāyel*/ poor, lean
<386-7>

hzm

—— | imp. *hazzem* /vt. FORM-II/ help sb. to
escape <268>

inhazam /vi. FORM-VII/ flee <217>, escape
<534>

——, pl. *hazāyem* /n./ hostile attacks
<386>

hazwi see **hzʾ**

hšl

hešle /n. pl. *hšel*/ a herd of up to ten heads
<336>

hšm

hāšemi /adj./ Hashemite <109>

hḏb (ḏ)

haḏb /n. pl. *ahḏāb*, *heḏāb*/ an extensive but
isolated rocky hill <679>

haḏba /n./ [= *haḏb*] <679>

hḏm (ḏ)

——, pl. *haḏāyem* /n./ oppression
[uncertain] <634>

hff

——, *yihEFF* /vi. FORM-I e/ pierce (spear)
<616>; disappear <646> cf. H&AA

haff, *yihiff* ‘to rush off’, SOW *haff* ‘to pierce
through, run through; to go and not return’

haffa /n./ a gallop as fast as a gale or
tempest, an unsurpassed speed during
which the wind resounds in the ears <149>

hfhf

——, pl. *hafāhif* /n./ slender she-camels
which are very cautious mountain
climbers <167-8> cf. H&AA *hifhāf* pl.
hafāhif ‘strong camel’

hft

hafat prob. adv. although could be 3FS S-STEM from
root **hfw**

➤ *rāḥat hafat* she moved though utterly
exhausted, or with a dislocated foot
(mare) <623, 626>

hfw / hfy

hafa /vt. FORM-I/ fly, move quickly

<314> cf. CLA *hafā* ‘to run swiftly’ (HAV);
disregard (: sb.’s right) [legal] <433>

haffa /vt. FORM-II/ allow (: a law) to fail, (:
a right) to be disregarded [legal]
<436>

hafa /adj./ slender <143>

hāfi /adj./ hungry, roving about in hunger
(animal) <103>; relieved of
responsibility [poss. fig.] <581>

hqw

—, pass. *yihga* /vt. FORM-I/ think, be of
the opinion (about sth., + *b*) cf. ING *haga*
‘to think, hold an opinion’, *thaga* ‘do you think
so?’

> *yihga b-ak* it is expected of you
<482> cf. KURP *haga b-* ‘to expect, believe
that s.th. can be done, achieved’

hagwa /n. pl. *hagwāt*/ thought, opinion

<482> cf. SOW *hagwih* pl. *hagwāt*, *hagāwi*
‘assumption, guess, surmise’, KURP *hagwah* pl.
hagwāt, *hagāwi* [same meaning] || *hagwah* is
attested on <586>

> *hagwe*, *al-hagwe (enn)* [used like an
epistemic modal verb] the thought is
(that)..., the likelihood is (that)..., the
probability is (that)... <294>

> *lā tāḥoḍ ad-dinya eḥrāṣ^{en} w-hagwāt* do
not act from surmises and guesswork
<294>

> — | a.p. *mtahaḡwi* /vi. FORM-QII/
have a high opinion (of, + *b*), pride
oneself (on, + *b*) <620> denominative
verb from *hagwa*

hk

hīc /adv./ so, like this, thus <272>

hāk see **ha**

hkl see **hykl**

hal see **’hl**

hll

hall /vi. and vt. FORM-I e/ begin (month)
<3>; appear (moon) <632>; loosen
(: hair) i.e. remove the kerchief and untie the
braids <565> || N.B. *ḥall* <187> is a poss.
misprint

hallal /vi. FORM-II/ pour down (rain) <5>
— | 3FS *istahallat* /vi. FORM-X/ pray for
rain <5>

halal /n./ abundant rain <5>

helāl /n./ new moon <3>

hāl /adj./ enchanting (hips) <109> prob.
refers to the swaying of a woman’s hips, poss.
connected to the meaning in CLA of *halla* ‘to
rejoice’ (HAV)

halli see **’hl**

hlhl

— | 3FS *tahalhal* /vi. FORM-QI/ wave
(hair, feathers) <171>

hlb

halab /vt. FORM-I/ pluck (: hair, from an
animal’s tail) <443>

—, f. *halba* /adj./ having hair on the
breast (woman) <393>

helbe /n./ a handful of hair from an
animal’s tail <443>

halīb /n./ a long-tailed mare <623, 626>

hl^c see **hyl^c**

hlf*ehlāfi*

➤ *al-ċeđūb al-ehlāfi* a man who pretends to rejoice at some news, while in reality he is seething with wrath said of a host who embraces and kisses a guest, but does not give enough to eat either to the guest or to his animals <103, 105>

hlm

helīme /n./ an older she-camel especially a lean one <97>

hal, hala, halwat, halūtēn, halli see **ʿhl**

hm

hom /pron. 3MP/ them, they <12>

hmm

hamm /vt. FORM-I u, v.n. *hamm*/ fill sb. with grief, torment sb. <192>; warm to sb. <176>

hamm /n. pl. *ʿhmūm*/ fear <161>, torment <181>, sorrow <301>, concern, sth. sb. attends to <41>
 ➤ *ğallāy al-ʿhmūm* he who clears away one's troubles (God) <563>
 ➤ *al-galb b-eh hamm* the heart filled with unsatisfied, passionate love <172>

—, f. *hamīma* /adj./ fleet of foot <289>

hamm also see **ʿmma**

hmğ

hamāğī /adj./ brackish <153> cf. KURP *hamğah* '(a well holding) bitter or brackish water', *hamāğ* 'brackish water'

hmr

hmār /n./ an incurable inflammation of the bowels which affects young camels <368>

hms

— | 2MS *thammes* /vt. FORM-II/ tear (: a wound) <315>

hmš*hamš*

➤ *hamš ḥay* [a cry to stop a galloping horse] <379>

hml

— | 3FS *tethāmel* /vi. FORM-VI/ become hazy (eyes) <384>

hamlān /n./ jester, laughter, babbler <579-80>

hemlūl /n. pl. *hamālīl*/ a downpour which irrigates a small territory <6>; rain which pours down from the dark clouds in the *şeyf* season, which is copious but of no long duration <323>; a long, narrow streak or belt of rain coming from a cloud where there is constant lightning which gives the cloud the appearance of being filled with milk <141>

muhammal /adj./ shedding tears <480>

hml^c

humeyla^c /n./ a docile camel of low stature <261-2>

hn

hen /pron. 3FP/ them (f.) <212>

hen see also **hnw**

hnʾ

— | 1CS *hanneyt* /vt. FORM-I/ bless sb.

<159>, wish sb. good health <271>

[e]*htana* /vi. FORM-VIII/ feel easy, be

healthy <317>; be wished good health

by sb. saying *haniyy^{an}* (see below) (+ *b*,

in relation to e.g. a meal just eaten)

<287, 289>

hana /n./ good health, wellbeing

> *hana w-ʿawāfi* “I wish you good

digestion and much success!” <463>

> *bi-l-hene w-aṣ-ṣife* keeping faith with

each other indicates that two people became

and remained good friends <581>

hani /adj./ blessed <145>

> (*lā*) *waʾ hani* “blessed be...!” <156,

211>

> *hani lown-i* “may I be blessed!”

<211>

> *haniyy^{an}* “your health, well may it

become you!” [the common way of

addressing sb. who has just taken a

drink of water] <289>

hnd

hendi /adj./ Indian <190>

> *hendi* /n./ a sabre made of black steel

<133>

> *hendiyye* /n./ a black *mindil* shot with

red <119>

hnf

hanaf /vi. FORM-I/ smile <173>

hanūf /n./ a young beauty with a pleasant

smile <559> cf. SOW *hanūf* pl. *hunf*

‘shapely, with a long neck’

hnk

hunāk /adv./ there, over there <231>

hnw

hen /n./ a thing <171> cf. CLA *hann* ‘a

thing’ (HAV)

hana, *hani*, *hanneyt*, [e]*htana* see **hnʾ**

hw

hu, *hw* /pron. 3MS pl. *hom*/ he, it <43,

137> || variant *hwa* <93>

> *w-hw* [introduces a circumstantial

clause] <314>

hwb

—, *yahūb* /vi. FORM-I/ be incensed

(heart) <562>

hwbr

hawbar /n. coll./ mushrooms <15>

hāt see **hyt**

hwğ

howğa /n./ a swift she-camel <310>

hwğs (⇒ hğs)

howğās /n. pl. *hwāğes*/ care, cares <302>

poss. with other sg. forms, cf. KURP *hağs*, *hūğās*,

hāğūs, *hāğis* pl. *hawāğis* ‘idea, notion, thought;

worry, anguished thought’

> *hwāğes alli be-l-galb* worries, troubles,

anxieties <286>

hwğw

hawağawwa /n./ a type of drug <668>

hwr

howr /n./ swamp <656>

hwz

— | 3FP *yehāwezen* /vt. FORM-III/ shy at sth. (horse) <318>

hūz /n./ a feint in duelling <128> cf. KURP *hāz*, *hāwaz* ‘to make a playful jab at, feint at; to stab, jab at, pierce’; this form is prob. not the v.n. of *hāz*, which is prob. *howz*, cf. KURP *hōz*

howza /n./ shake, a nod at sth. <273, 275>

hws

hās /vi. FORM-I/ be in a whirl (head) <302> cf. CLA *hawisa* ‘to be light-headed, crack-brained’ (HAV)

heys /n./ uncertain but cf. ING *hēs* pl. *hyūs* ‘worthless, a scoundrel’
> *wald al-heys* idler <537>

hwš

—, *yehūš* /vi. FORM-I/ fight <659>; engage in guerrilla warfare <556>
—, *yehāweš* /vi. FORM-III/ attack <620>
— | 3MP *tehāwašow* /vi. FORM-VI/ fight each other, have an altercation <496>
|| irreg. form *tahāwašown* <288>, cf. §4.2.1
howš /n./ fight <247>, fighting <212>; courage <288>, the excitement and bravery which takes hold of men when fighting <288>; terror or panic breaking out in a small camp attacked by a strong troop of the enemy <171, 173>

hw^c

hā^c /vi. FORM-I/ roar (camel) said of a camel which has been spooked <151>

hwm

hāma /n. pl. *hwām*/ the top of the head (horse <81>, camel <330>) [trans. not in Musil]

> *hāmt ar-rās* cranium <115>

hūm

> *rāhow le-hūmi* they were killed <633-4>

hwn

— | a.p. *mehin* /vt. FORM-IV/ humiliate, insult, treat with disdain <429> cf. KURP *ahān*, *yihin* ‘to treat sb. with contempt, to humiliate, disdain, consider sb. insignificant’

mehwān /n./ a long wooden pestle <101> poss. from *hwy*, cf. *mihwa*

hwy

hawa /vt. FORM-I/ love sb., desire <560>

— | a.p. FS *mhāwit-eh* (sic) /vt. FORM-III/ fancy, fall in love with sb. <564>

hawa /n./ love <192>, lust, desire, the passion of love <158>; sth. sb. desires <344>; air <214>, wind <561>, gale <608>; the wind of good fortune [fig.] <590>; clash, blow <616>
> *ahl al-hawa* gallant men <364>
> *rāⁱ l-hawa*, *rā^c al-hawa* lover, beloved <108, 181>
> *ṭard al-hawa* amorous pursuit <208>
> *ṭarrād al-hawa* a flirt, flirtatious person <561>
> *‘ūd al-hawa* a type of drug <668> precise identity uncertain
> *mahabb al-hawa* breeze <200>
> *an-nafs laḥaḍat hawā-ha* [lit. the soul observed its desire, the appetite saw the

achievement of its goal] (sb.) has had enough of sth. <608>

> *hawa n-nafs* (the following of) the self's desires, (doing) what one likes <315-6>

> *hawā-ċ* /adv./ at will <547>
presumably takes relevant pron. depending on context

hāwa (= *habūb*) /n./ a light wind (= *habūb*) <18>

—, const. *hawīyyet* /n./ beloved <159>

hwāwi /n./ a love-stricken person <173>

hawyān /adj./ enamoured <560>, in love (with sb., + *‘ala*) <238>

—, pl. *ahāwi* /n./ wounded or killed people; blows which cause death <616-7>

mihwa /n./ pestle <498> || variant *mehwān*
cf. *hwn*

mhawwa /n./ a she-camel which takes the fancy of the leader of a raid in a small raid the leader traditionally takes three camels: the best one (*nāgt aš-šdād*), one for the sacrifice (*al-‘aġire*) and one which takes his fancy <510>; one of the two she-camels chosen by the eldest son under the right of inheritance <664>

hy

hi /pron. 3FS pl. *hen*/ she, it <87, 128> ||
variant *hiye* <482>

hī /interj./ [a sound used to calm she-camels] <340>

hey /interj./ [a shout to speed up a camel] <355>

hyy

hēy /interj./ hey <88>

hyʾ

— | 3FP *yahyen* /vi. FORM-I/ long for (sth., sb., + *l*) <306> cf. CLA *hāʾa, yahyaʾ* (+ *ilā*) ‘to desire, to long for’ (HAV)

thayya /vi. FORM-V/ come to pass <168>; form, be seen as, present oneself as <198> || N.B. in one instance (<608>), Musil’s text prob. requires emendation: he translates *thayya š-šowf* as ‘his sight left him’ <615>, but with the removal of the definite article it reads *elyamā thayya šowf* ‘*ayn-eh* ‘*amā-ha* as ‘until it came to pass that he blinded the sight of his eye’

hayye an uncertain term appearing in the phrase *alli hayye w-dayye* <434>, translated by Musil as ‘who knows customs and has wit’; poss. FORM-II from the root **hyʾ** meaning ‘to form, make’, the meaning of the rhyming pair is unknown

hyb

hāb /vi. and vt. FORM-I a/ fear <253>, fear for one’s life, become afraid <547>; be afraid of sth. <250> ||
N.B. the form *yehāb-eh* is recorded in Musil as *yehāʾ b-eh* (sic) <304, 306>

— | 1cs [a]*hayyeb* /vt. FORM-II/ strike fear into sb. <302>

heybe /n./ horror, dread <628>

hyt

hāt /irreg. imp./ give, bring <108>, hand sth. over <242>; “out with it!” <283>

heyta maʿ see **hyt**

hyġ

hāġ (sic) /vi. FORM-I i/ rut (camel) <332>
hāyūġ /adj./ rutting (horse) [uncertain form] <581>

hyr*təhyyer* /vt. FORM-V/ track sb. <500>*heys* see **hws****hyš***hīše* /n./ thicket <176>**hyḏ (ḏ)**

hāḏ /vi. FORM-I/ gather (around sth., + ‘*ala*) <146> cf. GLA *hayḏā* ‘crowd, press [of people]’ (HAV); surge up (water) <292> cf. KURP *hāḏ, yihīḏ* ‘to well up, surge (tears, grief, anxiety etc.)’, often with a more general meaning in Bedouin parlance, ‘to be roused, stirred; to bring s.o. in the mood for saying, composing poetry’ (KURP citing HESS) and H&AA *hāḏ, yihīḏ* ‘to be roused, in ferment (esp. as a prelude to composing poetry)’

—, pl. *heyḏāt* /n./ rains [uncertain] <292>

hyf

heyf /n./ a hot, dry wind which blows in summer from the southeast it is said to cause much suffering, especially to children and women <12>

hāyef /adj./ insatiable in desire, greedy <430>

mhāfāt /n./ very uncertain, poss. describes some sort of place, poss. cf. KURP *mhif, mhāyif* ‘high, soaring’, which describes the landscape in the example *ma‘ az-zarāḡ mhāyfin li-l-mitāwīg* ‘on a land covered with hillocks that slopes toward the higher elevations’ (citing ĞUN)

> *be-l-mhāfāt* “wherever she may be” <181> prob. not a lit. trans.

hyq

tahāyag /vi. FORM-VI/ ascend (a height, + ‘*ala*) <647>

hīg, heyḡ /n./ male ostrich <189, 583>

hāḡ, yehīg see **hyḡ**

hykl

heyčelēn /n. du./ curls on the right and left side of the neck (horse) <372>

hyl

heył /n./ cardamom <102>

hayallah see **’lh**

hyla^c

heyła^c /n./ quarry hawk, the swiftest hunting falcon <186-7>

hyh

hēh, hīh /interj./ hail! <142, 199>

> *yā heyh* “glory to you!” <306>

heyveh /interj./ hurry! <563> here! <212>

heyhāt

> *be-heyhāt* ‘to a great extent’ <294> emphasises a difference between two things, cf. MSA *heyhātu baina hāḏā wa-ḏāka* ‘what a difference between them! how different they are!’ (WEHR)

W

w

w-, *wa-* /conj./ and <3>, and even <103>, as well as <192>; or <227>; but <28>, but nevertheless <86>; so <318>; so that <87>; then [in a conditional clause] <29>; and as a result <82>; since <109>; and as for... <150>; [pseudo-relative] which <186>; [introduces a new clause with stylistic import, sometimes translated by Musil as “oh!” occurs with any clause but esp. before an imperative] <109, 166>; [introduces an excl. statement, e.g. “what...!”, “how...!”] <143>; [introduces a jussive clause] <176>; [may occur after an adverb which is in pre-position in an inverted clause] <159>; [in circumstantial clauses, especially + pron. e.g. *w-hw*] when <314>, while <3>, even though <84> cf. the description of *u*, *wi*, *w-* in HOL ‘indicating the simultaneity of two states or actions, or the circumstances in which an action occurred’

> *w... w... both... and...* <266>
 > *w-..., lā w-..., lā w-alli...* [used in oaths] “I swear by...” <192, 195>
 > *w-en*, *w-low* even if <146, 179>
 > *walla*, *willa* see ʾlla
 > *w-allāh* by God! <2>, [also functions as a general intensifier] <132>, [*en w-allāh* functions as an oath formula] <429>
 > *w-lā* nor <88>, nor even <196>

> *w-maʿ hāda* and yet <271>
 > *w-an-nebi* by God himself! said to be a very common saying, used even by Christians <219> it is unclear why Musil always translates this phrase with reference to God rather than to the Prophet

wʾ

waʾ /interj./ ah! <208> alas! <84>; how...!, what...! <80>
 > *lā waʾ b-i*, *lā waʾ b-ʿeyn-i* [the usual expressions when something dear is lost] <163>
 > *lā waʾ* oh what...! e.g. *lā waʾ ḥasāyef* ‘how I regret...!’ <204>
 > *waʾ ḥalō-la* /interj./ “how beautiful it is!” <409>
 > *waʾ šeyb ʿayn-i*, *waʾ šeyb galb-i* [lit. ah, my grey, clouded eye/heart] [sayings used in misfortune] <165>

wbʾ

—, f. *mābiyye* /adj./ unhealthy
 > *bilād mābiyye* the districts in the neighbourhood of Damascus the Rwala associate these districts with sickness <666> (namely: al-Ġūṭa, Ġowlān, al-Mzērīb, Gerayāt al-Meleḥ, and al-Ġūba) <677>

wbr

wabr /n. pl. *wabāra*/ marmot <28-9> cf. KURP *wabir* pl. *wubrān* ‘a kind of marmot (*Procapra Syriaca*)’ (citing HESS)
 —, f. *wabra* /adj./ furry <27>
wabar /n./ hair (camel) <349>

—, const. *wbēret* /n./ fur <27>

wabār see **ʾbr**

wbl

wabel /n./ a downpour of rain for several days which inundates whole plains <10>

mābiyye see **wbʾ**

wtd

—, pl. *wted* /n./ tent pegs <76>
—, pl. *awtād* /n./ tent pegs <62>

yāten see **ʾty**

wtr

witr (= *bedd*) /n./ a cushion for a camel saddle <352> it is 22 centimetres high by 10 centimetres thick by 130 centimetres long, folded in the middle, and stuffed with short straw or wool <351>

wağʾ see **wğh**

wğb

wağba /n./ day <406>; the signification or countenance of a day, which can be considered either favourable or unfavourable <389> cf. KURP *wağbah* pl. *wğāb* ‘half astronomical day, the unit used by the Bedouins in their calculation of time; five *wğāb* is two times twenty-four hours plus one night’ (citing HESS) || *al-wağbet* is attested <332, 507>
> *b-wağbet aṭ-ṭnēn* Monday is favourable to us! <508>
> *nimedd be-l-wağbet az-zēne* we shall go when the sign is favourable <507>

—, pl. *mawāğib* /n./ duty, duties <106>

> *tāreʿīn al-mwāğib, sāheğīn al-mwāğib* people who are unmindful of their duties towards their clan and tribe <106-7>

wğd

— | 2MS *tağed* /vt. FORM-I e/ find <29>
cf. KURP *wiğad, yāğad* ‘to find, come across’

wağd /n./ pain, grief (for, + ‘*ala*’) <84>
cf. KURP *wiğūd, wağd* ‘emotional upset, pangs of love, love-sickness; pain, grief, sorrow’

> *waʾ wağd-i* ‘I long to...’ <362>

wāğed /n. and adj./ much, a lot (of) <212, 364> cf. SOW *wāğid* ‘plentiful’, KURP *wāğid* ‘plenty, a lot of’, HOL *wāğid, wāyid* ‘much, numerous, a lot, very’

mawğūd /n. coll./ possessions <471>

mawğūd /adj./ alive, not yet dead <578>

wğċ

wağāċ /vt. FORM-I a/ cause pain to sb., ache <273>

wağāċ /n./ pain <269>

wağān /adj./ sick <186>; aggrieved <91>; sick with longing (heart) (for sb., + ‘*ala*’) <404>

wğl

wağlān /adj./ grieving <164>

wğm

mīğema /n./ a wooden mallet <62>

wğn

—, const. *wağnet* /n. pl. *awğān, wğnāt* (sic)/ cheek(s) <115>, cheekbones <109>

➤ *ḥadd al-owḡān* cheeks <171> poss.
specifically implies cheekbones

wḡh

waḡah /vi. FORM-I/ go, head <330>

— | 1CP *ntawaḡḡeh* /vi. FORM-V/ head (to,
+ *ila*) <533>

waḡh /n. pl. *wuḡih*, *wuḡūh*/ face <162>, countenance <335>; direction <186>; countenance of a day [= *waḡba*] <389>, the good or bad countenance of the moon <390>; protection granted by a man against his tribesmen or allies to a person, regardless whether present or not [legal] <438> || *waḡʕ* <601> is uncertain; *al-waḡih* is attested <642>; *waḡ-hom* <646> is irreg.

➤ *al-wḡih al-mefālih* fortunate men <212>

➤ *aba waḡh* stiffness of some part of the face <667>

➤ *b-waḡh*, ‘*enda waḡh* in front of <55, 493>

➤ *b-waḡh aš-šeyh* under the shaykh’s protection <270>

➤ *trūh* ‘*an waḡh-ana* you keep at a distance from us <595>

➤ *šār waḡh-ahom ḡami*‘ they kept together <654>

➤ ‘*eddet al-waḡh* the duty to protect (offer *waḡh* to) a guest <465>

➤ *ma*‘ *waḡh* in the direction of [poet., uncertain] <173>

➤ *l-waḡh-ak* “you shall receive” [used in oaths] <659>

➤ *waḡh al-beyt* the long side of the tent facing away from the wind, which is open <73>

➤ *waḡh-eh zēn* the date is favourable <391>

➤ *waḡh-ahom māši* their (the chiefs’) protection holds sway, is effective (in a designated area) <491>

wḡy

— | *yewaḡḡey-h* (sic) /vt. FORM-II a/ wear through (: a shoe) <300> the expected form is *yewaḡḡi-h*, the final long vowel having been diphthongised

wḥd (cf. ʔḥd)

waḥad /pron./ just one person <441>

➤ /adv./ [+ bound pron.] alone <192>

—, f. *waḥede* /adj./ unique, of one’s own <294>

waḥid /adj./ single, solitary <36>

➤ /n./ an only child <499>

wāḥed /adj. and adjectival num./ one <46>; alone <671>; alike, as one <673>

➤ *ćam wāḥed^{en}* how many? <128>

➤ *wāḥed^{en}* someone <130>

wḥš

waḥaš

➤ *baḡar al-waḥaš* Beatrix antelope <26>

wḥm

twaḥḥam /vt. FORM-V/ crave <36> || *twaḥmet* <36> is an apocopation of *tawaḥḥimat*, an instancial v.n. in an absolute accusative construction

waḥama /n./ a woman during the first thirty days after she has had sexual intercourse with a man while it is as yet

unknown whether she has conceived or not <243>

wḥy

— | 3FS *tawḥi*, *tūḥi* /vi. and vt. FORM-I/
make a noise (about sth., + *D*) <248>;
sing (: songs) <608>

wahy /n./ voice <310>; spectre <11>

wahay /n./ sound <6> poss. the same word as
wahy above

wahḥar, *twahḥar* see ʾḥr

wḥm

wahm

➤ *wahm^{en} cébir* contagion, cholera
<424>

wahim (sic) /adj./ poor (pasture) <310>

prob. misprint for *wahim*, cf. CLA ʾarḍ *wahima(t)*
'land having insalubrious pastures' (HAV)

wdd

—, *ywedd* /vt. FORM-I e/ desire, love
<321>

wadd, *wudd* /n. + bound pron. + P-STEM
as modal part./ “would”, “would like
to”, “would gladly” <199>; [+ second
person pronoun and verb] “you should”
<360>, “I desire that you should”
<586> etc.; [+ neg.] “would hate to
do sth.” <364>

➤ *wudd-i bi-kom* “I would go to you”
<160>

wudd /n. pl. *awdād*/ beloved <79>

➤ *wudd ʿayn-ak* the apple of your eye
<487>

wadid /n./ lover, sweetheart <519>

—, pl. *widdād* /n./ friends <300> it is
uncertain whether this is the pl. of *wadid*

mwadde /n./ love, permitted love <360>

wḏġ

wudāġ /n./ light rain <173, 175>

wḏʿ

—, *yowdaʿ* /vt. FORM-I a, e/ put down,
plant <537>; change sth. into sth. else
<586>

awdaʿ /vt. FORM-IV/ drive sth. away (from,
+ ʿan) <212>; lay sth. down <608>

—, pl. *wadʿāt* /n./ small white sea-shells
<252> used in soothsaying <404>, or in a
pattern on a litter <252>

wḏk

widaʿ, *widak* /n./ camel's fat <70>, suet
made from camel's fat chopped up and
boiled <97>

wḏy

wādi /n. pl. *wudiyān*/ a long and wide
major valley <684>

yiwaddi, *twādi* see ʾdy

wḏr

waddar /vt. FORM-II/ cut out (with scissors
or a knife) <321-2>

wḏm

wḏime /n. pl. *wadīm*/ a strap used in the
construction of a water trough <72>

awḏa, *awḏeytu* see ʾdy

wḏt

—, *yareṭ*, *yireṭ* /vt. FORM-I e/ inherit
<482>

> *yireṭ* ‘*aley-na* “we inherit” <321>
 prob. impersonal usage
warta /n./ inheritance
 > *ḥagg al-warta* the right of inheritance
 <664>
mwāriṭ /n. pl./ legacy <586>

wrđ

warad /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ come <581>, speed (to a place, + ‘*ala*) <167>; water (at a place, + ‘*ala*) <167>, come to water <341>, draw water from (: a fountain) <304>; find (: a precedent) [legal] <431>
 — | v.n. *tawriđ* /vi. and vt. FORM-II/ go to water (en masse); bring to water <343>
 — | 1CP *tawāradna* /vt. FORM-VI/ [+ *al-ḥagg*] seek justice <432>
ward, wared /n. coll./ roses, the fragrance of roses; the love of women [fig.] <259-60>
werđ /n. coll./ animals coming or going to the watering place contrasts with *ṣaddār* ‘leaving the watering place’ <285> cf. KURP *ṣdūr wrūd* ‘those coming from the watering-place, those heading towards it; coming and going’
warād /n. poss. v.n./ bringing water <248>
warid /n./ external jugular vein <115>; a white spot on a horse <384>
waride /n./ jugular vein (horse) [uncertain, trans. not in Musil] <371>
wāred /n./ news <487>
wārede /n./ a she-camel bound for the water <287>; one of the two she-camels inherited by a daughter [legal] the other is *ṣādera*, the *wāreda* going to water and the *ṣādera* returning with it <664>

—, pl. *wardān* /n./ babies <272>
māred /n./ drinking place, watering hole <186>
 —, pl. *mawāriđ* /n./ drinking places, watering holes <360> sg. *mawriđ* (unattested) is a synonym of *māred* (above)

wrs

wars /n./ a plant from which yellow dye is made <106-7> cf. WEHR ‘a Yemenite dye-yielding plant, *Memecylon tinctorium*’

wr^c

wara^c /n. pl. *wur^cān*/ a child up to its seventh year <244>

wrq

—, pl. *awrāg* /n./ paper <108>

wrk

war^c, wir^c /n. pl. *wrūk*/ thigh, haunch <115> (also of a camel <176> or horse <372>)
 > *be-l-wrūk* sitting behind the saddle <432>
 > *đirt al-war^c* “I crossed my legs above the knees” <363>
 > *mambūz war^cē-ha* fat-humped (camel) <313>
mīraka /n. pl. *miyāre^c*/ a leather cushion stuffed with wool or camel’s hair and ornamented with a fringe it hangs from the front knob of the saddle, covering the camel’s neck and serving as a foot rest to the rider who crosses his legs on it <171, 291, 353>

warāk see **wry**

wry

wara /prep./ beyond <209>, behind

<145> ‘sth. *wara* sth.’ means ‘one after another’, where both elements are the same, e.g. <173>

> *alli warā-ĉ* [lit. that which is behind you (f.)] the bride price, the price that was paid for a bride <234>

> *ħseyyene min ġiddām-ah w-min warā-ha* pretty both in face and figure <408>

> ‘*ayn-eh warā-hom* “he cares for them” <281>

> *min wara* from behind <177> can also mean the same as *wara* with no added meaning, e.g. <227>

> *wara al-ġeddeyn* two generations ago <501>

> *warā-k* why? <216> see discussion in §5.1.10

> *warā-k, min warā-k* one’s family, especially the female relatives <461> this term is said to come from the position of the women’s compartment in the camp <264>

wzr

wazīr /n./ vizier <290>

wzn

— | p.p. *māzūn* /vt. FORM-I/ weigh <318>

— | imp. MP *wazzenū* /vt. FORM-II/ prepare (: supplies) <507>

— | 3FS *twāzenat* /vi. FORM-VI/ be restituted (plunder) <608>

wazān /n./ scale, weight <586>

—, pl. *wazān* /adj./ even <224>

mizān /n./ scale, weight <430>

wzy

— | 3MP *tawāzaw* /vi. FORM-VI/ agree among themselves <533>

waza /n./ shape <143>

wiziy /n. pl. *wuzāye*/ a cavity in the solid stony strata of a steep hillside <684>

mwazza /adj./ symmetrical <500>

wsd

wasād /n./ pillow <186>

wsūr see ’sr

wsṭ

waṣṭ, waset /n./ waist <143>; middle <386>, midst <260>

> *b-waṣṭ* inside <414>

[a]*wsaṭ* /adj. f. *waṣṭa*/ middle, central

> *sab’a wsaṭ* a tent with seven main poles <72>

> *galṭat al-waṣṭa* the second group of men to eat <100>

ws^ĉ

wasī^ĉ /adj./ wide <321>

> *bāl-eh wasī^ĉ, ħalg-eh wasī^ĉ, wasī^ĉ*

tenāyā-h [lit. his heart/nature/teeth is/are wide] he is generous <180>

> *ħalg-eh wasī^ĉ* [lit. his throat is wide] he is insatiable <586>

> *min wasī^ĉ* distant from <310>

wsq

— | p.p. *mawsūg* /vt. FORM-I, v.n. *wsag*/ capture, imprison <109, 114>; saddle (: a camel) <362-3>

wsīg /adj./ captured

> /n./ a captured herd <555-6>

—, pl. *wassāge* /n./ people who are looking to purchase sth. <661>

wsm

— | 3FS *tinwasem* /vi. FORM-VII/ be soaked with *wasm* rain <14>

wasm /n./ camel brand <310> every tribe and clan brands its camels with marks commonly called *wasm*, which may in fact be branded or cut in <312, 335>; autumnal rains the autumnal (= *aṣ-ṣferi*) rains are *as-sheylāwi* [= *al-herfi*, *al-herfi*] (of Canopus), *aṭ-trūwi* (of the Pleiades) and *al-ḡōzāwi* (of Gemini) <8-9>

—, pl. *wasimāt* /n./ tribal brands <607>

mowsem

> *wagt al-mowsem* the time when the camel markets are held namely in July or August <270>

—, f. *mawsūma* /adj./ soaked with *wasm* rain <8>

wš

waš /interr. pron., det. or adv./ what?

<521> || variants *wuš* <198>, *wušu* <497>, *wēš* <404> [all forms ultimately < *w-ayy šay*]

> *waš ent* “who are you?” <495>

> *waš bi-k* “what’s the matter with you?” <568>

> *waš ḥilet-i* “what shall I do?” <162>

> *waš ‘ād* “what happens?” <248>

> *waš l-ak* “what does it profit you?” <316>

> *waš lown-ak*, *waš ḥāl-ak* “how are you?” <212>

wšš

waššāš /n./ cascade <684>

wš^c

— | 3FS *twašša^c* /vi. FORM-II/ cling (cotton) (to sth., + *l*) <145> N.B. could also be FORM-V S-STEM

wāše^c

> *wāše^c-eh keyfarān* full of unbelief used of new sorcerers who have yet to establish themselves <401>

wšm

wašem /n. pl. *wušūm*, *wašām*/ tattoo, tattooing <251>

> *dagg al-wšām* pictures produced in tattoos <118>

> *rā^ci l-wašem* a tattooed person, sb. with fine tattoos <202>

—, pl. *wešāyem* /n./ tattoos <342>

wušwā-ha see **šwy**

wšd

mwašsed /n./ outlaw <455>

wšf

— | 1cs *awaššef* /vt. FORM-II/ describe <189>

wašf /n. pl. *awšāf*/ description <435>, shape, feature(s) <222>

> *šhayyef al-wašf* sb. described in a few words <109>

—, const. *wašfat* /n./ description

<190> N.B. this form could be an irreg. form of the 1CS S-STEM ‘I described’

wašife /n./ friendly service <271> N.B. the term might have the more general meaning of ‘true account’ and is simply used in a context in which the thing being described is friendly service, although note also the usage in CLA relating to servants or slaves which may also be

semantically related: *waṣīf(a)*

‘(maid-)servant’ (HAV)

—, pl. *ṣfāt* /n./ qualities <290> cf. CLA
ṣifa(t) pl. *ṣfāt* ‘quality’ (HAV)

wṣl

waṣal /vt. and vi. FORM-I e, a/ reach (: a place; also + *l*, + *ila*) <233>, return to <578>, come to (: a place, a person) <498>; overtake sb. <233>; arrive, reach a destination <498>; fight [fig.] <301>
> [imp.] bring! <320>

— | 1CP *newaṣṣel* /vt. FORM-II/ bring, take sb. to a place (+ ‘*ala*) <498> || N.B. as is somewhat frequent with C1 = /w/ verbs, the FORM-I imp. is sometimes substituted by the FORM-II imp. cf. <320>

mwāṣal /n./ *Anarrhinum orientale*, a coarse herb described as having a “flower thyrus” <702> a perennial which the Rwala count as *hamḍ* <337-8>

wṣy

— | 3MS *yuwaṣṣey-h* (sic) /vt. FORM-II/ give advice to sb., give a warning <487>; dictate one’s last will <301>

—, const. *waṣāt* /n./ message <156>

waṣāya /n./ advice, counsel <487>

wāṣi /n./ a guardian of sons whose father is dead <663>

mwaṣṣa /n./ guardian <91>

wṭʾ

—, *yeṭa* /vt. FORM-I/ tread on <224>, trample <324>

— | 3FS *tawaṭṭa* (sic) /vi. FORM-V/ step, step forward (horse, camel) <385> || *tawaṭṭa* here is a 3FS P-STEM: the expected form is

titwaṭṭa, the prefix vowel of which may be deleted giving (i)ttwaṭṭa, cf. §4.8.1.4

waṭa /n./ ground underfoot <86>; a place where sb. prays <609>

waṭi /adj./ lower, nether in reference to pubic hair <241>

wuṭi /n./ a ditch around a tent for draining off rain water <684>

mūṭi /n. pl. *mwāṭi*/ a camel in the last month of pregnancy <333>

—, pl. *mwāṭi* /n./ footsteps <300> cf. H&AA *māṭa* pl. *mawāṭi* ‘place where foot or hoof is set down’

wṭn

—, a.p. FP *waṭnāt* (sic) /vi. FORM-I/ be immobile, stay (in a place) <292>
waṭnāt for *wāṭ(i)nāt*

waṭan /n./ region, country, territory belonging to a tribe <555> it is recorded that the word is seldom used, with *ḍire* being preferred <250>

waṭa, *waṭow*, *waṭan(n)-eh*, *waṭi*, *wuṭi*, *tawaṭṭa*, *mūṭi*, *yeṭa* see **wṭʾ**

wḍʾ (ḍ, poss. related to ḍwʾ)

—, *yāḍi* /vi. FORM-I/ shine <108> cf. KURP *yūḍi* ‘it illuminates, shines’

wḍḥ (ḍ) (⇒ ḍwh / ḍyh)

waḍaḥ see *awḍaḥ*

waḍḥa /n./ pot <108>

waḍāḥ /adj./ whitish (of a horse or camel which is otherwise mostly another colour) <386>

waḍḍāḥ /adj./ white (teeth) <208>

awḍaḥ /adj. f. *waḍḥa*/ white (esp. of a camel but also of a person) <89> || *waḍaḥ* for *awḍaḥ* is irreg. <642>

- > *awḏaḥ* /n./ a white camel <220>
- > *wadḥa* /n. pl. *wuḏūḥ*/ a white she-camel <329> the pl. *wuḏūḥ* is for up to ten heads, while *maḡātīr* is the plural for greater numbers <334>
- > *wadḥa rḥama* a she-camel which is pure white, including the brows and tail <334>
- > *wadḥa ḡatra* a she-camel which is creamy white all over <334>
- > *wadḥa mukahḥala* a white she-camel but with black hairs in the brows and tail <334>
- > *‘ala wadḥa* (or *waḏaḥ*) *an-nega* with honour unstained applied to circumstances when it is permissible to declare war without blackening one’s honour <506, 642>

ḏiḥa /n./ milk <141> cf. CLA *wadh* ‘milk’ (HAV)

yāḏi see **wḏ**

wḏ

wa‘ad /vt. FORM-I/ invite sb. to a tryst <192>

— | 3FP *wā‘aden* /vt. FORM-III/ arrange a tryst for sb. <161>

wa‘ad /n./ meeting, tryst <342>, allotted time, life span [fig.] <326>; a fight ordained by God himself <553>

wa‘ide /n./ meeting <534>

—, pl. *twā‘id* /n./ promises, words full of promises <576> pl. of FORM-II v.n.

wḏr

wa‘ar /n./ uncertain but cf. KURP *wa‘ar* ‘difficult terrain, difficult thing’

- > *ḥadd al-wa‘ar* impassable crags <192>

wḏ (ḏ)

—, *yā‘eḏ* /vt. FORM-I e/ reprove <304>

wḏl

wa‘al /n./ ibex <25>

wḏy

—, *yā‘i*, *yū‘i* /vi. FORM-I i/ pay heed <80> cf. SOW *wa‘a* ‘to remember; to be old enough to remember’

- > *ḡabl yā‘i* [lit. before he can use his reason] as an infant <151-2>

wā‘i /adj./ awake <150>

wḡd

waḡad /n. pl. *wuḡdān*/ a child up to its seventh year <244>

wḡy

waḡa /n./ fight <386>

wfḡ

wāfeg /vi. FORM-III/ confront, engage (army) <422>

— | 3MP *tawāfagū* (sic) /vi. FORM-VI/ come to an agreement, settle scores <226>

wafag /n./ mutual agreement <226>

—, pl. *tawāfiḡ* /v.n./ settling scores, coming to an accommodation (one with another) <224, 226>

tīfāḡ

- > *be-tīfāḡ* thoroughly, harmoniously

<108> variant of FORM-VIII v.n. *ittīfāḡ*, cf.

KURP *ittīfag* ‘to come to an agreement, to follow a common course or policy’

—, pl. *muwaffegīn*

➤ *muwaffegīn al-ḥeyr* those who have been granted bounty (by God) < 318, 320 > cf. HOL *waffag*, *yiwaffig* and *yiwaffiḡ* ‘grant, give (help, success, esp. of God)’

wfl

wafel /n./ twice-boiled coffee, coffee grounds < 106-7 >

wfy

wafa /vi. FORM-I/ fulfil, be fulfilled < 520 >

— | 2MS *testafi* /vt. FORM-X/ recover (: a debt), be repaid sth. < 159 >

wafa /n./ fulfilment (of a debt) cf. CLA *wafā* ‘accomplishment of a vow, fulfilment of a promise, payment of a debt’ (HAV)

➤ *céfil al-wafa* person who stands surety for payment < 492 >

—, f. *wafiyye* /adj./ perfect < 290 >

wāfi /adj./ abounding in < 187 >

afāt /n./ [prob.] fulfilment (of a debt), compliance (with a request) cf. SOW *ōfa* ‘to pay in full (debt)’ with loss of initial *w* (as here), and of which this is poss. the v.n.

➤ *tara b-hom afāt* “they may help you out”, “they may comply with (your) needs” < 294 >

awfa /elat./

➤ *b-awfa* in full in the context of the payment of debts < 603 >

wqt

wagt /n. pl. *awgāt*/ time, a period of time, the time of sth. < 270 >, the approach of a time < 214 >

➤ *dāyem al-awgāt* always < 492 >

wqd

— | 3FS *wgedat* /vi. FORM-I/ catch fire < 177 >

—, *yewagged* /vi. FORM-II/ burn < 306 >

—, *yowged* /vt. FORM-IV/ light (: a fire) < 466 >, stir (: a fire) < 513 >

wugūd /n./ fuel < 84 >

wq^c

—, *yiga^c* /vi. FORM-I a/ fall < 91 >

māga^c /n./ support, what sth. rests on < 501 >

wqf

wagaf /vi. FORM-I, v.n. *wgāf*/ halt < 80 >;

stand up < 272 >; cease to beat (heart)

< 227 > || N.B. the P-STEM form *yūgef* < 227 >

is also attested as FORM-IV; *wāgfū* < 320 > is

attested as an imp., cf. KURP where an imp. form with *w* (*wiḡfi*) is also attested

➤ *wāgef*, *wāgef* /a.p. pl. *wogūf*/ standing up < 272 >; standing over sth. < 346 >

|| attested as *wukūf* with devoicing of *g* < 346 >, either as a dialectal variant or a misprint

— | 3FP *waggefēn* /vi. FORM-II/ halt < 320 >, stand firm < 386 >

—, *yūgef* /vt. FORM-IV/ cause to halt, stop (: a horse) < 631 > || N.B. the form *yūgef* is also attested as FORM-I

waggāf /adj./ standing still < 204 >

—, FP *mowḡifāt* /adj./ having stopped < 565 >

wqm

wagm /adv./ approximately < 271 > used with numbers and especially with lengths

wqy

—, *yaga* /vt. FORM-I/ protect (God) < 310 >

ittaga /vi. FORM-VIII/ hide (from, + 'an)
< 527 >, go into hiding < 629 >

wkd

wukād, *wukād^{en}* /adv./ certainly < 170 > cf.
H&AA *wakād* 'certainty, fact,
corroboration' (listed under 'kd)

wkr

mākar /n./ nest < 608 >

wukūf see **wqf**

wkl

— | imp. *ettecéel* /vi. FORM-VIII/ put
oneself in the care of sb. (+ b) < 310 >

wld

— | 3FS *waledat* /vi. and vt. FORM-I/ give
birth < 436 >, foal < 374 >

wild /n./ [= *walad*] < 529 >

walad /n. pl. *awlād*/ son < 3 >, offspring
< 43 > (also of camel < 88 >); [pl.]
descendants < 314 >; man < 44 >,
person < 93 >, youth < 139 >, an
ordinary man as opposed to sb. heroic
< 384-5 >

> *awlād meğles* members of the Ša'īlān
shaykhly clan < 589 >

> *walad al-ḥalāl* an honest, godly man
< 326-7 >

> *wald al-heys* idler < 537 >

> *walad yenşob* show-off, poseur
described by Musil as 'a man who dresses with
some taste' < 116 >

walīd /n./ a real hero unlike a *walad* who is not
heroic < 385 > || also *walīda* < 384 >, poss.
otiose

wālīd /n. pl./ sons < 576 >

> *garm al-wālīd* noble breed (of horse)
< 264 >

wālīdeyn /n. du./ parents < 144 >

ettelād /v.n./ descent (from) < 292 > in the
sense of tribal descent, or breeding of a camel

wl^c

wala^c /vt. FORM-I/ cause to become
infatuated < 210 >

mowle^c /adj./ shining < 108 >

welef, *wallef*, *yewālef* see 'lf

wlm

wallam /vt. FORM-II/ prepare; put up (: a
hoist, *magām*) with the necessary
utensils < 360, 362 >

—, f. *wālme* /adj./ ready, handy < 318,
320 >; already prepared, ready to drink
(coffee) < 467 >

wlh

— | 3MP *tawallahow* /vi. FORM-V/ make
an escape < 637 >

wly

wala /vt. FORM-I/ give sb. orders < 665 >

—, *yewalli* /vi. FORM-II/ flee < 345 >,
disappear < 665 >, pass < 341 >

— | 3FS *twallat* /vt. FORM-V/ overcome
sb., overpower sb. < 630 > cf. SOW *tawalla*
'to come after, chase'

> *tewallū-hom dabḥ* [lit. they overcame
them (by) killing (them)] they laid
waste to them, slaughtered them
< 605 >

wali /n./ carer < 220 >

wāli /n./ master, lord <241>; sb. who is skilled or able to do sth. (+ *b*) <143>; a dear mare [uncertain] <383>
> *wāli al-frāğ* Lord of consolation (a name of God) <173>
—, const. *wāliyat* /n./ stepmother <425>

mawla /n./ [def.] the Lord, God <290> ||
nawlā-na attested on <590>

mwalli /n./ inflammation of the bowels accompanied by diarrhoea (mare) said to be cured by burning around the navel with a red hot iron <382>

mwallye /n./ pains in the intestines, accompanied by swelling and hardening of the abdomen said to occur mostly in summer and be caused by meat-eating, and to be treated with laxatives <666>

walla(?), *w-illa* see ʾlla

wmʾ

—, *yowmi* /vi. FORM-I i/ signal (to a falcon) <194>, give a sign <261>, wave <665>, summon <198>; bend (branch) <194>

awma /vi. FORM-IV/ beckon (to sb., + *l*) <151>

— | 3FS *tetwāmi* /vi. FORM-VI/ nod (camel) <188>

—, pl. *awmāt* /n./ bending (of branches) <194>

wenne, *wenneyt* see ʾnn

awnās see ʾns

wny

— | *twanna* /vi. FORM-V/ be slow <522>; slacken one's gait (horse) <273>

—, pl. *weniyyāt* /n./ exhausted or wounded mares <608, 615>

wāni /adj./ feeble, lacklustre, weak <3>

whb

— | a.p. *mowheb* /vt. FORM-IV/ give (: sb., a gift) <402>

mowhebe /n./ gift <402>

whğ

wāhğ (sic) /n./ inferno <173> prob. misprint for *wahğ*

whq

wahag /n./ fright <590>

yistāhel see ʾhl

whm

— | 2MS *tāhem* /vi. FORM-I e/ suspect, be suspicious of or about sth. <529>

wahama /n./ mistake <495>

—, pl. *wahmāt* /n./ needless worries <482>

wahim see **wḥm**

why

wāha /vt. FORM-III/ split sth. asunder, split sth. in two <223> used with a fig. sense in <223>

wy

way /interj./ glory! <366>

wyy

weyya /interj./ woe is me! <22> || also *yā weyya*

wiyye [< w- + *iyye*] see **ʿyya**

wywy

wāwi /n./ jackal described as a word from the border of the desert, since in the inner desert there are no jackals; wailer, howler <162>

mwāyǧe, *mweyǧāt* see **wyq**

wyq

—, v.n. *mwāyǧe* (sic) /vt. FORM-III/ spy on, observe <644>

awāg /vi. FORM-IV/ examine thoroughly (+ *ʿala*) <556>; peep at <293>, see (+ *ʿala*) <164>; meet (sb., + *ʿala*) [fig.] <163> || the FP a.p. is attested as *mweyǧāt* <293> rather than *mweyǧāt*; some forms of this verb could be FORM-I, which is attested in KURP, *wāg*, *yiwīg* [same meaning]

wyl

weyl /n./ woe <586>

➤ *yā weyl-i* “woe is me!” <210>

weyla /n./ woe <489>

testwīlah see **swy**

wēn (< *w- + *ēn*) see **ʿyn**

y

y

ya

➤ *ya* ‘ogob [= ‘ogob], *ya kowd* [= kowd], *ya ġeyr* [= ġeyr] but, except for <233>

yā /voc. part./ O! <2>

➤ /part. in reference to first or second person/ namely <643>

➤ *yā hala*, *yā hla* welcome! <153>

➤ *yā-hla l-heyf* [the alarm cry of the watch on sighting the enemy] <185>

yā /interj./ alas! oh!

➤ *yā ḥasret-i* [the usual expression when something dear is lost] <163>

➤ *yā ḥeyf* “shame on you!” <198>, “woe is me!” <209>

➤ *yā sīn* “ah me!” <193>

➤ *yā mā...* how much...! how often...! <212>

➤ *yā weyl-i* “woe is me!” <210>

yā leyt /part./ would that...! <34> cf. *leyt*

yā... yā... /conj./ either... or... <471>

li yā see ʿlyā

y’s

—— | 3MP *ayesow* /vi. FORM-I/ despair

➤ *ayesow min al-ḥayāt* they considered their lives already forfeited <602>

ybs

yibes /vi. FORM-I e/ dry up <17>

➤ *yābsat ar-rīġ* [lit. dry of spit] (she) is at the end of (her) tether <264>

yabbes /vt. FORM-II/ dry sth. out <302>

yāb[i]s /adj./ dry; seared, scorched <586>

cf. KURP *yābis* pl. *yibbās* ‘dry, dried out’

——, pl. *aybās* /adj./ dry <302>

ytm

aytam /vt. FORM-IV/ make an orphan of sb. <529>

yetīm /n. f. *yetīme*/ orphan <447>

yetīm /adj./ orphaned <221>; only, the only <310>

yd

yad, id /n. pl. *idēn*/ hand <34, 115>;

foreleg, forefoot (of a four-legged

animal) <29-30>, claw (of a bird)

<198>; a long wooden pestle <101>;

tent rope at the front on the short side of the

tent, while the back rope on the same side is

called *rīġel* and the ropes on the long side are

aṭnāb <62> || N.B. the du. form is often *idē*

before suffixes, and *idēn* is the pl. form for

numbers greater than two, e.g. *ṭalāt idēn* ‘three hands’ <115>

➤ *b-yad, b-id* “can” [eg. in the phrase: ‘sth. b-yad sb.’ ‘sb. can do sth.’] <137>

➤ *id al-miḥmāse* an iron spoon fastened to the handle of a *miḥmāse* pan by means of a long copper chain <101>

➤ *yad al-kāteb* the right foreleg of a

mare if it bears a small white spot

(*ḥaġela*) <373>

yeddū see **'dy**

yarbū' see **ğrb'**

yr'

yarā' /n./ reed <108>

yryš (⇒ **ryš**)

yeryeš a variant of *rīš*; the pronunciation was defended to Musil by two informants but a third interpreted it as *yā rīš* <216>
> *yeryeš al-^ʿayn* brows <212>

ysr

yesser /vi. FORM-II/ help (God) <290>

meysūr /n./ success <463>

muyasser /n./ a she-camel that is ready to be led in (to a rutting male which will cover her) <332>

yistaysarūn see **'sr**

ysf

yūsufi /adj./ of Joseph <196>

y'

ya', *yā'* /interj./ [a sound used either to halt a camel <661> or to make a resting she-camel rise quickly and flee from the enemy <340>]

yqt

yāgūt /n. coll./ rubies <108>

yqn

yaggan /vt. FORM-II/ put the fear of death into sb. <147> cf. KURP *yigīn* 'certainty; certain knowledge that the hour of one's death has come'

yā-llāh, *hayallah* see **'lh**

ymm

yimma /n./ the direction of a course
<186>

yamm /prep./ at <302>, to, towards
<153>, with <201>

> *l-yamm* towards <285>

> *min yamm* in the presence of <562>

> *yamm ġirat allāh* under God's protection <163>

> *yamm-ak*, *yamm-akom* /interj./ stand still! <447>

yāmma

> *tāmma w-yāmma* it is agreed, it has arrived <402> uncertain, poss. a FORM-I FS a.p.

yumma see **'mm** and **'mma**

ymn

— | imp. *yammen* /vt. FORM-II/ steer (: a camel) to the right <355>

yimna /n./ right hand <187>; obligation
<466>

yimān /n./ right hand <459> *ymān* is attested as the pl. of *yemīn*, but *yimān* also seems to be attested as a sg. n. <459>

yemīn /n. pl. *ymān*/ oath <429>; right hand <608>, right arm <466>

> *meḥağğelat at-talāte muṭlegat al-yemīn* [lit. white-spotted (*meḥağğel*) on three legs and all of one colour on the right (foreleg)] a mare with small white spots on both hind legs and on the left foreleg
<372>

yemīn /adj. pl. *ymān*/ right, on the right
<318>; powerful <404>

> *min yemīn* from among, from next to
< 623 >

> *yemīn-ak* /interj./ go to the right!
< 408 >

yemāni /adj./ southern, of the south
< 182 >

ynqš

yangūš /n./ sb. who delights in quarrels and
in setting people against each other by
carrying gossip and distorting their
words < 476, 478 >

yhd

—, pl. *yehūd* /n./ Jews < 330 >

ywm

yowm /n. pl. *ayyām*/ day, a twenty-four
hour period described as being measured from
sunset to sunset, hence including the night too
< 4 > || variant *iyām* < 147 >

> *al-yowm, ha-l-yowm* today < 11, 526 >

> *al-yowm w-al-yowmēn* in a day or two
< 326 >

> *bi-l-yowm* per day < 360 >

> *tāni l-yowm* on the next day < 643 >

> *yowm al-ğēhal* a moment when,
blinded by passion, one acts regardless
of the consequences < 207-8 >

> *yowm al-ḥara* the day set apart by the
Rwala for visiting, entertaining, and
bringing small gifts to each other < 153,
155 >

> *yowm^{en} min ayyām* ... e.g. *yowm^{en} min
ayyām ṭrub-i yeswā-ċ* 'one single day of my singing
is worth the whole of you' < 41 >

yowm /conj./ when < 83 >, now that

< 12 > || variants *yowm alli* (e.g. < 422 >) and
yowm^{en} en (e.g. < 487 >) [same meaning], cf.
HOL: *yōm, min yōm, yōm illi* and *yōmin-* (< *yōm*
'*ann-*) 'when'